Slioche Róipín: Liopea Laochna na Poblachea

THEY DIED FOR IRELAND

The Republican Dead VOLUME I — 1916-1919

Colum Ó Ruairc Historical Editor - Éireann Nic Uaitéir

rl10 c τ η ó 1 r í n liorta laocha na Doblacta

chey oleo for irelano che republican dead

Volume 1

1916 ~ 1919

"There are men and women in Ireland today, compared with whom I am nothing. Many of them are poor, almost all are. Most of them are unheard of, and yet their work for Ireland deserves to be known. It will never be, in our day anyway, in all probability, but it is to them the thanks of future generations of Irish people will be due. They gave their all, in silence, seeking no reward and getting none. Dreamers, fanatics, intransigents fools, yes, but unconquerable and sublime"

> Liam Mellows Commandant-Seneral, Irish Republican Army (1892-1922)

AcknowledSemencs

This work would not have been completed had it not been for the immense support, advice and encouragement from the many who have given needed advice or donated towards this project in its entirety. In relation to this volume; the first of several that will cover the Republican deaths of the 1916-25 period, I would personally like to thank the following: Dr. Conor Dullaghan (The Dullaghan Collection), Dr. Pádraig Óg Ó Ruairc, Dr. Tomás Mac Conmara, Des Dalton, Aaron Ó Maonaigh, Marcus Howard (Easter Rising Stories), Mick O'Farrell (The O'Farrell Collection), Lorcan Collins, The National Library of Ireland, the National Museum of Ireland, Stephen Coyle, Mícheál Mac Donncha, Liz Gillis, Mícheál Ó Doibhilín (RIP), Sam McGrath (Irish Military Archives), Niamh Hassett (Comóradh na nÓglach), Daniel Jack, Shéa Ó Loinsigh (Republican Memorials 32), Dr. Andy Bielenberg, Dr. Ida Milne, Barry Lacey, Martin Moore (The Moore Collection), Kieran O'Donoghue, Gerry Kavanagh, Gerry Shannon, Michael Fortune, Owen Dunbar, May Moran (The May Moran Collection), Pat Manning, John Flannery, Jim Langton, Alannah Dillon, Nicola Wicks and everyone who sent forward photographs and memory cards of those who died during this specific period. I am forever grateful to you all.

This project would not have been started had it not been for the immense support and encouragement from Liam O'Sullivan, a native of Milltown, Co. Kerry, a place steeped in 1916-23 history, who not only administrates the valuable Irish history podcast, Trasna na Tíre, but runs several tremendous history pages and groups, which have preserved and spread the stories of these times and the people involved. Now an adopted son of the Marble County of Kilkenny, Liam immersed himself into commemorating Kilkenny's revolutionary story and was involved in the multi-award-winning documentary, Pat Walsh: The Life and Legacy of an Irish Revolutionary, which gives a detailed insight into the life and death of Pat Walsh, who was mortally wounded in 1921. He is a credit to our country, our history and a proud Gael.

The dedication from the reliably steadfast Éireann Nic Uaitéir to the remembrance of these fallen volunteers, shone with immense support, giving a list of names of casualties that she collated from several sources and the Military Pension Collection. This project is important to Éireann who always desired to see the mistakes of several national honour lists remedied and given much better focus. Throughout the project Éireann would always offer advice or amend mistakes that she found in the drafts. Many thanks to Sharon Hynds of Irish Rebels Restored, whose talent set forth and inspired the illustrated template used in this book and cast the work from a dense list of words to something magical. The vision of this project only became real when Sharon sent forward such templates.

Thank you to Liam Ó Culbáird and all members of the National Graves Association for all of their tremendous work in cleaning, repairing and erecting memorials but also in their respectful remembrance of Ireland's Republican dead. Their dedicated and honourable work inspired this book.

A lifetime of thankyous to Tomás Mac Cormaic and Stephen McCracken for their drive and spirit in supporting this publication. Many thanks to Yusuf Murray for his superb creativity and vision in his creation of the book cover.

At the time of completing this book, my mother, Ann, passed away. A native of Manchester, she grew up surrounded by a large Irish working-class community, learning the history of Ireland and the ballads of old, which she always found an interest in throughout her life, influencing her children. Although she will not be here at the time of publishing, I am delighted that she knew of this project and supported it.

Lec Erin Remember



Supporced by Che Nacional Traves Association

Proceeds from this publication will be donated in support of the work carried out by the NGA.

This book is dedicated to all Irish historians, storytellers, guides, folklorists and balladeers of Ireland's Republican story who have since left us; without whom many of these names would be forgotten and the cause for which they died rewritten, censored or cleansed of a proud heritage.

rlioct πόιγίη - liopta laocha na Poblacta Imleabhan i 1916-1919

Project Director & Researcher: Colum Ó Ruairc. Chief-Advisor & Editor: Éireann Nic Uaitéir.

Advisor: Liam Ó Súilleabháin. Advisor: Tomás Mac Cormaic. Advisor: Stiofán Mac Reachtain

Graphics: Sharon Hynds & Colum Ó Ruairc.

INCRODUCTION

This project was conceived from various ideas, principally the researcher's database of 1798 Rebellion casualties, a project placed on hold due to the Covid-19 pandemic. Having a deep-rooted interest in the lives of the forgotten and lesser-known individuals of any Irish revolutionary period, I took interest in the many stories being published by historians on social media posts, podcasts and YouTube productions. It was a tremendous shame that the pandemic had disturbed and prevented the commemorations of the 1919-21 period, however, it was clear that the commemorations would only be embraced by relatives, local commemorative committees and historians.

Why should we commemorate these names? Commemoration has always been contentious in Ireland regardless of political background. The summer marching season to commemorate the Battle of the Boyne of 1690 still causes communal division in Ireland between nationalism and unionism. Theobald Wolfe Tone, the Father of Irish Republicanism, has several commemorations held at his graveside in Bodenstown by the various branches of Irish Republicanism, with each claiming, in their own right, to be the custodians of Tone's vision. 1916 is also commemorated individually by the various strains of Republicanism. As the saying goes, 'time heals all wounds,' however it can of course be said in the case of commemorating Irish Republicans that time can also further divide. As we traverse in time, further away from the period in question and with living memory eroding by the year, people may become sanitized to the passions associated with the events.

Some might feel that the State has not made much effort with the 1919-1921 and 1922-23 commemorations as it greatly done for the 1916-2016 commemorations. I recall an Easter Rising Stories interview from Marcus Howard's immense canton of work on Youtube. It featured Fr. Joseph Mallin, the last surviving child of a 1916 leader. His words were poignant: "Take over the whole thing and do it locally. Keep the Government out. It would be unwise for me to say something. I would not like to be present if it was a Government thing." It is clearly a contentious issue with many wanting State recognition and others not so much; all with valid reasons of course. Social media and local historians would post the names and photographs of many of those who died but it was indeed frustrating for those who would have liked to have seen some State commemoration held in respect of those who died in organisations from which the State claims our military descends from. There was silence. Predicted but still insensitive. At the time of writing, I await to see any attempt to commemorate all casualties who died in the Civil War by the State. A Defence Forces commemoration was held in respect of those who died serving in the Irish National Army and of course the memory of those who died serving the Irish National Army were meticulously served in James Langton's Forgotten Fallen 2019 publication. The Republicans, it appears, have again been disrespectfully side-lined by the State. After such tremendous remembrance in 2016, many can admit that confusion and anger arose in January 2020, the beginning of a centenary year that saw some of the most brutal acts carried out on the island of Ireland, when the State intended to commemorate the RIC at a singular event at Dublin Castle. It quickly unfolded that such plans had enflamed passions, the so-called Spirit of Ireland, which briefly unified many from all political backgrounds for a week. It was a tremendous experience to see so many Irish people agreeing, so passionately, on the one issue. Social media and the press reminded the Irish people of the atrocities carried out by the 'Black & Tans,' a counter-terror group used to fill the ranks of the depleted RIC in 1920. As the Wolfe Tones' 'Come Out You Black & Tans' topped the download charts in Ireland and Australia, people vented their anger towards an unbuckling Government, who further stoked the tensions by foolishly belittling historical fact that the Black & Tans were not members of the RIC. Images of the Loughnane Brothers, burnt and battered within their coffins, spread across social media. A Fianna Fáil councillor from Clare declined the State invitation which resulted in a domino effect from councillors, TD's and Senators from across the Irish political spectrum. The idea was clearly unpopular and would lead to the Irish Government being shamed into cancelling the event. This is not ranting against any political party nor designed to be anti-State. It is simply the highlighting of how the aspect of remembrance has changed dramatically in Irish society. In 1966, the State held a massive event in Dublin to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the 1916 Rising, with many of the surviving veterans present. New stamps and commemorative coins were commissioned. Attitudes towards commemorations changed in Leinster House when the recent conflict erupted in the North and no commemorations were held for the Tan War and definitely not for the Civil War. Historic commemoration was demoted in fear of causing upset. In 2006, the State held its first State commemoration of 1916 in years. This was followed by the highly invested 2016 centenary commemorations.

If the State had published a schedule of commemorative events to remember each side of the 1919-21 conflict, the anger may not have been as paramount, but many felt an air of arrogance was being placed before them. Indeed, all sides should be remembered by those marking an anniversary and indeed questions were asked if such a commemoration would be delivered by the State for all Irish Volunteers / Irish Republican Army, Cumann na mBán and Na Fianna Éireann deaths from the 1919-21 period, seeing as the State views them as the predecessors of the current Irish Army. What was broached in the immediate fallout of the RIC event was the idea of one neutral event to commemorate the dead, an idea which would have been accepted by many. One could now say that the centenary of the Irish War for Independence, a long-awaited sensitive period of reflection had now been tainted with the State fearing to recognise those who fought a dreadful campaign to defend the Irish Republic. Anyone who commemorated fallen soldiers of the Republic were viewed as politically immature, bohemian and outlandish by some in this country or foolishly accused of being anti-Government in their politics. Indeed, this has always been the case in recent Irish history but it appears to be a growing view. One particular event caught the attention of the author, something similar to the RIC event of January 2020, but not as exposed on a national scale. It felt somewhat that if such sensitive history had to be remembered, it was either open to revisionism or select commemoration to suit some with a different political persuasion. In May 2021, a Sinn Féin councillor, Thomas Healy, on behalf of the Thomas Howley Commemoration Committee, proposed to Sligo County Council that the bridge in Enniscrone be dedicated to the memory of an IRA volunteer who was killed in May 1921, by renaming it Thomas Howley Bridge. This motion was controversially defeated when Fianna Fáil, Fine Gael and some independent councillors claimed such a move would upset some residents in Enniscrone and possibly offend tourists visiting the town. Independent Cllr Declan Bree, when interviewed by Ocean FM on 25 May 2021, refuted the claims of the dedication proposal upsetting local residents. "We were told that Enniscrone was a tourist town. It wanted to stay non-political. That it wanted to be a welcoming town. Did you ever hear such drivel? It is as if they were ashamed to have a patriot of the stature of Thomas Howley. It is as if we should apologise for fighting the War of Independence and of course there was always a small section of people in Ireland who didn't want to upset the Brits. Always running cap in hand, begging and scraping. Indeed, they were there in Thomas Howley's time painting pro-British slogans on the walls, and as I said yesterday, the slave mentality is alive and well among certain sections of the community in Enniscrone and it was sad to see that type of mentality being shared by elected councillors. Other towns would be proud to proclaim one of their own as a patriot." Nothing more became of this political battle but ironically the same councillors had no issue in renaming a bridge in another Sligo village in 2019, after Martin Savage, who was killed in the Ashtown Ambush in late 1919.

The coronavirus pandemic would engulf Ireland in the Spring of 2020 and understandably, any State events that had been scheduled were cancelled. The remembrance of events was left to frustrated local history groups, who awaited the relaxing of guidelines to remember an ambush, unveil a new memorial or simply lay a wreath at a headstone. Public events that would have drawn people from across the island had transitioned into online webinar commemorations. New memorials lay secured in the workshops of stonemasons and sculptors, missing their intended date of dedication. 2020, like 1920, would have a profound effect on the Irish people. The only major commemoration that was held respectfully during the pandemic was the Bloody Sunday event, a sombre and emotive dedication held at Croke Park, watched by hundreds of thousands of people on television and remembered by lit candles on the sills of thousands of Irish homes, but the names of others who died during that period were still rarely mentioned.

It was evident that Irish history, particularly the sensitive or contentious history, at the expense of respectful commemoration, was now becoming a battlefield of tribalised politics. To some, the title IRA was omitted from speeches of Government or State representatives at what commemorations could be held, and replaced in totality with the title of Irish Volunteer in fear their words might legitimise the actions of the IRA, post-1923. Ironically, the First Dáil of the Irish Republic, which our State recognises, had transformed the Irish Volunteers into the IRA in late 1919, yet we now have many fresh memorials across Ireland that shows both pride, shame and fear in our reflection of this period. To openly commemorate the actions of the IRA during the War for Independence, something done with pride across Ireland each Easter in the 1950s and 60s, was now being deemed by some to be outlandish and backward. It seemed that we were having a sanitized and careful period of commemorations. Thoughts further provoked when in February 2022, it was decided by the relevant authorities that the Necrology Wall in Glasnevin Cemetery would not continue. To many, the thoughts of Black & Tan casualty names alongside the names of those who fell victim to their escapades was a revolting concept. The decision to discontinue the wall saw protest from those who pontificate that Irish people should mature to our

past. It was clear that a certain element in the Irish establishment did not learn from the January 2020 episode, in their expressing of disappointment. As an outsider viewing all of these events, one might accept certain ignoring and revising of the contentious history by some but do not dare tell the people how to embrace their history nor shame them for their views.

This project remains steadfastly neutral, historically and politically, yet respectful of all the views of those who may read or study this work. Whilst engaging with the public there was elements of distrust towards the aim of the project. Many, understandably felt that it was a project commissioned by political parties, traditionally noted for commemorating the dead republicans. It was independently researched and published. Indeed, the project received support, advice and images from representatives of these parties and from those from across the diverse Republican family tree, all of which I am extremely grateful in receiving.

The project began in April 2021 after a volume of conversations with historians, some of whom felt that not enough was done to commemorate the events of 1919-21. My own interests stemmed out of the fact that so much had been published on the period yet we still had no book, not even a list of those who died during those years. The highly anticipated 2020 publication, Dead of the Irish Revolution, by Eunan O'Halpin and Daithi Ó Corráin, was a tremendous volume of inspiration. Understanding that their scope covered all deaths from 1916 to late 1921, some mistakes were found in their recording of IRA casualties, which will be remedied in this collection. Of course, mistakes are easily made and without any disrespect to their immense research, the authors should not face any fault for this considering the titanic scope that they had before them. With little mentioning of a second volume to cover the dead of the Irish Civil War period (1922-23), all that has been published to list the Republican dead of that period has been the Last Post. Originally published in 1932 by the National Graves Association, with subsequent editions afterwards covering deaths from across the country, that book was also found to contain many mistakes, including the addition of civilian deaths as republican deaths. After several weeks of starting this work, Eireann Nic Uaiteir, while a student at Maynooth University, at NUI Maynooth, gave forward a list of names from Easter Monday 1916 to late 1924. This list was a comprehensive and constructive collection of names and dates from Dead of the Irish Revolution, the Last Post and the Military Service Pensions Collection. This laid the ground for building the template to allow research for each individual. Inspiring work included Ray Bateson's They Died by Pearse's Side, Jim Langton's Forgotten Fallen, Jimmy Wren's work on the biographies of those who served in the GPO and Four Courts during the 1916 Rising, Barry Keane's Cork's Revolutionary Dead 1916-1923 and Dr. Tim Horgan's tremendous work, Dying for the Cause – Kerry's Republican Dead. Each of these books should be on every bookshelf in Ireland. The priceless collections of the Irish Military Archives, old newspapers, books and booklets were sourced. The valued stories of local historians were also taken into account for these names and of course the support of people like Conor Dullaghan, Mick O'Farrell, Martin Moore et.al., who opened their impressive collections of images and postcards to me was greatly appreciated. Indeed, much has been written about Pádraig Pearse, Tom Clarke, Kevin Barry and Liam Lynch, but little, if anything, exists for the low rankers who died for the same cause across the country. I hope this project remedies this and of course rejuvenates remembrance in their names.

As this project progressed throughout 2021 and 2022, we lost some valuable friends whose knowledge of this period was immense. As I finish this book, I think of them and feel blessed that their books, advice and support was given to this project. They were of course, Micheál Ó Doibhilín, Kathleen Allis Cleary, Seán Murphy, Ann O'Rourke and Liam Cahill.

Colum Ó Ruairc Feabhra, 2023.

Abbreviations

ORGANISACIONS

IRA = Irish Republican Army / Óglaigh na hÉireann

IV = Irish Volunteers (1914-1919)

IRB = Irish Republican Brotherhood

CnB = Cumann na mBán

ICA = Irish Citizen Army

IRP = Irish Republican Police

INA = Irish National Army / Provisional Government Forces /Free State Forces

CID = Criminal Investigation Department / Oriel House

RIC = Royal Irish Constabulary

RIC-AD = Royal Irish Constabulary - Auxiliary Division

DMP = Dublin Metropolitan Police

RUC = Royal Ulster Constabulary

UVF = Ulster Volunteer Force

USC = Ulster Special Constabulary

MILITARY Abbreviations & Cranslations

Coy = Company

Batt = Battalion

Bde = Brigade

Div = Division

HQ = Headquarters

GHQ = General Headquarters

Cmdt. = Commandant / Battalion O/C

V/C = Vice Commandant

QMG = Quartermaster General

M/O = Medical Officer

O/S = Officer of Signals / Signal Officer

T/O = Transport Officer

I/O = Intelligence Officer

QM. = Quartermaster

Gen. = General

Col. = Colonel

Capt. = Captain

Lieut. = Lieutenant

Vol = Volunteer / Óglach

Fian = Na Fianna Volunteer / Scout.

Pte. = Private.

Sgt. = Sergeant.

L/Cpl. = Lance Corporal.

Cpl. = Corporal.

Other Abbreviations

TLP = The Last Post

DOTIR = The Dead of the Irish Revolution

Descriptions of military structure

Section – A sub-unit within a company, averaging around 30 volunteers was commanded by a Section-Commander. This unit generally consisted of a particular number of volunteers from a townland or neighbouring townland.

Company – A company, with membership ranging between 30 and 120 volunteers, was an organised entity of sections that represented a parish or a cluster of townlands within a parish, depending on the local population and organisational efforts. They were subordinate to the Battalion Staff. They consisted of a large number of volunteers, and a staff committee, commanded by an elected Captain, followed by a First-Lieutenant, a Second-Lieutenant, an Adjutant, an Intelligence-Officer and a Quartermaster. Having limited resources, a company was generally restricted and operated as a support to ASU groups and helped gather local intelligence and promote republicanism in their respective neighbourhood.

Battalion – A battalion consisted of several companies and in some cases, an ASU, depending on the strength and resources available. A battalion's population often ranged from several hundred to over a thousand volunteers, depending on the local population and organisation. The staff was elected by the vast membership and consisted of a Commandant, Vice-Commandant, Battalion-Adjutant, Battalion-Quartermaster and a Battalion Intelligence Officer. The Battalion Staff was subordinate to the Brigade Staff and engaged with the officers of each company.

ASU – The Active Service Unit, or the Flying Column as they were informally recognised as, was a group comprised of well-armed volunteers, noted for their marksmanship and abilities to survive in the harsh outdoor elements. They also contained men who were on the run from the British authorities. These units began to appear in operation in some parts of Ireland by 1920 with most brigades across Ireland having their own brigade effective ASU by the time of the 1921 Truce. Being restricted with arms and ammunition, it was unwise to completely arm companies across Ireland so an ASU was charged with representing the Republican Army's effectiveness militarily. These units engaged in guerrilla action against the Crown forces and many Republican casualties of the 1919-21 period were members of these fighting units. During the Civil War, when Brigade and Battalion staff officers were depleted by arrests, resignations or killings, the ASU groups continued to remain somewhat operational, particularly in Kerry and Dublin.

Brigade – The Brigade was a cluster of battalions, representing in some cases whole counties or large swathes of territory and comprised of thousands of volunteers. The Brigade Staff was led by a Brigadier and consisted of a Vice-Brigadier, a Brigade Adjutant, a Brigade Quartermaster, a Brigade Intelligence-Officer and a variety of other officer roles that presided over various departments such as Transport, Communication, Munitions, Training, Signals, Engineering etc. Each Brigade was subordinate to GHQ before Divisions were organised in early 1921. When ASU groups from various battalions strengthened with experience, numbers and resources, their most battle-able were promoted to the Brigade ASU.

Division – With some brigades gaining more battle experience and better training than others there was a continuous need for reorganising of the army by GHQ saw the need for Divisions to become operational by early and mid-1921. This somewhat took away the responsibility of GHQ from dealing independently with brigades and was only effective during the Truce period. A division represented large swathes of provinces or several counties, depending on the area's population and effectiveness.

GHQ – The General Headquarters Staff of the IRA was the overall command committee for the Army, which was overseen by the Chief of Staff, followed by the Adjutant-General. Richard Mulcahy and Gearóid O'Sullivan would hold these ranks respectively throughout the 1919-21 conflict.

prerace

Ireland has the unenviable record of suffering the longest occupation by another nation. Since the Norman invasion of 1169, the English subjugated the Irish for centuries. From the Cromwellian massacres to the Genocide of the Great Hunger, the Irish people, mostly those of the Catholic faith, had little option, either emigrate or attempt to scrape by as third-class citizens. Protestants dominated civic life to such an extent that Catholics were denied access to the most basic necessities of democracy, the Irish Parliament itself barring their entry. Occasionally great Irish progressive Protestants like Theobald Wolfe Tone or Robert Emmet and their followers, rose up against English rule in 1798 and 1803 respectively, but the United Irishmen were brutally suppressed and the Irish Parliament was ripped from the heart of Dublin and nestled into the British Parliament in Westminster. Daniel O'Connell called for the repeal of the Acts of Union and mobilised a popular nonviolent movement which ultimately failed, but O'Connell did achieve the right for Catholics to enter the British Parliament in 1829. The 1840's witnessed the emergence of the Young Ireland movement which in turn brought about a small uprising in 1848 followed by the development of the radical Fenians in the 1850's leading to another couple of uprisings in 1866 and 1867. The immortal Invincibles played their part in 1882 with the assassinations of the English political appointees, Burke and Cavendish, but by the turn of the century most Irish nationalists favoured the non-violent democratic Home Rule political party, who campaigned for the return of an all-Ireland parliament. The Third Home Rule Bill passed but was shelved for the duration of the war which broke out in Europe in August 1914. The old aphorism "England's difficulty is Ireland's opportunity" came into play and seven men, radical members of the Irish Republican Brotherhood led the Easter Rising of 1916, a week of fighting which culminated in the execution of 16 men. The political landscape altered significantly and from the ashes of a destroyed Dublin City arose a new spirit and the Irish Republican Army engaged in a fight for freedom which coincided with Sinn Féin becoming the largest political party in 1919. A Truce in July 1921 led to a poorly negotiated Treaty between both nations signed in December 1921. Sadly, this led to a brutal Civil War fought between the Anti-Treaty IRA and the Free State or National Army who were supported by the British Government.

One hundred years after the 1922-23 Civil War I welcome this wonderful publication which seeks to honour the men and women who fought and died for the Irish Republic during those revolutionary years of 1916 to 1923. This unique publication sets the record straight on those who paid the hardest price for freedom. We owe a debt of gratitude to people who sacrificed their lives for the cause; these men and women were just like us, they had lives to live, families and friends, they loved life, they were students, workers, mothers and fathers, some were working class and some were from wealthy backgrounds and yet they all shared a dream, that Ireland would be free as an independent nation, free to control Her destiny. These men and women were fearless revolutionaries, their names are as great and their deeds as fearless as those of Tone and Emmet. The reason their names don't trip off the tongue the way those of Pearse and Connolly do is that they are so numerous and the human brain lacks the capacity to recall them all. This is why this particular book is of such immense importance, the author and researchers and advisors are to be commended for an incredible feat of scholarship which will not only add to the story of the revolutionary years, but will be a testament to the men and women who gave their lives for Irish freedom.

As we get closer every day to a United Ireland, the key word we must hold on to is that inscribed within the seal of the United Irishmen, Equality and let us never forget to proudly recall every life that was lost in the fight for a true Irish Republic.

Lorcan Collins

Good Friday, 21st April 1916



KEATING, Cornelius (Con):

Rank: Staff-Captain.

Unit: GHQ – Service to the Director of Military Operations, I.V. Joseph Plunkett.

- F Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.
- Cahersiveen Coy, 9th Batt., Kerry Brigade, I.V.
- Irish Republican Brotherhood. Keating was under special orders from the Military Council of the IRB at time of death.

DOB: 6 March 1894. Born to Jeremiah Keating and Nora Sullivan in Renard,

Cahersiveen, Co. Kerry.

Address: 44 Mountjoy Street, Dublin (1916).

Occupation: Wireless Operator.

Death: Keating died from drowning as a result of the automobile in which he was a passenger accidentally drove off Ballykissane Pier. His associates, Charles Monahan and Donal Sheehan also died in the crash while driver,

Tommy McInerney survived.

Buried: Kilnavarnogue Cemetery, Cahersiveen, Co. Kerry.

MSPC Ref: 1D418.

"On the Saturday we had a céilidhe. I was there - not dancing - in my Cumann na mBan uniform. I was not in the Céilidhe room. I was not interested in dancing. I was talking to Seán McDermott. He always laughed a lot when he was excited. He always had a very insinuating smile. He was talking to me about things in general, and about the guns. He was paying me really great compliments, because the Emmet concert which I bad organised was a great success. Diarmuid Lynch had got the advertisements for the programme. Then he said: "You go in there, and send out Fionán Lynch to me, from the Céilidhe Hall. I want to discuss a little business with him. He is one of the men that I had intended to send to Tralee. Send him out to me. I am going to cancel that". I went in, and went up along to where Fionán was. I said Fionán was wanted outside. I did not come back; but I came out afterwards; and Seán said: "Get me Con Keating". Con Keating had bought two tickets from me. He had taken them, but had not paid for them, I went in, and got Con Keating. He was a fine type of man - a grand character. I said: "Seán wants you outside". Con Keating went out; and Seán McDermott gave him his instructions about going to Kerry. Con Keating came up to the house to pay me for the two tickets. I think it was Tuesday. It was in the day-time. There was a gun, which had to be shifted. Con Keating said he would shift it. He put this gun into the leg of his trousers. It looked just as if he had a stiff leg. He paid for his tickets, and walked off with the gun" - Kitty O'Doherty, (BMH-WS 355).

"One evening, about a week before Good Friday, 1916, [Michael] Collins had a conversation with Con Keating and myself about the possibility of getting a wireless receiving and transmitting set. Keating was a Cahersiveen man and a competent wireless operator. Both he and I thought it would he possible to get the required equipment at a Wireless College at Cahersiveen of which Maurice Fitzgerald was the proprietor. This building, run as a school for wireless operators, was unoccupied at night. It stood within 100 yards of the barracks. Maurice Fitzgerald bad been on the staff of Ballinskelligs Cable Station as an operator. In the next few days, a number of meetings was held to discuss the project at 44 Mountjoy Street. Seán MacDermott, Michael Collins, Con Keating, Dan Sheehan and myself attended these meetings. I think the names were suggested by Collins, who knew all of us. The job was decided upon and the following party: Denis Daly (in charge), Con Keating, Dan Sheehan, Charles Monahan and Colm O Lochlainn. Con Keating was the only expert wireless operator in the party, but Sheehan may have had some training in wireless. On Holy Thursday night at 44 Mountjoy Street we were given final instructions by Seán McDermott. They were to the effect that the five of us were to proceed to Killarney by train on Good Friday. At a specified time after the arrival of the train in Killarney we were to go to the road junction on the Killarney and Killorglin road, about a quarter of a mile north of the Cathedral, where we would be met by two motor cars with drivers who would have come to that point from Limerick. We were then to proceed in the two cars, via Killorglin, to Cahersiveen, force an entrance to Maurice Fitzgerald's Wireless College there as quickly as possible, remove the necessary equipment to the cars and take it to a point on the Castlemaine-Tralee road where a party of Tralee Volunteers were to take it over, All of us were armed with revolvers. It was estimated that we would be able to complete the mission and hand over the wireless equipment to the Tralee men before daylight on aster Saturday morning. Keating, Sheehan and Monahan were to stay with the wireless set; I had the option of returning by train to Dublin on Easter Saturday to take part in the Rising if I found it possible to get back. Before leaving Dublin I had decided I would return, I

cannot recollect what O Lochlainn position was in this regard, but I think it was similar to my own. However, as things turned out, he had no alternative... The party of five named above left Dublin on the morning train on Good Friday; Monahan, Keating and Sheehan in one compartment, Ó Lochlainn and I in another. Captain J.J. O'Connell travelled on the train on a mission to Cork and was in the same compartment as Ó Lochlainn and myself as far as Mallow. On arrival in Killarney the five of us went to Charlie Foley's in Street, where we had a meal. At the appointed time we went to the road junction outside the town where we were to meet the cars. The cars were there. Both cars were the property of Tommy McInerney of Limerick. He drove one himself and the other was driven by a driver of his whose name I do not remember. We had never met either man before. I do not know who arranged that the cars would meet us, but it was probably Con Collins. I decided that Ó Lochlainn and I would travel in the leading car, going at a comparatively slow pace as we had ample time to reach our destination, that the other car would follow us and that they would keep our tail-lights and headlights in view. It was never intended that we should separate. It was dark when we started, probably about 8 o'clock. Keating, Monahan and Sheehan were in the second car, driven by McInerney, and, as we had more room in our car, I took the bag of tools which we had brought from Dublin" — **Denis Daly** (BMH-WS 110).



MONAHAN, Charles Clifford:

Rank: Battalion Armourer. Unit: 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 21 March 1879. Born at 23 Riley's Place in the Markets area, Belfast,

Co. Antrim, to Robert Monahan and Johanna Nolan.

Address: Fairview, Dublin.

Occupation: Automobile Driving Instructor.

Death: See KEATING, Cornelius.

Buried: Dromavalla Republican Plot, Killorglin, Co. Kerry.

"About three miles on the Killarney side of Killorglin, I observed that the second car was not following us, and stopped. We waited for about three-quarters of an hour, and, as the car did not arrive, we concluded that it was possible they had taken the Beaufort road. If they had done so they would have come into the town of Killorglin by a different road to the one we were on, and as we had waited so long they could have passed through the town ahead

of us. I decided, therefore, to go on and if we did not find them waiting for us on the other side of the town, to wait there again. We went through Killorglin, saw no trace of the other car, and waited again for about three quarters of an hour on the Cahersiveen side of Killorglin. When the car did not arrive, we thought it possible that it was ahead of us and decided to go on. We met a man with a load of turf who told us he had come from Caragh and that no car had passed him on the road. We went on again and met another man who said he had come from Cahersiveen and had passed no car on the road. We stopped again at Kells and waited. It was then about 2 a.m." — Denis Daly (BMH-WS 110).



'They proceeded from Killarney to Cahersiveen, the intention being to destroy or dismantle the Transatlantic cable station there. En-route McInerney who was not sure of his road from Killorglin to Cahersiveen, and, approaching the bridge over the Laune, he stopped and enquired the way from a young girl on the roadside. She gave him the direction, "First turn to your right". McInerney followed this direction but unfortunately it turned out to be a cul-de-sac leading to Ballykissane Pier, on to which he drove. It was dark at the time, and realising too late that he was at the approaches to the river, he could not stop the car which went right over into the water. I have no knowledge, nor had McInerney, of what became of Sheehan or Monaghan, but Tommy McInerney told me himself that when they were precipitated into the water Keating and he swam together for quite a while, shouting for help, until a light appeared on the shore, towards which they swam. Unfortunately, Keating suddenly sank, with the prayer, "Jesus, Mary and Joseph", and McInerney made the shore alone, to be helped by, I think, a school-teacher named Begley. On that latter point I am not quite sure. McInerney reported the matter of the accident to the local police in Killorglin, who supplied him with a policeman's uniform to wear while his wet clothes were being dried. While in the custody of the police in Killorglin he was severely questioned with regard to his passengers. He disclaimed any knowledge of their identity, and stated that he had been hired by them to drive them to Cahersiveen, and that that he was doing when the accident occurred" — John J. Quilty (BMH-WS 516).



SHEEHAN, Donal:

Rank: Staff-Captain.

Unit: GHQ – Service to the Director of Military Operations, I.V. Joseph Plunkett.

- Kimmage (Larkfield) Garrison, I.V.

- London Battalion, I.V (1914-15).

DOB: 27 October 1886. Born in Ballintubrid, near Newcastle, Co. Limerick,

to Martin Sheehan and Mary Finnerty.

Occupation: Accountant.

Address: Charlotte Quay, Limerick City. **Death:** See KEATING, Cornelius.

Buried: Dromavalla Republican Plot, Killorglin, Co. Kerry. **Image Source:** *They Died by Pearse's Side* by Ray Bateson

MSPC Ref: 1D484.

"Their memory is green and sweet,
On every hillside, in every mart,
In every city, in every street —
Of a land where to fail is more than to triumph.
And victory is less than defeat"



ballykissane pier

Where the Luane halts to greet the first swell of the ocean, There stands a lone pier that by wild spray is splashed; Of its treacherous lure no one o'er had a notion, Till a Nation's great Cause it once shattered and smashed.

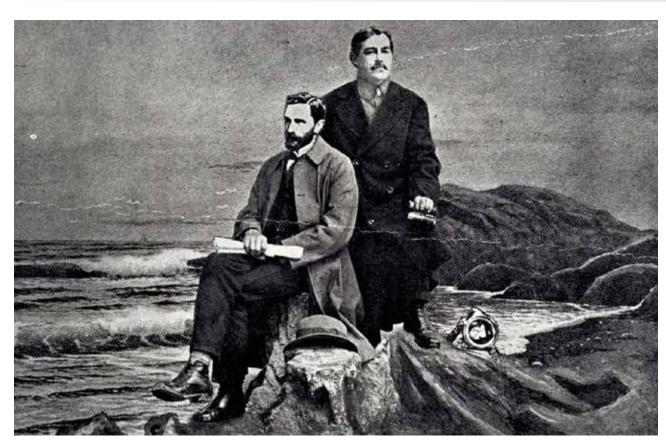
Twas the year when the Gael sought dissensions to bury, And chivalrous Casement brought aid from abroad, Four heroes set out from headquarters to Kerry To strike the first blow and give help to The Aud.

They sped o'er the plains, but they soon were benighted, Past Sliabh Bloom they came and by lone, Lough Quittane, But a cross where roads meet, and a wrong way unrighted, Brought death and disaster at Ballykissane.

People say had the chain that now spans its wide opening Been there on that night, Ireland now would be free. But wherefore lament when the Cause is past hoping Such things ever were, and forever will be.

Michael O'Donoghue





evencs in kerry

"The submarine slipped away into darkness, leaving our boat rising and falling in the swell. As the black hull [of U-19] turned to shadow and from shadow to nothingness, it seemed to me that we were being deserted. My first feeling was one of resentment. This changed to one of horror, as the feeling crept over me, that I was being forced, personally, to ferry Casement to certain death. It seemed so unnecessary that he had to come with us. Beverley and I could have done the work alone. Had Casement been well and active it would not have been so bad, but weak and ill as he was, the heartlessness of it appalled me. Appalled is a poor word - I was stupified. The sending of Casement ashore was an inhumane act of inexcusable stupidity. Before moving off we took the precaution of strapping our coats and kits to the seats of the boat in case of an upset in landing. Each of us carried a .37 calibre Mauser pistol in a wooden case. This case, when the pistol was withdrawn, formed a stock which transferred the pistol into a serviceable short rifle, with an accurate range of 1000 metres. We also carried 1000 rounds of this pistol ammunition in a tin box. In addition to this each of us had an overcoat, a handbag with a change of underwear, flash lamps, notebooks, etc., a pair of Zeiss binoculars and a sheath knife – in short, a soldier's usual equipment. We carried as little as possible on our persons, fearing destruction or loss should the sea become heavy. We found three oars in the boat, I presume one was intended as a steering oar. There was no rudder. Neither Casement nor Beverley [Daniel Bailey] knew anything about pulling. I had not pulled an oar since 1896, so there we were, three men in a boat – the smallest invading party known to history...Casement took the steering oar, Beverley and I pulled. Something was wrong; that oar astern did not seem to work, so we were moving in wide circles. Casement unshipped his oar, we stopped and tried to find the reason. We tried again, making an effort to equalize our strokes, but all to no purpose. All this time we were steadily drifting towards some wicked looking, sharp pointed rocks rising from the sea on our right front. Beverley eventually got disgusted and started to grumble and in a reply to a question from Casement said: 'The captain is not pulling hard enough.' Casement spoke sharply: I am in command here, stop talking and pull.' On this, at the risk of upsetting the boat, I reached over and took Beverley's oar. When I started with both oars I found out why we were moving in circles. The oars were apparently not a pair. Beverley's oar seemed heavier and longer than mine. By shortening my grip on one oar we made much better way. I pulled for about an hour trying to keep a course parallel with a bluff, which ran out to sea on our left. The boat had a tendency to drift southwards despite my best efforts. Had it not been for those dangerous rocks I would have let her drift and rested my wounded hand. At last Casement announced that the outline of the beach was discernible, marked by a line of white foam. The thunder of the breaking waves came faintly to our ears. Strange to us, the nearer we came to shore, the rougher became the sea. At times we found our little boat perched as it were, on the peak of a wave, or swirled down into a hissing cavern of water. All this time I could see the grey foam-topped waves rising behind Casement's shoulders, like the swaying head of the deadly cobra about to strike. It was with the utmost difficulty we managed to keep our small craft right side up. Casement gave me my direction. I was too busy to look ahead. His every word was an encouragement. Only two hundred yards more.' At this point I was more than tired and gave Beverley back his oar. My right hand was swollen to an enormous size, it was numb and quiet useless. I turned to look for the shore and as I was about to resume my position, I saw a wall of water at least six feet above and behind Casement's head coming forward on top of us. Crash! It broke, knocking Casement and Beverley on top of me. We were struggling back to our places when another wave smashed over us, upsetting the boat, sweeping us into the water. We then had the practical demonstration of the utility of a lifebelt. Even though wearing it I sank, the water roaring in my ears. However, I came to the surface immediately, and made a grab for the boat which was floating upside down. She righted immediately I touched her, without any apparent effort...Beverley got hold of the boat at one side while I held on to the front end. Casement climbed in at the stern, in turn steadying the boat while we got aboard. Fortunately the oars were secured to the rowlocks by cords, so we had no difficulty recovering them. We started off again, but before we had pulled very far we struck a sandbank. As the big rollers swept over us, we tried to pull off but it was no use. The side of the boat was gradually turning towards the sea. It looked as though we would be pounded to pieces. The smashing of the waves was steadily sapping what strength we had left...Eventually I was able to free my oar. I shoved it downwards in an effort to push the boat off the sandbank, but I happened to push just where there was no sandbank, and followed it overboard. Down I went, head foremost, coming quickly to the surface, but I managed to keep hold of my oar. Beverley hauled me into the boat, feeling like a drowned rat...When the next big wave came we got the boat into deep water, headed for the beach, which we reached in a few minutes. It gave me much satisfaction to feel the boat's nose stick into the soft sand on the shores of old Ireland...Standing up to my waist in water, I held on to the boat while Beverley unstrapped our kits and carried them ashore. Casement was unable to help, in fact he was helped up the beach by Beverley... There I found my companions stretched upon the sand, weary and exhausted. I do not think Casement was even conscious...Dawn was now coming, cold, grey and miserable to us in our wet clothes. We had to do something and do it quickly...Having buried our kits, we decided to strike out for an old ruin not too far away in which we proposed to hide Casement while Beverley and I went into Tralee to procure a motor car to take him to Dublin...We said goodbye and left Casement in the fort. I wanted to leave Beverley with him, but he would not have it, so he was found alone. We made all the speed we could towards Tralee" - Capt. Robert Monteith, I.V., Casement's Last Adventure, p. 150-159.

"I was at the New Road about 10 minutes when the late Batt Flahive of Reidy's Lane came along on a lorry, and told me he was going to Fenit with a despatch. He instructed me to take the car as far as the gate outside Ballonagh Convent. I did so and after a few minutes Con Collins, and a man whom I afterwards heard was Julian Bailey [Darniel Bailey | Beverley], came up the road. They walked past the car in the direction of Caherslee. Stack then arrived got into the car, and told me to drive on slowly and pick up Collins and Bailey. We picked them up. When we reached Ballinasore Height, Stack turned to Bailey and asked, "Would you know the locality from here" Bailey replied that he did not know, all he could say was that it was "somewhere on Banna Strand". Stack then said to me, "Roger Casement is after landing; we don't know where he is but he is probably somewhere around Banna Strand". Stack told me we would have to avoid going through Ardfert at all costs, so I branched off at Tubrid, came down the North Commons Road and broke out at Banna Cross. Stack was delighted that we had passed the village without encountering the police. We went on towards Banna Strand. On the way from Banna Cross to the Strand a horse and cart in charge of two policemen came against us. On the cart was a boat. Stack turned to Bailey and asked, "Is that your boat" Bailey said, "Yes, that is the boat we used after leaving the submarine". Stack paused for a moment and then said, "Oh, God, lads, the game is up". When we got to Banna Strand there were about twenty policemen there posted at different points. Stack repeated, "The game is up, what are we going to do now" I suggested that the best course was to keep up the bluff that they were visitors sightseeing, and that I was driving them to Ballyheigue." — Vol. Maurice Moriarty, Tralee, Co. Kerry (BMH-WS 117).

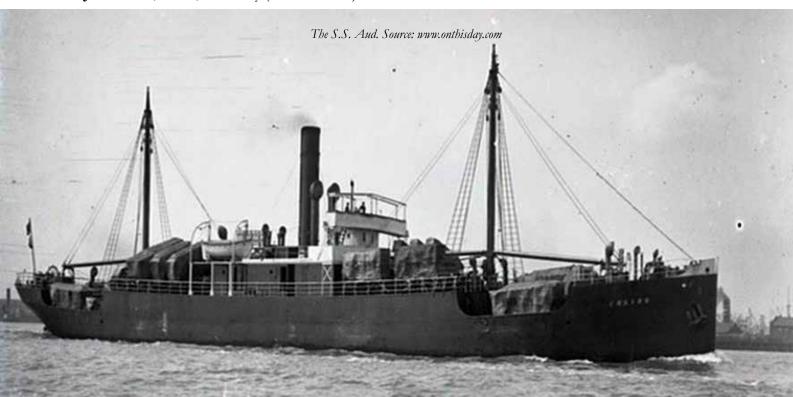
'In the Spring of 1916, Michael Griffin received word that the insurrection was timed for Easter Week of that year. He, with other leaders of the IRB, attended a conference on the evening of Good Friday, 1916, at the Rink, Tralee. The conference was presided over by Austin Stack. Stack, it appears, had earlier that day been trying to locate Roger Casement and had discovered that Casement had been arrested by the RIC from Ardfert. The possibility of rescuing Casement was discussed at the meeting. It appears that the meeting decided not to attempt the rescue of Casement until after the rebellion had started in Dublin. While the meeting was in progress, Stack received word that a man named Con Collins, who had come down from Dublin to contact Roger Casement and who earlier in the day accompanied Stack in the search for Casement, had been arrested by the RIC. The meeting was adjourned, to enable Stack to call and see Collins at the barracks. Collins had sent word to Stack to call and see him. When Stack called to the barracks, he was detained there with Collins. Late on Good Friday night, Griffin returned to Listowel where he informed me and other members of the IRB of the events in Tralee. He also informed us that Casement, with Monteith and Bailey, had landed at Banna Strand on the South Kerry coast. Outside the IRB, few Volunteers were aware of the identity of these men at the time' – Vol. John McKenna, Listowel, Co. Kerry (BMH-WS 1025).

"Monteith told [Austin] Stack that Casement wanted to see the O/C of the Volunteers urgently and that he was anxious to get to Dublin as soon as possible. He gave Stack to understand that Casement was in favour of postponing the Rising. He did not believe the Germans were coming up to scratch. There was no mention, in my hearing anyhow, of a vessel carrying arms being out in the bay. Stack decided to go out and take Beverley with him. He arranged that Miss Hannah Spicer, would take Beverley up Rock Street and out to Ballonagh where he would pick him up in a car. We had not been able to get a suit to fit Monteith; he had no clothes except what he had come in, so he stayed behind at Spicer's. After Stack, Collins and Beverley left I remained behind to keep touch with Monteith. The only people other than the Spicer family who saw Monteith while he was at Spicer's were Paddy Cahill, who came once, Michael J. O'Connor, Stack, [Con] Collins and myself. discussed with Monteith and Paddy Cahill when he was there what Monteith would do in the event of a raid by the police. Monteith suggested that he would get inside a bed in which Mrs. Spicer was lying ill. Cahill arranged to send four Volunteers on bicycles out to Banns, Jack McGaley, Mick Hogan, Moss Switzer and Pat Brennan, who was staying with me. Brennan was in charge of the party, and I told him Casement was out there somewhere. They were given instructions to reconnoitre only and were told to take no action without reporting in again. They reported back about 2 p.m. that Casement had



Captain Robert Monteith Irish Brigade of Berlin, 1915-1916

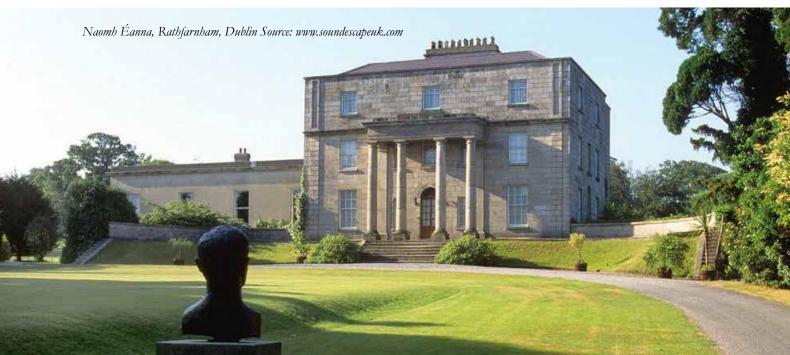
been arrested. I think they told us that he was in the Police Barracks at Ardfert. They were back a long time before Stack came. He did not return to Tralee until evening. Casement was brought into Tralee about 4 p.m. on a sidecar with an escort of two RIC men. I saw him and saluted him in Irish. He was clean shaven. We got very anxious about Monteith's safety. When Stack came back to Tralee, he went to Tom Slattery's and he was having a drink there when Head Constable Murray sent word to him that a man wanted to speak to him at the Barracks. Stack had not been at the Rink since he came back. He went to the Police Barracks and was placed under arrest. I did not see Stack after he leaving Spicer's in the morning until we met in Richmond Barracks, and he then confirmed to me, in conversation how he was arrested as stated above. His arrest took place about 7 or 8 o'clock that evening. After dusk that night we took Monteith out of Spicer's and over to the A.O.H. Hall. The members were Volunteers and acted as a guard for him. They played cards with him, my wife cooked food and sent it down to him. That night, about midnight, he was taken to the Rink. I had no knowledge of what message Cahill sent to Dublin by partridge and Mullins. All that was done by Cahill, and I knew nothing about it. Stack could not have known anything about it either. I knew Partridge was returning to Dublin that evening because I met him in Paddy Hogan's, but I do not know if he then, had a message or got one from Cahill later. There was a test mobilisation that Friday night. It took only twenty minutes from the time the order was issued until the men were assembled in the Rink. We were marched at the double up town and down by the Rock. I don't know why. There was considerable excitement and a lot of people thought it was the intention of the Volunteers to rescue Casement. There was no such intention. We knew the Rising was to take place on Sunday and did not want to take premature action. Casement, we thought, would still be in Ireland and could be rescued. He was taken to Dublin by the train leaving Tralee about 11 a.m. on Saturday under police escort" - Lieut. Joe Melinn, Tralee, Co. Kerry (BMH-WS 168).





"The first definite information I had that an insurrection was to occur in the immediate future was late in the evening of Holy Thursday, when J.J. O'Connell and Eimer O'Duffy came into my office and, told me that an insurrection bad been planned for the following Sunday. With them I went immediately to MacNeill's house at Rathfarnham, arriving a considerable time after he had gone to bed. We got MacNeill up and hastened then to St. Enda's to see P.H. Pearse, arriving about 2 a.m. knocking Pearse up. MacNeill, O'Connell and I went in to see Pearse, leaving O'Duffy, who was not a member of the Executive, outside. Pearse then admitted that an insurrection was to take place, and told us that nothing we could do could prevent it. This was in striking contrast to the assurances which he had so recently and so frequently given, that he was acting loyally with his colleagues on the Executive Committee. MacNeill, O'Connell and I then returned to MacNeill's house, where MacNeill, as Chief of Staff, wrote an order authorising me to take complete charge in Dublin, and to take all necessary steps to prevent the Volunteers being drawn into taking the initiative in an offensive action against the Government. MacNeill wrote a second order directing O'Connell to proceed to Cork, and to take complete charge there, with the same object in view. I arrived early on Good Friday at the Volunteer office after this night-long activity, and immediately my office staff arrived, I set them ball to work burning correspondence and lists of names, so that, whatever happened, the authorities

should not come into possession of the names of our members throughout the country, and this is one of the actions which contributed to the absence of information on the part of the police during and subsequent to the Insurrection. Barney Mellows and Séamus Cooling were members of the staff at that time. Apparently after we had left him, Pearse communicated with some of his friends, because, quite early on Good Friday morning, McDermott and MacDonagh went to MacNeill's house. They appear to have told him that the Rising was inevitable, and to have convinced him that he could do nothing. It was often easier to convince MacNeill that nothing could be done, than it was to spur him into positive action. MacNeill thereupon sent me an order countermanding the Order which he had given me a few hours before, and stating that he was on his way in to the Headquarters office. I waited for him in vain for several hours, and spent the time in hurrying on the destruction of our papers. I realised, by this vacillation on MacNeill's part, that it was impossible to take further definite action, and at any rate, events by then had got completely out of our control. That afternoon I was asked by Seán Tobin, who had succeeded me as Chairman of the Leinster Executive, to attend a meeting of the Leinster Executive of the IRB at Martin Conlon's house in Phibsboro. I was reluctant to go, and did not see any purpose to be served, and at the same time I had a suspicion that this was a ruse to get me out of the way. I yielded to the importunities of Seán Tobin to attend, as I was impelled partly by my curiosity as to whether my surmise that the meeting was a ruse to get me away from Headquarters was correct. I was, therefore, not surprised when, as I entered the house, some members, who were armed with revolvers, told me that I was a prisoner, and could not leave the house. I felt that I had done all I could to keep the Volunteers on the course which I believed essential for their success, and that there was nothing further I could do. On Easter Saturday, while I was still a prisoner, MacNeill was again galvanised into action by Seán Fitzgibbon and Colm O'Lochlainn. Both had been induced to go on journeys to Kerry in connection with the projected landing of arms from Germany, and Fitzgibbon, at any rate, undertook this because he had received explicit assurances, I think from Pearse, that I was enthusiastically in favour of the project" - Bulmer Hobson, (BMH-WS 81).





"I attended 8 o'clock Mass in the Church at Rathfarnham on Easter Sunday morning 1916. After Mass Staff-Captain Seán Fitzgibbon came to me in the company of Comdt. Eoin MacNeill and he said, I am glad I was lucky enough to meet you Seán, it is so long since I saw you last. No need to ask how you are only just look at you. Were you going on parade today?' I said, well no I was going to the country with Mrs. Keegan and the children. Capt. Fitzgibbon then said, it is just as well the parade if off. Then he introduced me so. This is Comdt. MacNeill, Chief of Staff. We want a particular job done and I think you are just the right man for it, if you can spare an hour or so after your breakfast if you have not already had it. I replied. Well, yes I think I can manage alright, if I am back in time for dinner that will suit me'. Comdt. MacNeill then said, You see we are in a bit of a difficulty; the parade today has had to be cancelled at short notice, owing to circumstances and the only medium at our disposal late last-night was to issue a notice in the press. I am sure you have not read it yourself seeing that you have only obtained your Sunday Independent just now.' I said that was so and read the notice in the paper Comdt. MacNeill continued, I want you to convey this written corroboration of that notice to either Comdt's Pearse, Clarke, McDonagh or Plunkett somewhere in the city; the only help I can give you is that Pearse may be seen at 44 Mountjoy Square and Comdt. Plunkett at 27 Mountjoy Square. That is all and I would like you to report back to me at Woodtown as soon as you have completed your errand, you will do your best and as far as I know from Capt. Fitzgibbon that means success in your hands.' You may rely on me, I said, that I will find them in the city no matter where they are and I shall be back as soon as possible. After parting them I had breakfast and remarked to my wife that I was sorry I would not be with the children and her to her father's house. I told her to go on and I would turn up as soon as I could, that I had to go to town for Mr. MacNeill and I wouldn't be long My wife (reading the paper) said this is a very dangerous business I think and you will need to mind yourself! I

hope everything will be all right. Remember dinner is at 2 o'clock. I set out for the city on a bicycle at 8.55 a.m. 25 minutes later I was knocking and ringing at the hall door of 27 Mountjoy Sq. The door opens and I said, 'Good morning nurse I called to see Mr. Plunkett. 'Oh dear' she replied Mr. Plunkett is gone away bag and baggage about one hour ago, it's really too bad'. 'No harm done, nurse,' I said, then good morning and thank you' – John J. Keegan (BMH-WS 217).

che poscponemenc

"The shotguns and ammunition remained there until Holy Thursday, 1916, when I received an order from Tom Wafer to remove all the stuff to Liberty Hall. I hired a cart, loaded it up, and delivered the shotguns and ammunition a personally to Jim Connolly at Liberty Hall. Although I had daily contact with Ceannt, he never mentioned the Rising beforehand. Prior to the date of the actual Rising, I had no knowledge whatever as to when the insurrection would take place. I was mobilised for Easter Sunday evening at four o'clock. I attended early Mass that morning in Harrington Street and, coming out of the church, I met Paddy Gleeson in uniform. He was going on his mission of cancellation down the country. I saw the notice in the paper that all Volunteers were to remain at home. I did not go to Larkfield that day but spent practically the whole of Sunday listening to rumours at Camden Row, headquarters of the 3rd Battalion" – Vol. Michael Lynch (BMH-WS 511).

"Easter Sunday dawned. We expected to go into action, but there were no orders. George Plunkett walked about, looking worried. Towards dusk, a car drew up outside our entrance gates. It was immediately approached by a number of men in plainclothes - detectives. Our armed guard at the entrance forced the detectives to withdraw, and Denis Daly stepped out of the car.

Denis said to me, 'It has been a fatal business, Joe — I'll tell you later.' It transpired that Volunteers had been sent to meet Casement in County Kerry, not knowing then that Casement was already arrested. Their car had driven over a cliff. We had l ost two of our best men — Donal Sheehan and Con Keating — and God knew what else. One of their jobs had been to seize a British wireless-transmitter" — Vol. Joe Good, Kimmage Garrison, I.V. Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 49.

"On Easter Sunday I was asked to bring as many men as I could from Cahirciveen to Tralee to unload the arms which were expected. It was the intention to capture the police barracks, railway station and post office in Tralee when the landing was being made. We had no means of getting to Tralee except by cycle, and I brought about ten men to Tralee. Maurice O'Connell and two others went on Saturday. The following are some of the men who travelled on Sunday morning: Jeremiah O'Riordan, John Conway, Patrick O'Sullivan, Florence O'Shea arid Maurice King. The police had been keeping me under observation and, when we came to leave Cahirciveen, I walked out past the police barracks. I got a boy to take my bicycle to a bridge, about a mile and a half outside the town, where I met him" – Cmdt. Jeremiah O'Connell, Kerry Irish Volunteers, (BMH-WS 998).

"A meeting of the Behagh (Co. Cork) section was held on Saturday night, and we arranged to meet at Behagh at 7 o'clock on Sunday morning. We mobilised everybody. The following members of the Behagh section paraded on Easter Sunday morning: Thomas O'Donovan, Denis O'Donovan, Michael Murphy, Pat Corcoran, Tim Corcoran, John Hennessy, Dan Kelleher, Paddy Coakley, Jim Donovan, James Coakley, Jeremiah Deasy and Tim Coakley. With Lyre Company we mobilised in the Market Square, Dunmanway after Mass. Con Ahern, who was riding a horse, was put in charge of both companies by Jim Walsh. Peadar O'Hourihan, on a motor bicycle, met us on the Dunmanway side of Inchigeela. I do not know what message he brought, but he went back before us into Inchigeela. We had a halt at Johnstown and had a bit of lunch. From about a quarter of a mile outside the village Michael McCarthy played national airs on the bagpipes. We marched into the village, turned to the left about 100 yards and halted, Tomás MacCurtain and Terence MacSwiney were waiting. They had a consultation with Tadg O'Shea and Con Ahern and soon afterwards we were told we were to return home, that whatever was on was put off for the time being. The arms we had in the Behagh section that day were twelve shotguns and about 100 rounds of ammunition, none slug loaded. We had no pikes, revolvers or explosives. We had bayonets on the shot guns. The Officers of the Company at Easter, 1916, were: Captain Con Ahern and Michael McCarthy" – Thomas O'Donovan (BMH-WS 57).

"Sometime during Holy Week, 1916, I received mobilisation orders to parade at the Father Mathew Park, Fairview, on Easter Sunday. I paraded in accordance with my orders, although I had read the cancellation notice in the paper that day. When the parade fell in, it was disbanded and we were given instructions to remain at home and await further orders" – Vol. James Slattery, F Coy, 2nd Batt., Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 445).

"My recollection of Easter Week, 1916, is that we were mobilised to parade on Easter Sunday at the usual place, that is at the railway bridge at Ballagh where, as I have said, we were in the habit of having the target practice. I was, and I am sure the other members of the company were also aware that the Rising was planned and was to start on Easter Sunday, for Éamon Ó Duibhir had told us about it and had pledged us to secrecy a few days before, possibly at the time he was arranging the mobilisation. Then again it was clear in my mind that we were to get rifles on Easter Sunday. From whom or from where the rifles were to come, I cannot say, but the impression that we ware to have them when the Rising commenced is very clear in my mind. On Easter Sunday we received word that the mobilisation was off? – Tadhg Dwyer, Co. Tipperary, (BMH-WS 1356).

"We [Michael Molloy; Christy Brady & William O'Brien] arrived [at Liberty Hall] on Easter Sunday morning at the appointed time while I had no clear idea of coming events. I knew that something of importance was going to happen that day. [James] Connolly opened the conversation by saying, "We are going ahead with it". Then he said, "The whole thing is called off". I said, "What!" He said, "Bulmer Hobson and John MacNeill have cried the mobilisation off". He repeated, "We are going ahead". He added that the job we were going to do that morning was for Easter Monday morning and that it was to print a Proclamation of the Irish Republic. He said, "This must take place; we must rise. If not, fathers and sons will be tracked by the British and there will be wholesale massacre". Continuing, he said, "If we are able to hold the Capital for 48 hours we would, in fact, be in a position to declare ourselves a Republic". He then gave us the manuscript of the Proclamation. He read it for us and asked us was the copy clear enough. At that time there were no signatures on the manuscript. "But", he said, "it will be signed another time and if you care to witness the signatures you can remain here". Not long after that Joseph Plunkett came in from a cab and as he was in very bad health he had to be helped into the office. Within a half an hour the manuscript of the Proclamation had been duly signed by the signatories concerned. I cannot say who actually wrote the Proclamation. I was not familiar with the hand-writing"—Michael Molloy (BMH-WS 716).

"All Volunteers had mobilised at the Rink for two days' camp as ordered. They paraded in the sports' field. Units from outside the town were also present, including Volunteers from Castlegregory and Dingle who had marched in the previous night. The day was very wet, a continuous downpour. There was no shelter in the sports' field except a large marquee with the water dripping through it. The Sunday Independent had carried an order from Eoin MacNeill cancelling the Sunday parade order. This confused matters for all Volunteers and had a big effect on the number that took part in the Rising. We spent some hours in the sports' field and we then marched back to the Rink, and late that night we were marched as far as the Mile-height, still in a downpour. We understood afterwards that the purpose of the latter parade was to get Monteith, who had landed with Casement on Banna Strand, out of Tralee and hand him over to the Ballymacelligott Volunteers for safety. The two-day camp was cancelled and we were all dismissed. It later transpired that the sinking of the 'Aud' had completely upset the plans locally and nationally, also that our mission in Kerry on Easter Sunday was to receive the 'Aud' at Fenit and unload her and give protection to the removal of the cargo. What the plans for this were never came to light' - Capt. Peter Browne, Scartaglin, Co. Kerry (BMH-WS 1110).

'Late on Easter Sunday evening [PJ] Corless instructed Richard Cogan and myself to accompany him to Liberty Hall where we remained all night. Meetings or conferences were in progress upstairs and we were on the ground floor. The Countess Markievicz was there practically all the time. At about 5 o'clock on Easter Monday morning, Corless instructed me to mobilise my men to parade at 12 noon at Blackhall Place and to bring rifles and equipment, etc. and 24 hours' rations. When I had finished mobilising the section I returned home, collected my rifles, etc. and reported at Blackhall Place shortly before noon" – Vol. Seán Price, B/I Batt, Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 769).

"On Sunday night, with a view to having the Company together in case of urgent necessity that is the way Con Colbert put it we held a céilidhe in the Cleaver Gaelic League Hall in Donore Avenue, at which all the officers and most of the Company attended. Anyone in possession of uniform was instructed to wear it. Nothing else happened on Sunday night. No further instructions were received. At about nine o'clock on Easter Monday morning, Con Colbert appeared in my bedroom and instructed me to arise at once he had a very dramatic way of speaking and to mobilise my section without any delay; that the manoeuvres cancelled on Sunday would take place to-day; I was to have my section on parade in Emerald Square at ten o'clock. I carried out his instructions and paraded at Emerald Square at ten o'clock. After a delay of five minutes or so, Con Colbert called me from my unit and asked me if I remembered the sketch I had drawn for him a few days previously. I said I did. He instructed me to get six men from my section and to proceed down Cork Street to Marrowhone Lane, around by Guinness's, Thomas Street, back into Ardee Street; if I met any British troops on the route, I was to open fire and shoot to kill. Seeing my hesitation at this order, Captain Colbert asked me was my rifle loaded and, on my replying "no", he instructed me to load my rifle and revolver and to give similar instructions to the party of men whom I had to pick out. I carried out these instructions" — Sec. Cmdr. Thomas Young, F/IV Batt., Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 531).



Easter Monday, 24th April 1916

"By Monday morning, the garrison was in a state bordering on insubordination. Eoin MacNeill had called off our Easter parade in Dublin – calculated to mask the start of the Rising – and made a public cancellation of our mobilisation throughout the rest of the country. We were let down, and we thought, some of us, that we'd become rats in a trap. Some spoke of going to join Connolly in Liherty Hall. We were unwashed and angry, and took little notice of poor George Plunkett, who tried to make us clean our quarters. We refused to make our beds. We ate our breakfasts, anyhow. We were at least well stocked. The Cumann na mBan had sent us Easter gifts of cakes, eggs and sweets, the first time we had seen delicacies in months. The Cumann na mBan had looked wonderful on parade, and I had seen some who were armed to the teeth. They would prove wonderful nurses before the week was over. Some of the Volunteers were walking about eating cake, others eating pieces of ham. George Plunkett came in and blew his whistle for the fall-in. At first we took no notice of him. He continued to blow his whistle. But moral discipline reasserted itself: we fell in – though still eating what we had in our hands. George started reading from a dispatch: D Company, Headquarters Battalion, will parade at Beresford Place, with full equipment, at the hour of ...' But we heard no more. We burst from our ranks, and dashed for our equipment and arms. George, God rest you, you were a gallant captain of a worthy company. Our company marched to the tramline and boarded a tram in order to fulfil our mobilisation on time. Honest George Plunkett paid the fares, giving the conductor about ten shillings and saying, Fifty-nine twopenny fares — and please don't stop until we reach O'Connell Bridge. It had been raining for a fortnight, but that day, I remember, it was bright, warm and sunny, with high clouds in the sky. We were as cheerful as excursionists off to the seaside...We arrived at O'Connell Bridge, and then marched down along the Eden Quay by the River Liffey to Liberty Hall, headquarters of the Irish Citizen Army, by Butt Bridge" – Vol. Joe Good, Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 50-51.

"I reported to Liberty Hall at 8 a.m. and met James Connolly there. My job was to transfer all the munitions to the GPO. I got a cab which I loaded. I remember in later years getting payment for the cabby whom I had forgotten to pay on Easter Monday. While it was being loaded The O'Rahilly came along to me and said, "Although I am opposed to the Rising, now that it is on, I am prepared to help in every way". His sister Áine was with him and she tried to persuade him to go away and said it all madness. I told The O'Rahilly that it was God who had sent him as we particularly needed his motor car. He agreed to let me use his car and helped in carrying out the munitions from Liberty Hall. We filled his car and the cab with munitions, and also packed the top of the cab. I was so busy I did not pay any attention to what was happening around me" — Quartermaster Michael Staines, Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 284).

"The officers of the Battalion had been in conference all day on Sunday in the rooms of the Keating Branch of the Gaelic League in North Frederick St and it was late in the night or early on Monday morning when the final decision was made to begin the Rising at noon on Easter Monday. I was at the Gaelic League Hall in North Frederick St when I received instructions from my Company O/C, Fionan Lynch. I sent out the company mobilisers immediately to inform all members of my company to parade at Blackhall Street at 10.30 a.m. I would say that perhaps one-third of those who mobilised on Easter Sunday and the majority of those who mobilised on Easter Monday were aware that they were going into action" – Lieut. Jack Shouldice, F Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Brigade, (BMH-WS 162).



"Well, I've helpeo wino up the clock, I might as well hear it SCRIKE" - Che O'Rahilly





"On Easter Monday I was mobilised by Peter Kavanagh about 10.40 a.m. He was then living in Ross Road and he desired me to pass on the news to any of the other Volunteers who might perhaps be living in the neighbourhood. I knew of nobody save my pal, James Daly, so I called for him and both of us proceeded to Earlsfort Terrace corner of Hatch Street. On our way we met Denis Pello and the three of us went into University Church to say a prayer. Mass was on at the time and we left shortly before the end of the ceremony. I will always remember the stir of excitement we created amongst those at the back of the Church. They gazed at us in open amazement. No doubt they thought it peculiar that we should carry guns into a Church especially when Mass was being celebrated. I wonder what were their thoughts later when they heard those guns going off. When we got to Earlsfort Terrace, we found other Volunteers had gathered there from all Companies. We stood around for about twenty minutes before Captain O'Connor, O/C. "A" Company, gave the order to fall in and march off. Just before we left, however, there was an exciting little incident. I was standing at one of the doors leading into the College when presently a man approached and was just in the act of entering the building when Captain O'Connor gave the order to arrest him, I was about to stop him when Harry Banks drew his gun and held him up. Almost immediately, however, Captain O'Connor apologised to the man and allowed him to enter the building. This little episode was over is less than a minute but as for the purpose of the action, I am still in the dark. Perhaps Captain O'Connor has forgotten the incident. Marching from Earlsfort Terrace, we proceeded down Hatch Street into Pembroke Street, Fitzwilliam Square, Fitzwilliam Street and thence to Upper Mount Street. Here we halted at the end of East James Street. There we divided. One section went to the left across to Bolands, while the section I was in continued along Upper Mount Street around the Church and crossed the canal into Percy Place. Here we divided again and I came under Lieutenant Malone's command. He took four of us Paddy Doyle, John McGrath, Joe Clarke and myself along Percy Lane to the back of St. Stephen's Parochial Hall. Here he called for Joe Nugent, a Fianna boy, who had followed us on a bike from Earlsfort Terrace carrying ammunition. Malone placed Joe's bike against the wall and by climbing it we got across the wall into the garden. Malone instructed me to remain in the garden to watch the back door and to let nobody in. It was then about 12 o'clock" - Fian William Christian (BMH-WS 646).

"Proceeding on parade on Easter Monday. I met Lieutenant James Shiels who asked me where I was going. I told him I was going on parade and that I was mobilised for Stephen's Green. He told me I had better go home. I started to cry because I was being sent home. I met section-commander Mick Colgan on my way down Grafton Street and he asked me what was wrong with me. I told him what Lieutenant Shiels had said to me. He said: "Come along out of that, arid don't mind him". So I paraded at Stephen's Green with the remainder of the company and was armed with a .22 rifle. The Citizen Army had already taken up occupation in Stephen's Green at this time (twelve o'clock noon), and I heard some of them shouting out through the railing "Now or never, boys!" I noticed that there was a terrible lot of excitement among the older men of the company. I asked one man, named Doyle, who was with me, what was all the excitement about, and he remarked something like this: "There's a scrap on now'. Company Captain Wafer came along, inspected the company and went off. The company - about ninety strong - moved off and marched to Jacob's Biscuit Factory in Bishop St. We halted outside the last gate of Jacob's Factory. The next thing I observed was Mick McDonnell with a big axe and smashing in the wicket gate. Some of the company entered Jacob's. I was detailed with a party of other men under Lieutenant Billy Byrne. We marched to Malpas Street and occupied two tenement houses there. Nothing exciting happened during the day until evening time when we were ordered to vacate the buildings. When we came out on the street, a lot of soldiers' wives and, I expect, imperialistic people - men and women - came around us. They jeered and shouted at us. One man in the

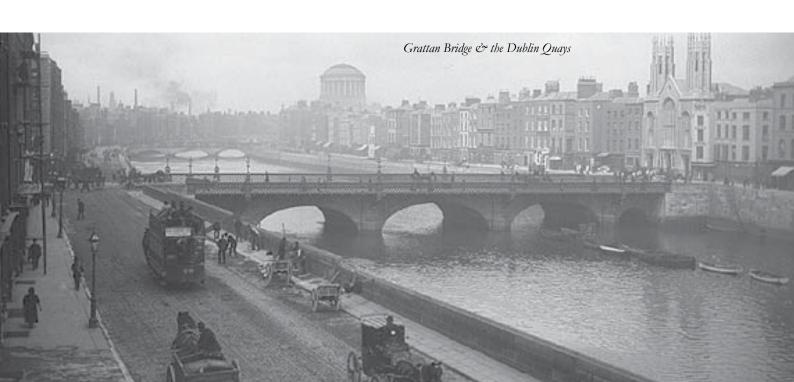
crowd was very aggressive. He tried to take the rifle off one of our party. Lieutenant Billy Byrne told him to keep off or he would be sorry. The man, however, made a grab at the rifle. I heard a shot ring out and saw him falling at the wall" – Vol. Vincent Byrne Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 423).

EVENTS ACROSS DUBLIN

"Easter Monday morning saw Liberty Hall and its surroundings once again a scene of great activity. Members of the ICA who the previous night had been given passes to go home were returning at an early hour. High officers and section mobilisers of the Irish Volunteers arrived early and the latter were leaving on their bicycles every couple of minutes with special mobilisation orders. One would imagine from the number of bicycles inside and outside the Hall that there was a special attraction for the cyclists of Dublin on that day. I was having something to eat about 11.30 a.m. when Capt. Seán Connolly came looking for me. The previous day I had been complaining of my uniform having got too small, particularly the pants. Seán promised to help me as regards the latter. We adjourned to another room and I set about making the change. This job was half completed when bugler William Oman sounded the fall-in at about 11.45 a.m. There could be heard a rush of feet from all directions throughout the Hall. That was a terrific moment. Fear of being left behind made me dress in the shortest possible time. Down the top passage I ran as fast as I could, while at the same time I was buttoning this and buckling up that. When the main entrance was reached all my comrades could be seen lined up in Beresford Place. Just then a section of Irish Volunteers from St. Enda's with P.H. Pearse were passing in to the Hall"—Sgt. Frank Robbins, ICA (BMH-WS 585).

"I remember especially seeing Joe Plunkett, beautifully dressed with riding boots and spurs, standing in the roadway, going over a plan with a number of our officers round him. Tall, aristocratic, with his pince-nez glasses and clever-looking face, he was the picture of the traditional staff-officer. He had a high stiff collar to his tunic, and a little gold braid. Some wit beside me said, Ludendorff,' and I replied, 'Dressed to death.' It was becoming very warm, and I stepped out of the ranks to throw my collar down the area of Liberty Hall. I felt the collar was superfluous in view of what was imminent. James Connolly appeared. He looked very drab beside Joe Plunkett, in his ill-fitting, bottle-green, thin serge uniform" – Vol. Joseph Good, Kimmage Garrison, I.V. Inside the GPO, 1916, p.52).

'The garrison at Liberty Hell eventually fell in about five minutes before 12 noon. At the head of the procession, I noticed James Connolly, Pádraig and Willie Pearse, Joe Plunkett and Seán McGarry. The O'Rahilly and I took the rear with the car and the cab. We proceeded up Abbey St. end wheeled into O'Connell St. towards the Pillar. On the way up Abbey St. the horse stumbled and Gearóid O'Sullivan, who was seated beside the driver was almost thrown off. I was seated in the cab surrounded by homemade bombs and ammunition of all sorts. It was a mercy the whole lot did not explode"—QM Michael Staines (BMH-WS 284).



"We were mobilised at George's Church, off Dorset Street. About 12 turned up out of about 40 in the Company. Then we proceeded via Gardiner Street to Liberty Hall where the Company were left "standing at ease" under the arches. I went into Liberty Hall with Heuston. It was about 11.15 or 11.20 a.m. when I arrived in Liberty Hall. - When we entered, we saw the Citizen Army 'standing to' under Seán Connolly. Then I was talking to Seán McDermott and Mick Staines. They were all very businesslike and slow-moving as they had been up all night. Madame Markievicz was going around with drinks; she was also moving slowly as she was tired like the others. I got my orders about 11.25 a.m. on a type-written paper without envelope. It was headed "The Army of the Irish Republic". I got orders to take the General Post Office in O'Connell Street, to enter by the sidedoor in Henry Street, to overcome all guards and to take possession of the building. These orders were brought out to me from Seán Heuston and were signed by Connolly. I asked Heuston how I could manage with so small a Company and he said I would take all the Kimmage and Larkfield men. At 20 minutes to 12 I was called inside before Connolly and I was asked did I know where the Mendicity Institution was and how long it would take me with my men to get there. He told me that the person who was assigned to take this place had failed. He was O/C of "G" Company, 1st Battalion. I was told to proceed there immediately, to take the building and hold it at all costs and to prevent all troops from passing to the City from the Royal Barracks. I was told to try to do this for two hours to enable the positions to be taken up in the City area. Although Seán Heuston had been appointed Commandant in charge of the GPO and O'Connell Street area he elected to come with us. When we reached the Mendicity Institution we broke one small door and entered. As far as I recollect we found the place empty. We did not attempt to barricade it thoroughly as it would have been impossible, and we had not the material to do so" - Capt. Richard Balfe, D/I Batt., Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 251).

"When the head of the parade reached the GPO the order "left wheel" was given and the men marched straight into the GPO. Besides the Citizen Army contingent, there were some men of the 2nd Battn. of the Volunteers. I followed in to make sure we had got possession. I then got some men and took all the munitions into the sorting room at the back of the main office. I used the pigeonholes for segregating the ammunition. We had Mauser, American, Howth rifles and .303 rifle ammunition, .25, .32, .38 and .45 revolver ammunition. I gave Brian O'Higgins the job of sorting it. During the week civilians came and handed in ammunition. In some cases, they appeared anxious to help us and in other cases I formed the opinion they wore anxious to get rid of it" – QM Michael Staines, Irish Volunteers (BMH-WS 284).

"I was in the 4th Battalion group, and we were mobilised for Cleaver Hall. Donore Avenue, at 10 o'clock a.m. Six or eight of us were sent to O'Hanlon's, 7 Camac Place, Dolphin's Barn, to collect stretchers, lanterns and other goods stored there. Two girls of this family were with us. When we returned to Cleaver Hall we were ordered to proceed to Emerald Square to link up with the 4th Battalion. We moved off at the rear of "A" Company in the battalion; all the girls on parade went together to Marrowbone Lane Distillery with "A" Company, and we all remained there until the following Sunday evening" – Vol. Margaret Kennedy, Cumann na mBan (BMH-WS 185).



POBLACHT NA H EIREANN.

THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

IRISH REPUBLIC TO THE PEOPLE OF IRELAND.

IRISHMEN AND IRISHWOMEN: In the name of God and of the dead generations from which she receives her old tradition of nationhood, Ireland, through us, summons

her children to her flag and strikes for her freedom.

Having organised and trained her manhood through her secret revolutionary organisation, the Irish Republican Brotherhood, and through her open military organisations, the Irish Volunteers and the Irish Citizen Army, having patiently perfected her discipline, having resolutely waited for the right moment to reveal itself, she now seizes that moment, and, supported by her exiled children in America and by gallant allies in Europe, but relying in the first on her own strength, she strikes in full confidence of victory.

We declare the right of the people of Ireland to the ownership of Ireland, and to the unfettered control of Irish destinies, to be sovereign and indefeasible. usurpation of that right by a foreign people and government has not extinguished the right, nor can it ever be extinguished except by the destruction of the Irish people. In every generation the Irish people have asserted their right to national freedom and sovereignty; six times during the past three hundred years they have asserted it in arms. Standing on that fundamental right and again asserting it in arms in the face of the world, we hereby proclaim the Irish Republic as a Sovereign Independent State, and we pledge our lives and the lives of our comrades-in-arms to the cause of its freedom, of its welfare, and of its exaltation among the nations.

The Irish Republic is entitled to, and hereby claims, the allegiance of every Irishman and Irishwoman. The Republic guarantees religious and civil liberty, equal rights and equal opportunities to all its citizens, and declares its resolve to pursue the happiness and prosperity of the whole nation and of all its parts, cherishing all the children of the nation equally, and oblivious of the differences carefully fostered by an alien government, which have divided a minority from the majority in the past.

Until our arms have brought the opportune moment for the establishment of a permanent National Government, representative of the whole people of Ireland and elected by the suffrages of all her men and women, the Provisional Government, hereby constituted, will administer the civil and military affairs of the Republic in trust for

the people.

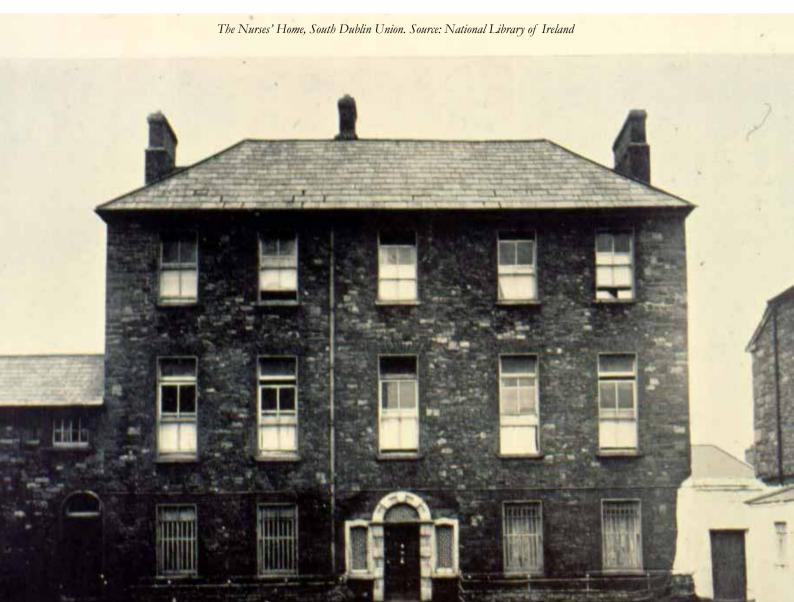
We place the cause of the Irish Republic under the protection of the Most High God, Whose blessing we invoke upon our arms, and we pray that no one who serves that cause will dishonour it by cowardice, inhumanity, or rapine. In this supreme hour the Irish nation must, by its valour and discipline and by the readiness of its children to sacrifice themselves for the common good, prove itself worthyof the august destiny to which it is called.

Signed on Behalf of the Provisional Government,

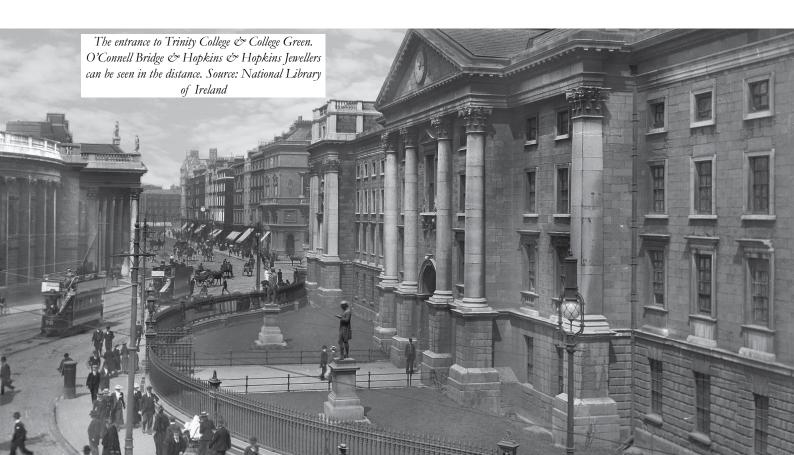
THOMAS J. CLARKE.

SEAN Mac DIARMADA. THOMAS MacDONAGH, P. H. PEARSE, JAMES CONNOLLY. JOSEPH PLUNKETT.

"During Easter Week 1916, I held the position of Storekeeper in the South Dublin Union. I remember Easter Monday 1916. At about 12 noon I saw a group of $\,V$ olunteers enter the grounds by the front gate under Commandant Ceannt and Liam (W illiam T.) Cosgrave. Ceannt asked me for supplies. He first asked me if I had any corned beef or bacon. I told him I had not, but could give him supplies of anything else he required, such as tea, sugar, condensed milk, butter, etc. He handed. me a written order for these provisions. I asked Cosgrave what was it all about. He said all the Volunteers were out today in arms against the British. Ceannt took up his headquarters in a building called the Orchard shed adjacent to Basin Lane. It was a wooden structure. Later in the day he changed his headquarters to the Nurses Home. Before this the Volunteers erected harricades in front of the main gate on the inside and they dismantled the telephone. On Monday afternoon sometime after the British Military entering by the back gate at Kilmainham I had occasion to take supplies by horse van to various departments of the institution, having obtained permission to do so from the Volunteers. At the time, crossfire was taking place between the Volunteers and the British. As I had to pass through this fire in my tour of duty, I wore a white coat and carried a white flag on a broom for identification purposes. The lady who is now my wife accompanied me. We got through without being fired on and delivered the Supplies to the departments concerned. I may mention that this was not part of my normal duty, but, seeing that there was no one else available, I had to do it. On my tour I saw that British forces were in occupation of the canal wall and the back gate at Kilmainham. On that same evening (Monday) as I was making another journey with supplies, my wife, who was to accompany me, went to the Nurses' Home and informed Mr. Cosgrave what we were about to do. He said that it would be all right, but warned us not to give any information. Ceannt gave my wife a written message to take to the Commanding Officer of the British Forces within the Union asking for a cease fire for twenty minutes while they, the Volunteers, were collecting the dead and wounded. My wife delivered this note to the British Officer in command and his reply was "No, they have shot our Major (Ramsay) and we will give them no quarter". He tore up the note. My wife reported back to Ceannt and told him what the British Officer had said. The Volunteers cheered when they heard the news. By late on Monday night the British had occupied all buildings at the back of the institution while the Volunteers held all the buildings at the front overlooking James's St. until the surrender" - William Murphy, Storekeeper, South Dublin Union (BMH-WS 352).



"We were mobilised in Emerald Square for the Rising. Ceannt, Colbert and Cathal Brugha were present, but I am unable to recall the actual number of Volunteers that paraded, I can recollect, however, that it was a poor turnout so far as numbers went, taking into account the strength of the Battalion at the time. Ceannt was i/c of the parade and gave orders for the manning of the various posts that were to be occupied in this locality. Colbert was detailed to occupy Watkin's Brewery with about 20 men. Séamus Murphy was to go to Marrowbone Lane; the number of men who went with him I am not able to say. The rest of the Battalion came with Ceannt and occupied the South Dublin Union. These were the only posts occupied by our Battalion on Easter Monday 1916. The time we marched in was 9 a.m. It might be a little after that time, I cannot remember rightly. We all entered by the Main Gate (James's St.) and we were placed in the actual positions we were to hold by Cathal Brugha. His first job was to place the men at the Rialto and to cover the South Circular Road, and another party at a place called the Orchard. (now named Ceannt's Port) to cover James's Street. My party, which included Dan McCarthy, was posted in No. 2 Hospital with instructions to cover the retreat of the party posted at the Orchard by engaging any military that might approach them from the lower end of James's St. About 10 a.m. a party of military was observed approaching the SDU by the Volunteers posted in the Orchard. Fire was opened by the Vols. on this party and the attack by the military on this post began and lasted until dark, when the military withdrew. During the attack a party of military actually entered the Post. I believe they entered from the Rialto end and had actually reached the passage outside the room that Dan McCarthy and myself were posted in at about 10.30 a.m. We fought them and Dan was badly wounded in the scrap. I threw myself flat on the ground when I saw Dan fall and faced four soldiers on my own. When they saw me take aim with my rifle front my prone position they cleared round the corner. The soldiers in question belonged to the Royal Irish Rifles and were just back from France. I might as well say that I was "windy" and excited at this stage as I had never been in such a predicament before. I fixed my bayonet and charged along the passage after the Tommies until I reached the corner around which they disappeared, but when I reached it, I found they had retreated in the general direction of No. 2 Hospital. In about 1 ½ hours the attack was renewed by the military from No. 2 Hospital; this time they were reinforced, but the approximate number that attacked I am unable to say. Jack Doherty and myself opened fire on them and they retreated without a fight and without any firing. One soldier fell after we fired, but I am not sure whether he was hit or whether his sharp about-turn caused him to lose his balance. I did not wait to see him rise, but had to take up a new and better position hastily in the Nurses' Quarters. Immediately on entering, our new post we started at once to erect a barricade inside the front entrance door. This barricade was not hard against the door, but about 2 or 3 yards from it. One of the military tried to force the door but was shot by Ceannt. The shot man wore a khaki pants, but the rest of his uniform, including his peak cap, was of the RIC pattern. He was a tall man, as tall as Ceannt, and that was six feet anyway. By this time it was found that the military had bored a hole through the wall from Larry Tannam's house. This hole was bored by one of the military and when completed the soldier put his head through it into the house that we occupied. He was observed by Jack Doherty, who was posted over our position by Cathal Brugha, and shot dead. He fell in the passage of the Nurse's Quarters" - Lieut. James Kenny, D/IV Batt, Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 174).





"When we arrived at the [Rathfarnham] Church we met other members of "E" Company from the district but we had to wait a considerable time for some who lived a distance from the Church and who had received the order to mobilise later than we had. However, we mustered 37 strong when we got the order to march. Just before we set out Eoin MacNeill approached our leaders and warned them that we were being led into a trap; that we should dishand immediately and go home. He was told that we were acting under orders from our own Commandant. However, on getting the order to march we set off at a brisk pace to the tram terminus. We boarded a '17' tram one of those open-top vehicles which are not to be seen now-a-days and the driver got orders "full steam ahead to O'Connell Street". Our destination was Liberty Hall. The first sign that there was anything unusual in the air was at Jacob's Biscuit Factory. When passing there we noticed a large crowd of civilians, men and women, being ordered back by Volunteers with fixed bayonets. Jacob's Factory was in the hands of the insurgents! The excitement was commencing. On down George's Street our tram rattled its way. Near the junction of George's and Dame Streets we heard a burst of rifle fire the attack evidently on Dublin Castle. Our tram stopped right opposite the Bank of Ireland. Evidently the situation had become too hot and dangerous for our driver. He just left the tram there. We got out, formed four-deep and marched via College Street, Tara Street and across Butt Bridge into Liberty Hall. We were assigned positions immediately. Along with others I was ordered to take up a position on the roof. On my way across to the parapet overlooking the Liffey, my foot went down through slates, plaster and all. I had great difficulty in extricating myself. I thought at the time that this building wouldn't stand very long against enemy bombardment and I was glad when, after about ten minutes, we were ordered to proceed "at the double" to Headquarters in the GPO I remember C. McGinley was in front of me. We "doubled" up Abbey Street and across O'Connell Street into Prince's Street. O'Connell Street was thronged with sightseers, some dumbfounded at the sight while others raised a cheer. The GPO had been charged promptly at mid-day by the Kimmage Company and all inside had been ordered to clear out. All was bustle and excitement when we arrived in Prince's Street. As we were entering Prince's Street there were shouts, "Here come the Lancers!", from some of the onlookers. We were immediately given the orders, "About turn", "Fix bayonets", etc. Twas a false alarm however as far as our group were concerned. The Lancers had charged up from the Parnell Monument but, on running into a blast of fire from the GPO, they turned around and retreated...Shortly after our arrival the tricolour was hoisted on the flagstaff at the left-hand corner facing Prince's Street. Commandant Pearse read aloud to the public on the street the Proclamation the Irish Republic and copies of the Proclamation were posted on the walls and pillars of the building. When Lieutenant [Éamonn] Bulfin had reported our arrival to Commandant Pearse, we were ordered to take up a position on the roof, to which the access on the Prince's Street side, was by a spiral staircase at the back. Brian Joyce and I were stationed beneath the tricolour at the Prince's Street corner. We were soon joined by an old friend,

Eóghan Ó Briain, one of the few who was always present at our social gatherings in St. Enda's. We were delighted to have him with us he was so good-humoured. The rest of the Company occupied a position over the porch of the GPO and the corner opposite the Pillar. As most of the barricading and window-smashing had been done when we arrived, our main duty was to keep a watch out for the enemy as he was expected to attack any hour... As far as actual fighting was concerned, there was nothing doing in our department on the first day. From all around us we could hear bursts of rifle and machine gun-fire as the British troops were taking and attacking positions: Our forces held Jacob's Factory, the Mendicity, the Four Courts, Boland's Mill and certain houses between these outposts. Rumours of all kinds were floating around "The Volunteers were rising throughout the country." "All Kerry in a blaze." "German submarines were operating in Dublin Bay." Heartening news for us certainly. I was elated but soon disappointed when Jimmy McElligott joined us that evening and told us that his brother had just come up from Tralee and that all was quiet down South. Dublin was alone in the fight" - Vol. Feargus de Burca, E/IV Batt., Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 694).

"We advanced up Dame Street towards Dublin Castle. I could not say how many there were altogether. We went out in detachments. Seán Connolly and, I think, about twenty men perhaps, walked up Dame Street, and I, walking at the head of my nine girls, was, I believe, perhaps two or three ranks behind Seán. We simply followed the men. I can only remember the names or a few of the girls, the two Norgroves, Jinny Shanahan and, I think, Brigid Davis. Seán turned left and went towards the Castle Gate. I think there may have been other detachments behind us with some of the Citizen Army men. Some of the men drifted into Henry & James, Tailors, at the opposite corner of the City Hall. Others went to the "Evening Mail" premises. One party went to attack the front gate of the Castle. The orders were, I presume, to each Sergeant: "Take your men to the Mail Office". "Take your men to Henry & James". Perhaps someone got orders to go to the City Hall. I, with my girls, followed Seán Connolly and his party. We went right up to the Castle Gate, up the narrow street. Just then, a police sergeant came out and seeing our determination he thought it was a parade, and that it probably would be going up Ship Street. When Connolly went to go past him, the Sergeant put out his arm and Connolly shot him dead. When the military guard saw that it was serious, he pulled the gates to. It may be an interesting point, in connection with the secrecy of the arrangements for the Rising, that it appeared that the men behind Connolly did not really know what they were to go through. Connolly said: "Get in, get in" - as if they already did not know they were to go in. That guarded secrecy, not to let it look like anything other than the manoeuvres which were taking place for weeks before, may have been the reason, but certainly there was hesitation on the part of the followers. Seán Connolly shouted: "Get in, get in". On the flash, the gates were closed. The sentry went into his box, and began firing. I thought no one had succeeded in getting in. It breaks my heart - and all our hearts - that we did not get in. We would have captured the Under-Secretary, who was having lunch in the Castle. We went into the City Hall, and at once manned it. Probably, if all the men in the party, at the Castle Gate had known they were really to get through the gate, they would have rushed" – Helena Molony (BMH-WS 391).



THE ASSAULT ON THE SOUTH DUBLIN UNION

"At that time the present site of the Corporation Cottages, Ceannt's Fort, named after Commandant Ceannt was known as McCaffrey's Orchard. About one dozen men were stationed here under cover of the trees and no sooner had they taken up their posts than a detachment of infantry marched from Richmond Barracks. Our men immediately opened fire and there was a number of casualties on both sides but it was generally believed that the military suffered the most killed. This had the result of holding off the attack contemplated. I think it was in this affray that Volunteers Owens and Donnellan were killed and Dan McCarthy and, a couple of others wounded. The Dublin Union one of the strong positions held by the Volunteers and several attacks were made from different points and there were a number of very stiff encounters. Having decided to make the Garden Huts the Headquarters, we took possession of a large room facing the Canal Walk. Ceannt and Brugha and Cosgrave took Council and I had the privilege of writing the first despatches to the O/C's at Marrowbone Lane and Jacob's Factory. During the dictating and writing of the despatch bullets were coming through the window of the hut and when I left to give the despatches to Volunteer Joe O'Gorman we were subjected to a volley of rifle-fire from a number of about 10 soldiers who had mounted the canal wall opposite ad about 200 yards distant. Fortunately, their aim was not so good or perhaps it was the difficult position they held on the wall that embarrassed them, at any rate they were driven off. It was now evident that with the small force available it was not possible to defend the entire area and [William T.] Cosgrave, who had a general knowledge of the buildings, suggested that the stone building on the west side would be the Headquarters. I then got orders to have our ammunition removed to this position at the Nurses' quarters which lay at an angle with, and adjacent to the front offices, both granite buildings overlooking the Square. Inside the front sate of James' Street, there were roughly 48 men defending the whole position, 25 of whom were in the Nurses' Quarters, as an attack was anticipated from the Canal side and we had not long to wait. How to get the boxes of ammunition and equipment removed from the dray to the new quarters set me thinking, because at this time I was isolated from the Company. My instructions were to command a group of inmates to handle the goods but I had no experience of that method. I tried another way and put a price on the job. In less than ten minutes it was completed and so I got out of a difficulty. The siege had now begun and all hands settled down to barricading. Although there had been a good deal of skirmishing around the whole Union area, it seemed quite evident that the sniping and roar of the Howth Rifle fire left the military who already had quite a number killed, that they did not feel quite sure of their position" - QM Peadar Seán Doyle, F/IV Batt., Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 155).

OWENS, Seán:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: *B Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde I.V. South Dublin Union Garrison.* **DOB:** 20 October 1892. Son of Jeremiah Owens and Margaret Campbell.

Address: 1 The Coombe, Dublin. Occupation: Artificial Limb Maker.

Death: Owens was attached to a section within the South Dublin Union complex which was placed at the junction of Mount Brown and Brookfield Road, to impede the movement of British forces from Richmond Barracks from attacking through the Rialto Gate. After a vicious exchange of gunfire with troops close to the Royal Hospital, Owens was killed.

Buried: Dr. Steeven's Hospital Grounds, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D465.





"Shortly after this incident we heard heavy rifle fire to the west of our position (covering the main gate). This rifle fire had heen in progress for a while when a volunteer brought a message to G. Murray, who announced that the Vice-Commandant wanted two volunteers for special duty out in the grounds. Volunteer William McDowell and myself volunteered, and were ordered by Gerald Murray to report to Cathal Brugha whom we saw approaching from a westerly direction. There were about six inmates lounging against the easterly wall of the bakehouse watching us, and Cathal Brugha ordered us to bring two of them with us out into the grounds where they were required to carry in some wounded volunteers. He directed us to gain access to the grounds through a door in the wall beyond the block of buildings adjoining (and south of) the Nurses' Home. Going through this door, we found ourselves facing the fields lying to the west of the Nurses' Home and adjoining buildings. At about thirty yards to our right we saw about five volunteers in extended formation in the prone firing position. Between them and us was a barbed wire fence which we crossed and took up a position on their left, meanwhile ordering the two inmates to crawl on their bellies to the end of the line of men on our right, where there was a wall bounding a lane running south from Mount Brown to the rear of the Nurses' Home. This wall, I judged, would afford protection to the inmates while they were waiting to do the job required of them. As we dropped to the prone position, I asked a volunteer on our right for information as to the enemy's location. He indicated that they were directly to our front (we were facing west) and this was confirmed by the enemy immediately, as we found ourselves under fire from that direction - the bullets after whistling close by struck the wall behind us a few inches above ground level. There was little or no cover, only a slight fold in the ground, and the enemy were concealed from my view by a hedge which ran nearly parallel to our position about fifty yards away. Each time I raised my head to look along the sights of my rifle, I heard bullets whistle close to my ears. I advised my comrade, McDowell (whom I knew had only joined the volunteers on Good Friday, and could have had little or no training), to keep his head down and his heels flat to the ground. We lay in this position for some time unable to get a shot at the enemy. After a while, I received a verbal message that had been passed along the line of volunteers on my right. It was that the last man on the left of the line was to go into the Union and open the door in the wall at the back of the Nurses' Home. Being the last man in the line, I carried out the order, returning to the Union by the same route I had used on C. Brugha's orders, being lucky in negotiating the barbed wire fence a second time without mishap, as this area was in full view of the enemy. After locating and opening the door in the wall at the rear of the Nurses' Home, I stood at the "on guard" position inside the door so that I could bayonet, if necessary, any person entering. Several volunteers came through this door singly, and after a while Captain Seán McGlynn appeared and ordered me to barricade the door up for the night, as all our men were in. (Although this door was almost screened from the west by the wall of the lane, the wall ended near the door, which was thus exposed to fire from a south-westerly direction. The enemy must have seen this door being used as a few bullets came through it a few inches above ground level. I guessed then that some of $\,$ the enemy must have been located in the direction of Rialto.) As I had not seen my comrade, McDowell, come in through this door, I pressed Seán McGlynn as to whether he was sure all our men were in. He assured me that there were none of our men left outside alive. Thus, I guessed McDowell had been killed, and wondered what had happened to the wounded men and the two inmates whom I had expected to see come in through this door. S. MacGlynn helped me complete the barricading of the door and, leaving me on sentry duty, entered the Nurses' Home by the back door. By this time the rifle-fire had died down, only an occasional shot being heard, and I became aware that the upper rooms in the back of the Nurses' Home were occupied by our men" - Vol. James Coughlan, C/IV Batt., Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 304).

TRAYNOR, John Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.



Unit: B Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. South Dublin Union Garrison.

DOB: 22 May 1898. Born at 24 Brabazon Square, Dublin, to James Traynor and Sarah Brien.

Address: 3 Shannon Tce, Kilmainham, Dublin. Occupation: Guinness Brewery Messenger.

Death: While positioned in a corrugated shed in the South Dublin Union, Traynor was one of a section defending the Rialto Gate. During the gunfight which began early on the 24th, the corrugated tin failed to protect Traynor from the heavy British fire. Several sources state he received a chest wound and a fatal wound to the eye socket.

Buried: UG221/2, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D176



McDOWELL, William:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. South Dublin Union Garrison. **DOB**: 24 December 1867. Born at 8 Johnson Court, Dublin, to Robert

McDowell and Bridget Gethings. **Address**: 10 Merchant's Quay, Dublin.

Familial: On 3 March 1889, McDowell married Charlotte Hanvey at St. Andrew's Church, High St. Their children were Robert Emmet McDowell (b.1903) Eileen (b.1906) and Patrick McDowell (b.1908).

Occupation: House Painter.

Death: McDowell was sent to rescue two wounded men in the Mount Brown position. He was killed by a burst of machine gun fire from the Royal Hospital around 2pm.

Buried: CO130 St. Patrick's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D333.

O'REILLY, Richard:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: D Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. South Dublin Union Garrison. **DOB**: 22 May 1896. Born at Vincent St Dublin. Son of John O'Reilly and Mary Carberry.

Address: 38.2 Newmarket, Dublin. **Occupation**: Not Recorded.

Death: O'Reilly was shot and killed in the fields between the Nurse's

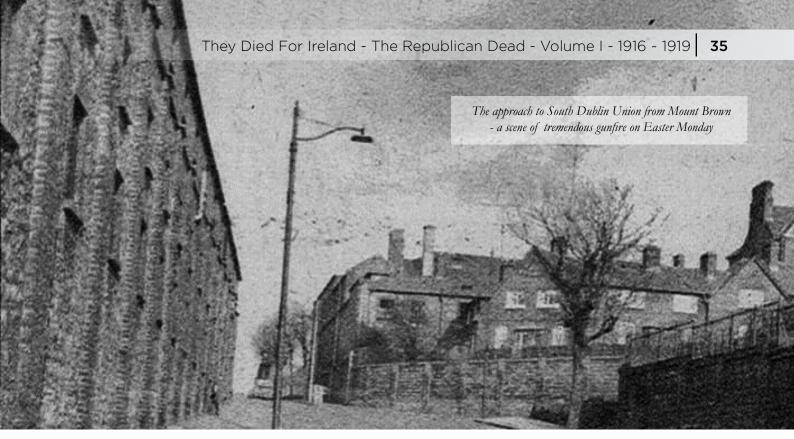
Home and the Convent.

Buried: His remains were never officially identified but it is generally believed that O'Reilly was interred in grave 40½, South Section

Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.







DONELLAN, Joseph Brendan:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: *D Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. South Dublin Union Garrison.* **DOB**: 10 January 1898. Born on Athenry Road, Loughrea, Co. Galway

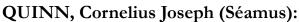
to John Donellan and Mary-Anne Roughan.

Address: Camden St, Dublin. **Occupation**: Draper's Assistant.

Death: Donellan was one of the section of men who were positioned near the Rialto Gate in the South Dublin Union Garrison. When the section suffered immense pressure from British gunfire, they fell back towards the main complex, however the exposure and distance resulted in some Volunteers being targeted and shot by the enveloping British. Donellan was shot and killed whilst running across an exposed field.

Buried: PG261/2, Dublin Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D22.



Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. South Dublin Union Garrison.

DOB: c.1874. Son of Edward Quinn.

Address: 2 Hammond St, Blackpitts, South Circular Rd, Dublin.

Familial: On 5 June 1892 Quinn married Marcella Murphy at St. Joseph's Church, Terenure. Their children were Daniel (b.1897), Dora (b.1901), Leo (b.1903), Mary (b.1910) and also included an adopted child, Mary Fox (b.1910).

Faith: Quinn was raised Protestant however he converted to Roman Catholicism when he married.

Occupation: House Painter.

Death: James Quinn was shot and killed during the retreat from the Rialto Gate back towards the South Dublin Union.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D157.





CHAOS AT CITY HALL

'I went back to City Hall. Soon after that, around two o'clock, Seán Connolly, who was on the roof, was hit by a stray bullet and killed. Dr (Kathleen) Lynn was still there. She came up and attended him. She said, I'm afraid he is gone.' He was bleeding very much from the stomach. I said the Act of Contrition into his ear. We had no priest. We were very distressed at Seán Connolly's death, particularly, as I had known him for so long and acted with him. His young brother, Matt, who was only 15, was also on the roof and cried bitterly when he saw his brother dying" – Helena Molony (BMH-WS 391).

CONNOLLY, Seán:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: No.1 Company ICA. City Hall Garrison.

DOB: 12 April 1882. Born at 10 Seafort Avenue, Sandymount to Michael

Connolly and Mary Ellis.

Address: 108 Philipsburgh Ave, Dublin. **Occupation**: Dublin Corporation Inspector.

Familial: On 19 October 1910, Connolly married Mary Christina Swanzy at the Church of St. Laurence O'Toole on Seville Place. Their children were

Kevin (b.1912), Aidan (b.1914) and Margaret (b.1916).

Death: Connolly was shot and mortally wounded in the stomach whilst in command of the positions on the roof of City Hall by sniper-fire directed from the neighbouring Dublin Castle complex.

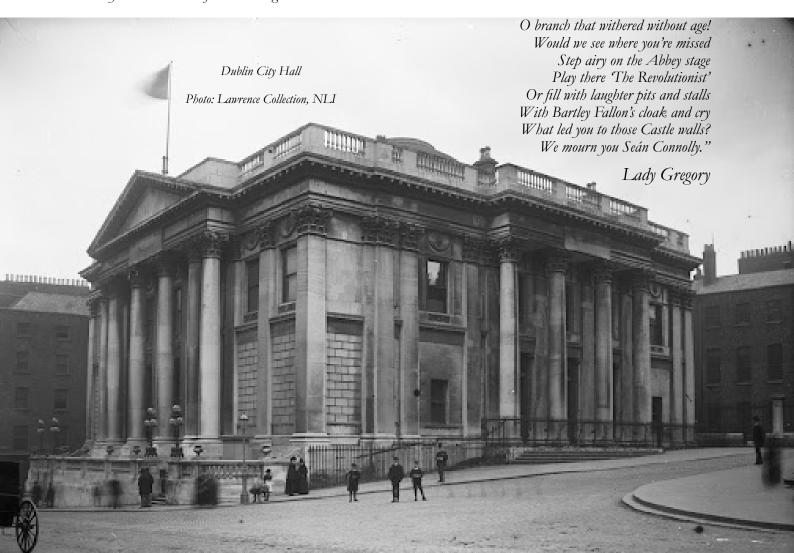
Buried: GB 67 South Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

Image Source: The Dullaghan Collection.

MSPC Ref: 1D205



"Under this flag only will I serve. Under this flag, if need be, will I die" - Seán Connolly. These lines were spoken by Connolly while performing the play, Under Which Flag, written by James Connolly and which featured at Liberty Hall the week before the Rising.



"Jack Reilly took over command. I did not know him very well. After Connolly's death, there was nothing to do, only sit. The men in the main positions fired desultory shots all day. They fired at anything they saw. I was busy with food. As things were fairly quiet, the men came up according as they wanted food. There was, apparently, no enemy in sight. We got the shots at odd times. I had noticed the one hitting Connolly fatally, and, I foolishly, watched one taking a chip out of the chimney stack. I said to myself then: "I'd better not stand looking at the scenery". I remember that, because later that night a young officer asked me: "Were you on the roof any time during the day?" I said: "I was - once or twice". He said: "Yes. I thought I got you one time". Towards evening, we saw a large company - probably a hundred men - going into the Castle. I believe they got troops in rapidly through Ship Street too. There was now a large garrison in the castle. At about half-past eight or nine o'clock, when nightfall came, there was a sudden bombardment. It came suddenly on us. On the roof level, on which were glass windows, and through the windows on the ground floor of the City Hall, there were machine-gun bullets pouring in. From the ceiling the plaster began to fall. It was dangerous. At that time we had one wounded boy. I think Coughlan was his name. He was wounded in the arm and was in great pain. He was only eighteen. We put him sitting in one of the porters' chairs, so that he was almost enveloped in it. This hombardment went on and on. By this time it was dark. I had gone upstairs on a couple of occasions to see that the girls were attending to the three or four wounded we had there - perhaps more. After I came downstairs for the fifth or sixth time, I found that Dr. Lynn had put a bandage on this lad's arm. We put his chair in to face the wall, so as to safeguard him from the falling ceiling. I remember saying to myself: "I would not mind being shot, but I would not like to be crushed". There were big cornices falling.' We said to the wounded boy: "We are all here. It is alright"" - Helena Molony (BMH-WS 391).

BYRNE, Louis Laurence:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.1 Company, ICA. City Hall Garrison.

DOB: 16 November 1871. Born at 1 North Earl Street, Dublin to

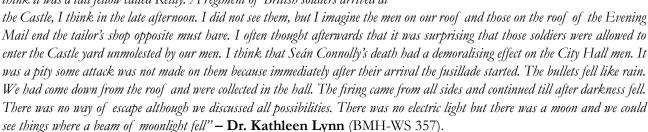
Louis Byrne and Margaret Gaynor. **Address**: 23 Summerhill, Dublin. **Occupation**: Cabinet Maker.

Familial: On 22 October 1900, Byrne married Kathleen Caldwell at St. Michan's Church. Their children were Bridget Mary (b.1902), William (b.1906), Thomas (b.1909), Rose (b.1912). Byrne died before the birth of his daughter, Kathleen, who was born in October 1916.

Death: While engaged against British units who were defending Dublin Castle, Byrne was killed by multiple gunshot wounds while positioned on the roof of Dublin's City Hall.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. **MSPC Ref**: 1D312.

"I cannot remember who took over command after Seán Connolly's death, but I think it was a tall fellow called Reilly. A regiment of British soldiers arrived at



"At this time, the firing was very intense. A window was smashed at the back, and then we knew they were pouring in - and they did come in at the back. A voice said: "Surrender, in the name of the King". At this point I felt a pluck on my arm, and our youngest girl, Annie Norgrove - there are three or four sisters of them - said to me: "Miss Molony, Miss Molony, we are not going to give in? Mr. Connolly said we were not to surrender". She was terrified, but there was no surrender about her. The call for surrender was repeated: "How many are here? Surrender". There was no reply. I heard Dr. Lynn quite close, over near the window. She apparently was near them in the circular hall. "Surrender", was called out again. Then we were taken. They produced lights. They did not know how many were opposing them. I and



Dr. Lynn and Group 3 were on the ground floor; but there were men upstairs, men on the roof, and on the top storey. A large number of the British had poured in through this window. Those of us who were on the ground floor were taken out, one by one, through the window, and we were brought into the Castle, through the Castle grounds, and into Ship Street Barracks, where we were put into a very old, dirty room" – Helena Molony (BMH-WS 391).

O'REILLY, Seán (Jack):

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: No.1 Company, ICA. City Hall Garrison.

DOB: 7 November 1886. Born at 28 Upper Dorset Street, Dublin, to John

O'Reilly & Catherine Cowan.

Address: 12 Lower Gardiner St, Dublin.

Occupation: Carter.

Death: Having obtained command of the City Hall garrison following the death of Capt. Seán Connolly, O'Reilly was killed by machine-gun fire around 7pm as he attempted to climb down from the roof through a skylight.

Buried: WJ 121 St. Patrick's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D151.



DARCY, Charles:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.1 Company, ICA. City Hall Garrison.

DOB: 16 December 1900. Born at 1 Piles Building, Wood St, Dublin to

James Darcy and Elizabeth Robbins.

Address: 4 Murphy's Cottages, Gloucester Place, Dublin.

Occupation: Porter.

Death: Darcy, aged 15 years, died while being distracted by ordering curious spectators to the events around the Castle and City Hall area to leave the vicinity. He was shot and killed by sniper-fire whilst positioned upon the roof of Henry & James Outfitters, 1-3 Parliament St, near Dublin Castle. He sustained a clean shot to his forehead.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D204.

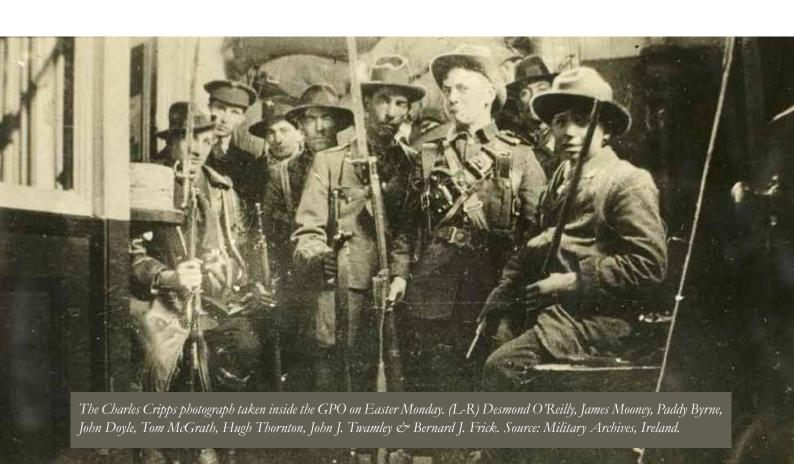
"I could still see the men on Henry and James building. They were shouting down to pedestrians on the street advising them to go home but some of the people stood and stared in wonder. It was while thus engaged that one of our men, Charles Darcy, quite young and a particular friend of mine came in the line of fire, received a fatal wound and I saw him fall back into the roof gutter"—Pte. Matthew Connolly City Hall Garrison (BMH-WS 1746).

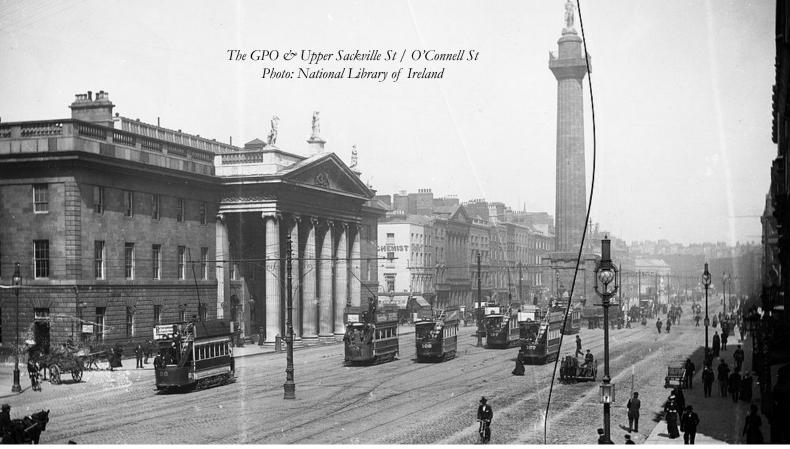
SETTLING IN

"The mood in the Post Office was jubilant after the repulse of that troop of Lancers, but, to my mind, the situation was dangerously chaotic: guns were still going off in all directions by accident. There were some casualties already — mostly from broken glass or flying glass. While waiting for a dispatch to take back to our outpost, I had time for a short look about, and had a glimpse or two of our leaders. Connolly was moving from window to window, urging the men to improve their loophole protection. He was also welcoming some late-arriving Volunteers — but there still seemed to me to be very few defenders. Joe Plunkett, looking very pale and ill, was talking quietly to a much older, frail man. Someone told me it was old Tom Clarke. They were both examining a sheaf of maps or dispatches — and were smiling a lot, with occasional laughter... On leaving the Post Office soon afterwards by Prince's Street, I encountered a number of Volunteers with commandeered vans loaded with provisions, struggling to get into the building through milling crowds of onlookers. The crowds were anything but complimentary. Shouts of 'Shitehawks! Lousers! Bowsies!' accompanied me down the street" — Vol. Joseph Good, Kelly's Outpost, Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 61-62.

"While I, with others, was engaged in strengthening the barricade, a number of women presumably soldiers' vives or what was known as separation women approached the barricade and attempted to pull it down. We repulsed their attempts. During the course of the melee one of the women, using her finger-nails, scratched me badly about the face. We eventually drove them' away. One of our men, while escorting a DMP man, to the Bridewell for confinement, had a close shave when the DMP man attempted to draw his baton with a view to resisting his arrest. However, another Volunteer, who had him under observation, fired on him with the result that the policeman dropped his baton and offered no further resistance. There was an empty house in Church Street adjacent to the barricade and adjoining the Four Courts proper, which we took over late on Monday evening. We knocked a hole in the boundary wall and, by this meant we had short and easy access from our position to the Four Courts premises. This saved us time and risk in our line of communication with our Company headquarters, as it cut out the journey around Church Street and portion of Chancery Street via the entrance opposite the Bridewell. To further strengthen the barricade, we took up some stone-sets in Hammond Lane and collected some bed-ends from Starkey's Foundry yard adjacent, also some wire which we strung across from wall to wall. In addition, we commandeered a lot of empty bottles from a local publican which we broke and spread all over the front of the barricade, to keep enemy soldiers from approaching our position on their hands and knees" — Lieut. Seán Kennedy, Four Courts Garrison (BMH-WS 842).

"When I looked for a tram to bring me back to town, there was none. Instead, people were walking and stopping, walking and stopping; wherever two heads were together on a pavement, a third and a fourth and a fifth head stuck itself into the party. I joined a group to find out what was agitating them all. We stood around a tram man, extravagant with words, 'The Shinners are up! The streets are runnin' with blood – up to yer knees.' He told us how he had seen the General Post Office rushed and the windows broken with rifle butts; he had also witnessed the charge, and the defeat, of the Lancers in Sackville Street. Having heard this much, and seeing the man stagger on, to be stopped soon by others, I started to follow the tramlines – the only way I knew back to Dublin. As I went, I met more and more people. The Castle was captured, according to one. Another said the Germans had landed; all agreed there had been fighting. I was advised not to go on... My only faith was in the tramlines; as long as I kept them in sight, I would find my way. I do not doubt that a spark of daring was in me too as I trudged forward. If going home the only way I knew was going to help me see a rebellion, that was a thing not to be missed... The first sign that I was getting nearer on that first of my Dublin days was when I crossed Mount Street Bridge. A group of women shouted from the doorway at an unarmed soldier in British uniform, who was walking on the opposite footpath towards the bridge. 'Stop! Don't go there. You will be shot.' But the soldier did not pay the slightest attention, or even seem to hear. He just carried on until he went out of sight, around Clanwilliam House. Apart from the agitation of the women in Mount Street, everything was peaceful as I passed on my way. It was at Trinity College railings that the first sounds of battle reached me, and they were not much. It was getting dark. My way home led up Grafton Street and I hesitated before I took it; I knew by now that Trinity College was holding out against the Rising" - Maire Comerford, On Dangerous Ground, p. 53-54.





"As night approached the fighting became more intense. We were able after some time to distinguish the different sounds of the guns. The Howth rifles sounded like small cannon compared with the modern rifle. It was easy to recognise the report of the shotguns and the rat-a-tat-tat of the machine guns. There were still crowds outside the GPO and the number was increased by those returning from Fairyhouse Races. A number of Volunteers, thinking that the manoeuvres had been postponed indefinitely, had gone to the Races. Some, on returning to the city, joined up with their units or with the nearest group they could contact. I need hardly say that we got no opportunity of sleeping on this our first night on the roof. As I lay on the sloping roof gazing up at the star-studded sky, my thoughts naturally turned to my loved ones at home. I knew how worried my parents would be when I did not go home for the Easter vacation. However, I put away these thoughts as much as I could lest they would interfere with that which had a greater claim to our love and loyalty. As dawn broke over the Bay of Dublin we resumed our watch on the Liffey" – Vol. Feargus de Burca, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 694).

"Shortly after 3 o'clock a military detachment came down, presumably from Portobello, along Camden Street. When they arrived at the top of Bishop Street they were fired on by the Volunteers from Jacob's and they promptly retreated. Nothing else of importance happened on Monday evening or Monday night except the arrival of Volunteers from time to time. We did not hear much firing going on" – Adjt. Thomas Slater, Jacob's Biscuit Factory Garrison, (BMH-WS 263).

"Between six and seven in Easter Monday evening, the cars were returning from Fairyhouse Races. I remember one motor car breaking through and refusing to halt. We opened fire on it but did not succeed in stopping it... Prior to that, we received word that British troops were advancing along Camden Street, as if to launch an attack on Jacob's. When I had reported this information to the Countess Markievicz, Tom Donoghue and a Citizen Army man whose name I cannot remember, and myself were ordered to proceed along Cuffe Street. Just as we reached Fanning's, the chandlers, we saw the head of the British column at the Cuffe St. end of Wexford St. We lay down, and opened fire on them, wounding about three of them, whom I saw falling. They seemed to scatter in all directions. They were British "Tommies" being marched along Wexford St. We fell back on the Green then, us we expected them to come down Montague St. and attack us at Harcourt St., but we got word that they had returned to Wellington Barracks. They probably had been out scouting. There was very little activity around the Green from then until dusk when I was ordered by Commandant Mallon to take a party of three or four and proceed to Leeson Street Bridge on reconnaissance. We remained in Leeson St. for some time, and fell back on the Green again. Commandant Mallin ordered me to take over Byrne's public-house and hold it. Then we had taken it over, we collected some provisions, such as, sugar, butter, etc., and sent them into the Green. I remained there until about seven o'clock on the following morning, that is, Tuesday. During the night, British troops had succeeded in entering the Shelbourne Hotel from where heavy machine-gun fire was coming in the direction of the Green"—Capt. Séumas Kavanagh, Stephen's Green Garrison, (BMH-WS 1670).

Tuesday, 25th April 1916

"On Tuesday, we were still in our position on the roof. Everything was intensified. I don't know actually when the firing began. I remember we were still on the roof when Lawrence's went on fire. It was a sports shop, and all the kids brought out a lot of fireworks, made a huge pile of them in the middle of O'Connell Street, and set fire to them. That is one thing that will stick in my mind forever. We had our bombs on top of the Post Office and these fireworks were shooting up in the sky. We were very nervous. There were catherine wheels going up O'Connell Street and catherine wheels coming down O'Connell Street. The Fire Brigade attended that fire at Lawrence's, but I think they were fired on" — Lieut. Éamonn Bulfin, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 497).

THE WORLD LEARNS OF THE IRISH REPUBLIC

"I was called aside [on Easter Monday] by Joseph Plunkett and instructed to take a few men and take possession of the Wireless school and Reis's shop [10-11 Sackville Street] and do everything possible to get the transmitting plant and receiving apparatus into working order. I took about six men. One was Seán O'Connor, an electrician and a member of the Kimmage Garrison from London. Another was Arthur Shields, the well-known Abbey actor, and I also had David Burke as operator. I entered Reis's building through the Abbey Street door and went up the stairs to the top flat where the caretaker lived - an elderly woman named Brown. I advised her to leave and she did so. The wireless room was sealed by the British military. I broke the seals and David Burke and I entered. The apparatus was disconnected and had been out of use since the start of the war. Quite a lot of work had to be done to put it into working order. We went out on the roof and found that the aerial had been taken down, but the poles had been left lying in the valley of the roof. We immediately set about making a new aerial and setting the poles upright to carry it. Seán McGarry obtained the necessary wire from the General Electric Coy. in Trinity Street. On seeing that the roof of the Wireless School was dominated by the dome of the D.B.C. building [Dublin Bread Company] and would be under fire from across the river, I sent word to the Post Office that the D.B.C. and adjacent buildings would have to be occupied, or else we would have no security for the wireless school. Captain Wafer, 2nd Battalion, was then sent over with a Company and they occupied the block from Abbey Street to the river. These were of great help in keeping up constant sniping against these enemy positions which were firing at us while we erected the aerial and made the necessary connections. The heavy sniping eventually forced us to stop work on the roof until dark. The aerial was completed during the dark hours of Monday night. Seán O'Connor was of the greatest value in carrying out this work. Meanwhile, David Burke had tackled the connecting up of the transmitting plant and putting it into commission. The apparatus was a standard 1 ½ kilowatt ship's set and so was familiar to Burke as a Marconi operator. It was found that the electric power from the Pigeon House Station was still on, and so the motor convertor supplying the power for operating the set was available. On reporting to HQ that the transmitting apparatus was operating, a message was sent over by James Connolly, commanding the Dublin area, for broadcast transmission. As the receiving apparatus could not be got to operate correctly it was not possible to get in direct touch with any station or ship but the message was sent out on the normal commercial wavelength in the hope that some ship would receive it and relay it as interesting news. As far as I can remember, the first message announced the proclaiming of the Irish Republic and the taking over of Dublin city by the Republican Army. A later message stated that the British troops had attacked and had been repulsed and that the positions were still held by the Republican forces" – Vol. Fergus O'Kelly, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 351).

The radio broadcast was: "IRISH REPUBLIC DECLARED IN DUBLIN TODAY, IRISH TROOPS HAVE CAPTURED CITY AND ARE IN FULL POSSESSION. ENEMY CANNOT MOVE IN CITY, THE WHOLE COUNTRY RISING"



KEELY, John Michael (Jack):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: E Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. GPO Garrison.

DOB: 23 September 1883. Born at Adelaide Cottages, Kingstown, Co.

Dublin, to William Keely & Elizabeth Roche. Address: Main St, Rathfarnham, Dublin.

Occupation: House Painter.

Familial: On 1 July 1908, Keely married Susanna Donnelly at Rathfarnham

Church. They had no issue.

Death: On the late afternoon of 24 April, whilst trying to climb into a side window of the GPO in Prince's St, a shot, believed to have been fired by a British officer from the Metropole Hotel, struck Keely. Keely was brought to Jervis Street Hospital and expired the next day.

Buried: No.70, Row Z3, North Section, Deans Grange Cemetery, Dublin.

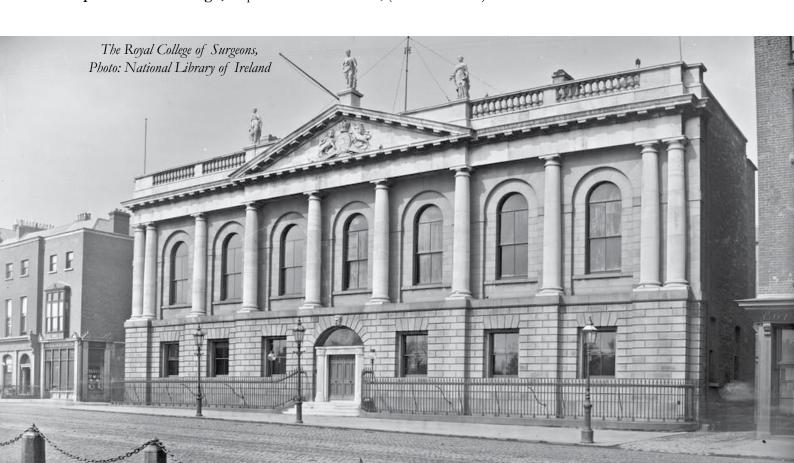
MSPC Ref: DP4904.



THE GREEN UNDER SIEGE

"I returned to the Green, and was instructed by Commandant Mallin to go around and make sure that nobody was left behind. There were three or four men at the Merrion Row gate, one of whom was the late Phil Clarke, and I told them to fall back to the College of Surgeons. I proceeded to the Leeson Street gate. I had just left when I heard another burst of fire. Looking back to where the men were, I saw Phil Clarke lying on the ground, fatally wounded. We pulled him into the shelter of some trees, and I said the Act of Contrition into his ear. I told the two Citizen Army men to return to the College of Surgeons and report to Commandant Mallin, that I would proceed to Leeson Street and clear the men from that post...On my way there, I saw a cab horse lying on the ground where it had been shot earlier that morning. Having satisfied myself that there were no more men in the Green, I proceeded to the College of Surgeons. When I arrived there, I was ordered to proceed to the roof of the College. There I found a number of-men returning the fire from the Shelbourne Hotel. The late Joe Connolly had been appointed in charge of the roof party. Men kept coming on to the roof which happened to be flat on top. Among them was a man named Doherty. Just as he came on to the roof, there was a burst of machine-gun fire, and he was badly wounded. A number of us succeeded in getting him off the roof. An ambulance, which had been called to get Phil Clarke in the Green, arrived shortly afterwards, and while they were there, they took Doherty away. The firing was very, very heavy. We entrenched ourselves around a balustrade there and kept returning the fire" -

Capt. Séumas Kavanagh, Stephen's Green Garrison, (BMH-WS 1670).



"We did not move into the College of Surgeons until Tuesday morning. We were in the Green for the whole of Monday, until we could not stop there any longer. We were driven out by the fire from the Shelbourne Hotel. The heavy firing started shortly after we arrived at the Green. Milk carts, etc., were held up for food. A young lad, named Fox, who, I think, was with us, was killed at the Grafton Street gate, either coming in or going out. His father was in the Army. I was stationed at the first-aid post in the park. It was very exciting there. We were under very heavy fire from late on Monday evening. Even when we marked out the first-aid post with a red sign, they did not recognise it and kept firing on us... There were a few Generals. One low-sized man gave us great praise, I remember. Mallon was fired on, and the bullet went through his hat; and Madame was fired on, and it took a piece out of the heel of her boot. We got instructions to evacuate to the red building. Miss Ffrench-Mullen gave me the instruction. The people in that locality were very hostile, and we had a very tough time from them. We did not all get out together. We had to run to the little lodge and, as we did so, we were fired on. The pellets were hitting us. The lodgekeeper delayed a bit when letting us in. When we were getting out, he showed us the wall where we had been standing. It was all tattooed around. I remember it was Chris Caffrey, who is now a dresser in the Theatre Royal, had to bring the four of us around. She went out, and returned to us to know was it definitely the College. We had to leave all our stuff behind. When we got out, the crowd was making attempts to attack us, but Chris held them up. When anyone showed a gun, that was enough for the crowd. She got us to a point opposite the College, where there was a man on duty, and he told us when to run across. We had only got to the door of the College when there was a man wounded, and the ambulance came for him" - Vol. Rosie Hackett, Stephen's Green Garrison, (BMH-WS 546).



CLARKE, Philip:

Rank: Private.

Unit: ICA. St. Stephen's Green Garrison.

DOB: 12 February 1876. Born at Kellystown, near Slane, Co. Meath, to

Thomas Clarke and Roseanne Keelan.

Occupation: Van Driver. Address: 65 Cork St, Dublin.

Familial: On 19 April 1897, Clarke married Monica Fitzroy at St. Catherine's Church, Dublin. Their children were George (1894-1948), Robert (b.1896), Rosanna (1898-1965), Thomas (1900-1969), James (1902-1970), Philip (b.1906), Richard (b.1908), John (1910-1973), Bridget (1912-1932), Charles (b.1914).

Death: After dawn, a group of volunteers, were strengthening barricades at St. Stephen's Green. Clarke was struck and killed by a sniper, based in the upper floors of the Shelbourne Hotel.

Buried: BI 284, St. Bridget's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery.

MSPC Ref: 1D162.

CORCORAN, James:

Rank: Private.

Unit: ICA. St. Stephen's Green Garrison.

DOB: 10 June 1882. Born in Brideswell, Askamore, Co. Wexford, to

James Corcoran and Elizabeth Kinsella.

Address: 2 Elizabeth Place, Lower Oriel St, Dublin.

Familial: On 31 October 1908, Corcoran married Margaret Costello. Their children were Mary Elizabeth (1909-1911), Margaret (b.1911),

James (b.1912) and John (b.1914).

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: Corcoran was killed by machine-gunfire while defending a trench on the eastern side of St. Stephen's Green between 4am and 7am. It is reputed he only joined the ICA on the first day of the Rising but the MSP file claims that his service branched back to 1915.

Buried: The Republican Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery.

MSPC Ref: 1D301.







FOX, James Joseph (Jim):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 1st Battalion, Dublin Brigade, I.V. & ICA. St. Stephen's Green Garrison.

DOB: 10 December 1899. Born at Spencer Arms Hotel in Drumree, Co. Meath,

to Patrick Fox and Margaret Collins.

Address: 3 Altinure Terrace, Cabra Park, Dublin

Occupation: Shop Assistant.

Death: Fox was shot and killed by machine-gunfire close to Fusilier's Arch in Stephen's Green during the evacuation of the park in the early hours of 25 April.

Buried: Knockmark Cemetery, Drumree, Co. Meath. **Image Source**: Sharon Hynds, *Irish Rebels Restored*

MSPC Ref: 1D150.

'I wondered what his father would have to say to me if we ever met again. We did meet again many months afterwards when he greeted me with tears in his eyes and a warm handclasp saying, 'My poor boy, my poor boy.' The only reply I could make was 'Don't worry, Pat, he died bravely.' The old man brightened up very much with these few words of consolation"—Sgt. Frank Robbins, Stephen's Green Garrison, (BMH-WS 585).

"As the men were entering the building, Mallin issued instructions they were to take up positions on the roof. Mallin and I then went out on to the pathway in the expectation of aiding other sections that had not yet arrived. During our stay here Mallin took off his hat and, speaking in a quiet and even tone, said; "Wasn't that a narrow shave, Robbins?" I certainly agreed that it was. There was a piece taken out of the front about an inch above the hat-band. When asked how it occurred, Mallin replied simply; "I was trying to get one of our lads, who had been wounded, into safety". It was afterwards I heard that Mallin had dashed out to one of the gateways opposite the Shelbourne Hotel to drag a wounded man to safety in face of a rain of machine-gun fire. This is the first time, to my knowledge, that this display of heroism has been recorded. The opposing forces had by this time noticed our increased numbers on the roof of the College and immediately concentrated their guns on the building. Their range at first was very low, so low that Mallin and myself had to make ourselves scarce and get inside. One advantage to us was that the trees around the Green were tall enough to obscure the view of those in the Shelbourne Hotel. When inside, a number of men were set to work building barricades in front of the windows and hall-door. Necessity knows no law, and acting on this axiom, decided upon the use of books for this purpose. The amount available was more than sufficient. My next duty on re-entering the building was to go to the side-door leading out into York Street, which was the only one now available to the men and women who had not yet retreated from the Green and other outposts. This position was hardly taken up when knocking at the back gate leading into the laneway alongside the premises of the Irish Direct Trading Mineral Water Co. drew our attention. On opening the wicket gate we saw to our great surprise a lieutenant of the Irish Volunteers, who had taken over the Turkish Baths with a section of men, and was reporting to

Commandant Mallin. This was Commandant MacDonagh's reply to an urgent message the day before for reinforcements" – Sgt. Frank Robbins, Stephen's Green Garrison, (BMH-WS 585).

ADAMS, John Francis:

Rank: Private.

Unit: *ICA*. *St. Stephen's Green Garrison*. **DOB**: c.1878. Son of Patrick Adams. **Address**: 109 Cork St, Dublin.

Familial: On 14 November 1911, Adams married Mary Kavanagh at the Church of Our Lady of Dolours in Dolphin's Barn, Dublin. Their child was Sheila Adams (b.1913).

Occupation: Warehouseman.

Death: Adams was shot and mortally wounded whilst based at a defence on the western side of St. Stephen's Green. When heavy machine-gunfire erupted across the complex in the dawn hours, most insurgents withdrew to the College of Surgeons. Adams suffered a ruptured liver from a gunshot wound and died.

Buried: PL 281, St. Patrick's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D317.



"A little after daybreak a machine-gun opened up from the Shelbourne Hotel and United Services Club and raked the green up and down. All the bushes and grass along the railings got it. I had to lie still for nearly half an hour. I was alone, as I had sent the lad, who was with me before daybreak, away to the centre of the Green. When the machine gun fire stopped, snipers opened on any known trenches and I got hell for about an hour or more" – Pte. James O'Shea, Stephen's Green Garrison, (BMH-WS 733).

INTENSITY REIGNS

"I was out bright and early, and straight back to the Green. But no encouraging young man was stationed there, with no sign of life until I got most of the way across the street from the hotel. Then a head popped out of a trench behind the railings and a fierce-looking old man with a white moustache shouted at me to 'Keep off.' I tried to explain but he would have none of it. He gestured with his rifle: 'Go away or you might get shot.' The tricolour was flying from the College of Surgeons. This was the first time I saw it. I was pleased and proud to see it there... I joined a small crowd at O'Connell Bridge and wavered forward through it, perhaps as far as Abbey Street. There was a good deal of movement in the street. Looters were about. The Volunteers wanted people to go away. An officer in uniform came from the direction of the GPO, and fired some shots in our direction from a revolver. I joined the crowd pelting back in flight across the bridge" – Máire Comerford, On Dangerous Ground, p. 55-56.

'I'd found a fine sword at our outpost, and on my next journey with messages to the GPO, took it with me to give to Mick Collins. On my way, I found the pavement littered with stiff, starched collars the looters had no use for; it's hard to march through a street carpeted with stiff collars, and it was a strain on my dignity as I walked along, carrying my shotgun and sword. An old lady, one of the looters still as busy as termites in the streets, perhaps sensing my embarrassment, struck me in the face with a rotten red cabbage. She was about to follow up her attack. If I'd threatened her with my gun, it would not have stopped her. I drew my sword and slashed—intending to clear her head. She fell on her knees—and to my horror something rolled on the pavement. It was her high toque. She begged for mercy and showered silver napkin rings on the pavement from her napkin. I marched on—as shaken as she was. Mick Collins was on the ground floor of the GPO, and I believe now had the stripes of a staff-captain; so it was appropriate, it seemed to me, that I give him this sword. He looked hard at me, but accepted my peace offering; I had teased him a good deal at our camp at Larkfield'"—Vol. Joseph Good, Kelly's Fort Outpost, Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 66-67.

"During this time the mobs from the back streets were busy smashing windows in the big shops and looting everything they could get their hands on. They were warned by P.H. Pearse that they would be fired on as they were bringing disgrace on the country and the Irish people. Of course, there were no police to stop them, they having been taken off the streets, so the mob were left to do as they liked until the firing started and bullets were flying all around the street" – Pte. Thomas Leahy, Metropole Outpost, (BMH-WS 660).



"Some time on Tuesday morning Captain [Frank] Henderson asked me to go into O'Connell St. and to report our position to James Connolly in the GPO. This I did. W hilst in O'Connell St, I was impressed by the activity which was taking place all around. Barricades were up at all the necessary and vital points, barbed wire was stretched across the street at several places, and, in spite of all this, the general public were wandering up end down O'Connell St. as if nothing was taking place. In due course I was brought to the GPO and met James Connolly, to whom I explained our position. Whilst I was talking to Connolly he was approached by a man who was somewhat under the influence of drink. This man said that he wanted to join the garrison, and Connolly asked him why did he want to join the garrison. "Because' the man said: "I want to fight for Ireland" "Are you sure you went to fight for Ireland?" Connolly asked him. "I am certain!" said the man. "Well, then" said Connolly, "will you go home now, have a good sleep, and when you are sober come back and tell me that you still want to fight for Ireland and I'll give you a rifle". I was very much impressed by this little incident, which I have related on many occasions. Commandant Connolly assured me that it was vital to the Dublin plans that Fairview should be held, as, apart from holding back the garrison which was then in occupation of the golf links at Dollymount, it was possible that the troops coming from the north might pass that way, or that the railway which had been destroyed at Malahide might be repaired, and that the use of the railway opposite should be denied them. Following these instructions from Connolly, the tracks of the embankment at Fairview were destroyed. I returned to Fairview, and afterwards in the evening our scouts were continuously bringing in information of the approach of enemy troops. We were making preparations to put up as sturdy a defence as possible, and by this time we were convinced that there was going to be another Battle of Clontarf. We were not too hopeful, however, owing to the number of men who lacked experience in the use of their weapons; neither were we satisfied with the positions which we held. Late on Tuesday evening, however, a dispatch arrived from James Connolly urging us to retire on the GPO if that was possible. At the same time he assured us that our position was difficult, and that if we failed to make the GPO, he felt sure that we would put up a gallant fight for the freedom of our country. Arrangements were immediately entered into to withdraw all the units from the outlying areas, such as Annesley Bridge, Fairview Park, the buildings occupied at the Tolka and Gilbeys. In all, the men from these various posts numbered about sixty. All our equipment was gathered together, and it was found to consist of more weapons and other material than we had men to use them. The march from these positions was begun late on Tuesday evening. We were informed at this time that British troops were actually marching down Clonliffe Road. We got down to Great Britain St., as I think it was called then, before individuals began telling us hair-raising stories as to where the enemy were; we were informed that there were cavalry here and artillery there. Eventually, we reached Sackville Place. Captain Henderson sent me across to the GPO to report our arrival to James Connolly. This I did, and he asked me to get the men over in single file. I reported the result of my mission to Captain Henderson, and the volunteers were then sent across in single file, taking with them a number of British soldiers who had been taken prisoner and who were in full khaki dress, which resulted in a rather extraordinary incident. As this single file of volunteers and British soldiers were doubling across the road, fire was opened on them from the Imperial Hotel, which was occupied by our own men. In the course of this firing, James Connolly rushed out into the street with his hands over his, head, shouting towards the Imperial Hotel. Immediately following his appearance, the firing ceased, but not before a couple of our men had been wounded. Connolly returning to our men said: "It is all a mistake". He then ushered us into the GPO where we were formed up and were addressed by Patrick Pearse. In the course of his talk to the volunteers from Fairview, Pearse assured them that they had done a great and noble work for their country, and said that if they did not do anything else they at least had redeemed the fair name of Dublin city, which was dishonoured when Emmet was allowed to die before a large crowd of its people. He said: "Be assured that you will find victory, even though that victory may be found in death". That was another terribly thrilling moment" - Lieut. Oscar Traynor, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 340).

KAVANAGH, Ernest:

Affiliation: Socialist Republican who was employed at Liberty Hall.

DOB: 16 January 1884. Born at 20 Wentworth Place, Dublin, to Michael

Kavanagh and Marianne Murphy. **Address**: Oxford Place, Dublin.

Occupation: Clerk for ITGWU & Satire Cartoonist

Death: Having felt the need to join the insurrection, Kavanagh went to Liberty Hall hoping to find members of the ICA garrisoned there. When he found the building empty, he left but was immediately shot and killed by a British sniper who was based at the neighbouring Customs House.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

Ref: They Died by Pearse's Side by Ray Bateson, p.253.





"Death came to you in tragic guise, Lone as your life had been, No law your murder justifies, Save England's laws unclean, I think not on it lest I curse The hand the bullet sped; But one word 'Murdered' clear and terse,

I write above my dead.
To every noble cause your heart
Went forth unerring, true,
Maybe you played a greater part,
And braver than you knew.
Many a hope and dream we shared,
As we worked, side by side,
Brother, when Death his secret bared
Was life's pain justified?"

By Maeve Kavanagh 'A Voice of Insurgency'

(Sister of Ernest).

(Left) 'His Majesty in Blue' – Kavanagh launched a satirical attack on the Dublin Metropolitan Police after the brutal methods inflicted on the strikers during the Dublin Lockout of 1913 (Irish Worker) "A determined attack was made from the inside of the Union Grounds and a rush was made to the barricades towards the door or porch entrance to our Headquarters [Nurses' Home]. The attack was repulsed and several soldiers were killed. So quick was the fire from the Volunteer quarters that the leader was shot dead and the others made their retreat. There was one amusing incident in connection with this attack. One very tall soldier got into the Carpenters' shop which was at that time near the front gate, and as he knew from an occasional shot that he was "covered" he remained there until taken out in coffin. I happened to meet this soldier afterwards in Richmond Barracks and he himself drew up the conversation and enjoyed it immensely. He further admitted that the authorities were of opinion that there were at least 500 men defending the Union and had they know there were only 50 he said "none of us would have ever left alive." It was while keeping watch that Volunteer Frank Burke, Mr. Cosgrave's step-brother was shot, the bullet passing through his throat" – QM Peadar Seán Doyle, South Dublin Union Garrison, (BMH-WS 155).

BURKE, William Francis (Gobben):

Rank: Section-Commander.

Unit: C Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. South Dublin Union Garrison.

DOB: 1 April 1897. Son of Thomas F. Burke and Bridget Cosgrave, née Nixon. Burke was half-brother of William T. Cosgrave, who fought at South Dublin Union and Philip Cosgrave who fought at Marrowbone Lane.

Address: 174 James St, Dublin.

Death: At 7.30am, Frank Burke was mortally wounded by a British sniper's bullet, which passed through the window of the Nurse's Home in the South Dublin Union.

Buried: L.22.5. Chapel Circle, Goldenbridge Cemetery, Inchicore, Dublin

COSTELLO, Edward Joseph:

Rank: Private.



Unit: ICA. Church Street Garrison.

DOB: 13 October 1888. Born in

Kilcock, Co. Kildare, to James Costello and Annie Reynolds. Costello resided in Lurgan for most of his life before relocating to Dublin in the years preceding the Rising.

Occupation: Clerk.

Familial: On 5 February 1912, Costello married Annie Loughlin at St. Peter's Church, Lurgan, Co. Armagh. Their daughter was Annie Maeve Costello (b.1912). The Costello's were separated at the time of his death but retained an amicable relationship.

Address: 56 Mulgrave St, Kingstown, County Dublin / 3 Castle Lane, Lurgan, Co. Armagh.

Death: Costello was fatally wounded by a gunshot wound to the head in the Church Street area. He died from the wound hours later at Jervis Street Hospital and was buried as an unknown. His widow did not get formal recognition of his death and burial until late May 1916.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery.

MSPC Ref: 1D261.



"The early morning, like the night, was quiet except for an odd shot now and then. We heard the explosion of grenades in the distance during the night we were all very hungry. The few sandwiches we carried had long disappeared. A slug from the water bottle was now all that was left. About 9 or 10 a.m., I thought it would be a good idea if I got the sacks of grain out of the lower loft and placed them on top of a very low wall bordering the upper yard. I got four men from the side building, Larry O'Brien, Martin Keogh and others. Having procured a small truck, we commenced to struggle out over the cobblestones. We had no sooner got the first in place when the yard was raked with machine-gun fire. We all dashed for cover. After a short interval we tried again. Another burst showered down on us. Further attempts had to be abandoned. That morning when in the front, someone drew my attention to the fact that the two men under the hedge on the opposite side of the road were gone. They apparently moved under the cover of darkness during the night. (Long afterwards I learned that Seán O'Shaughnessy had been wounded in the leg and was helped by Gannon through the Union grounds, and was told that, when seeking refuge within one of the buildings there, they were fired on by their own men who mistook them for the enemy in the darkness.) About noon, a flag was put out of the gable window of the Union facing towards Kilmainham. I think it was a green harp on yellow ground. (I heard afterwards that it was a window blind, with a harp painted on it.) We saw a figure appear occasionally at this window, across the road to our left. The captain now concentrated in getting in touch with the Union through this man. Everything was done to attract his attention - blowing whistles, calling over, waving handkerchiefs - but we could get no response. Mike McCabe, who was probably the youngest member of the post and who had been a signaller in the Fianna and able to semaphore, volunteered to signal from the roof. He was hoisted up through the skylight, and no sooner had he started to wave his handkerchief, when the machine guns burst open on him. He was dragged in immediately" – Lieut. Patrick Egan, Roe's Distillery Outpost, (BMH-WS 327).

"If you remove the English Army tomorrow and hoist the Green Flag over Dublin Castle; unless you set about the organisation of the Socialist Republic, your efforts will be in vain. England will still rule you. She would rule you through her capitalists, through her landlords, through her financiers, through the whole array of commercial and individualist institutions she has planted in this country and watered with the tears of our mothers and the blood of our martyrs"—James Connolly



COSGRAVE, Edward:

Rank: Private.

Unit: ICA. GPO Garrison.

DOB: c.1871. Son of James and Mary Cosgrave

Familial: Cosgrave married Mary Keating on 3 June 1894 at Church of Our Lady, Refuge of Sinners, Rathmines. Their children were Mary (b.1895), Alexander (b.1896), James (1898-1898), Annie (b.1900), Elizabeth (1903-1903), Thomas Edward (b.1904), Christopher (b.1907), Edward (b.1910) and Patrick Joseph (b.1913).

Occupation: Carter / Rope Maker.

Address: 65 Lower Dominick Street, Dublin.

Death: Cosgrave was killed by sniper-fire. He was brought to Jervis Street Hospital where he succumbed to the

wound.

Buried: St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D304.



KELLY, James J.:

Rank: Fian.

Unit: Dublin Batt., Na Fianna Éireann.

DOB: 25 June 1900. Born at 18 Upper Buckingham St, Dublin, to Francis

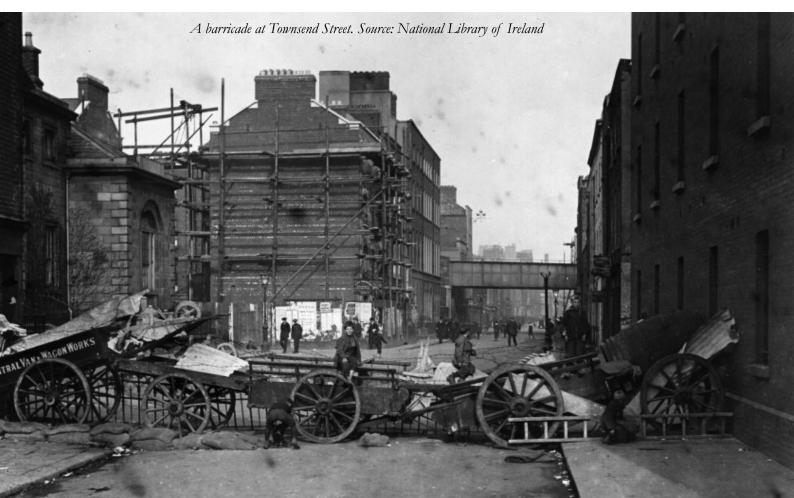
Kelly and Teresa Spencer.

Address: 205 Phibsboro Rd, Dublin. **Occupation**: Fitter's Apprentice.

Death: Kelly was shot in the head close to Blacquiere Bridge and died not long afterwards. His mother had burned his Fianna uniform in an effort to frustrate his plans to participate in the Easter Rising. He was a close friend of Fian Seán Healy, who was also killed during the Rising.

Buried: BG10½, Garden Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP7310.





KEOGH, Gerald Anthony:

Rank: Section-Commander.

Unit: *D Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. GPO Garrison.* **DOB**: 12 January 1894. Born at 64 Claremount Terrace to James Keogh and Mary Walsh.

Address: 25 Elm Grove, Cullenswood, Ranelagh, Dublin.

Occupation: Shoe Salesman.

Death: On the evening of 24 April, Keogh was sent from the GPO on message duty to the southern suburbs. After midnight, whilst cycling back to the GPO via Grafton Street, Keogh was shot and killed by a fatal head wound from soldiers who had taken up defensive positions within Trinity College.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP7628.

"Connolly instructed Frank Henderson to take the first twenty men and to occupy positions in Henry Street. He instructed Leo Henderson to take twenty men and report to the O/C of the Imperial Hotel block. He then instructed me to take charge of the remaining men and to occupy the block of buildings from Prince's St. to Abbey St. which

included the Metropole Hotel, Messrs. Easons, in a central position, and Mansield's boot store, which occupied the corner of Abbey St. The instructions issued to me were that I was to dig a hole through each of the houses until I got to the corner of Abbey St. and, when this was completed, I was to report that sact to the Commandant. Before entering on my task, I pointed out to Commandant Connolly that I was only a lieutenant and that there was at least one officer senior to me present. This officer was Captain Poole of the Citizen Army. The Commandant turned to me and said: "Is it not sufficient that I give you the command of this unit?" I said: "It is, Sir, but I want to be assured that if I am in command, I will be obeyed by all, including the officer senior to me in rank". Poole immediately stepped forward and said: "Did I say that I would not obey you?". I said that I only wanted to have the matter clear, and that I was now satisfied. We then moved into the Metropole Hotel, which we occupied immediately, giving notice to the people staying in the hotel that they would have to get out in fifteen minutes...I made Seán Russell my second in command, and together we entered into the defence of the building. We also began to dig holes from one building to the other, and by Wednesday afternoon we bad reached the corner of Abbey St. We had actually worked our way down to Easons in Abbey Street"—Lieut. Oscar Traynor, Metropole Outpost, (BMH-WS 340).



WALSH, Edward (Ned):

Rank: Rifleman.

Unit: The Hibernian Rifles. Exchange Hotel Outpost.

DOB: 17 April 1870. Born in Upper Mecklenburg St, Dublin, to Edward Walsh

and Maria Lawlor.

Address: 8 Lower Dominick St, Dublin.

Occupation: Carter.

Familial: On 2 September 1894, Walsh married Ellen McLoughlin at Dublin's Pro-Cathedral. Their children were Christopher (b.1896), Helena Mary (b.1905) and Edward Pearse Walsh (b.1916), who was born after his father's death.

Death: Walsh received a serious gunshot wound to the stomach whilst positioned in the Exchange Hotel, opposite City Hall. Other accounts, highlighted by historian, Ray Bateson in They Died by Pearse's Side, state that Walsh was fatally wounded on the roof of Shortall's on Parliament Street. He died from his wounds at Jervis Street Hospital.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D124.



Wednesday, 26th April 1916

"My first recollection of Wednesday was hearing the sound of artillery fire and with the aid of a home-made periscope we saw a boat in the river just beyond the railway bridge shelling Liberty Hall. I went to the GPO and reported this to George Plunkett. I had some conversation with my comrades of the Kimmage Garrison in the GPO but the only thing which remains in my memory is the large collection of rumours which were afloat at the time. They were to the effect that the whole country was in arms, that the British had suffered heavy casualties and that the Germans had landed and were marching on Dublin, etc. I returned to Hopkins. Each time I had to cross O'Connell Street under heavy machine-gun fire, the crossings were made in quadruple quick timing"—Vol. Séumas Robinson, Hopkins & Hopkins Outpost, (BMH-WS 156).

"Sometime early on Wednesday morning, I think Connolly came up to inspect us [on the GPO roof]; and we were relieved then on Wednesday evening. We occupied positions in Prince's Street in the front of the Post Office, but before that the British began to infiltrate in the O'Connell Bridge sector. They had established a machine-gun post in Purcell's shop at the corner of Westmoreland Street and D'Olier Street. We could see them breaking in there. We got up a couple of the sharpshooters. Joe Sweeney was one of them. That machine-gun began to cut communications across the street. The Imperial Hotel then went on fire and the men had to evacuate. The method they adopted was that they wrapped themselves round with big mattresses and ran across the street. An incident occurred on Wednesday morning that I would like to mention. There was a train upturned at Earl Street and in the middle of all this shooting, scurrying and general tumult, we heard a voice shout: "T'm a bloody Dublin Fusilier. I don't give a damn about anyone". He staggered out to the middle of O'Connell Street where he was riddled with machine-gun fire. One of our men, with a white flag, went over to where he lay, knelt down, said a prayer over his body, and dragged him in to the side. I don't know who that Volunteer was. I have never heard that incident referred to. When we were relieved on Wednesday, we were brought down to the bottom floor and put in front. We proceeded to strengthen the barricade at the front - breaking the windows - because we were expecting a frontal attack. For the barricade we used sacks of coal up from the cellars and a lot of great big books, as far as I remember. I don't think that any of our Company were called on for duty outside the premises of the Post Office until the evacuation" — Lieut. Éamonn Bulfin, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 497).

"At dawn on Wednesday morning the part of F Coy, 4th Batt., under Colbert who had been in Watkins' Brewery arrived. They came in their stockinged feet to avoid detection by the British. The arrival of Con and his company put new spirit into the atmosphere of our post. Up to this the Volunteers' activity had been confined to the interior of the building; sniping from the different points had been kept up intermittently. One British soldier had been killed at the corner of Forbes Lane by one of our snipers who were posted on the bridge leading to the part of the distillery on the other side of the road. From the snipers' post at the back of the distillery there had been intermittent shooting towards the back of the Union and there was certainly one soldier killed there and possibly more. Immediately Con Colbert placed an outpost in an open position on the green sward near the bank of the canal... From there they were able to pick off any British soldiers that attempted to enter the Union grounds from the back"—Vol. Annie O'Brien, Cumann na mBan, Marrowbone Lane Outpost, (BMH-WS 805).



THE IRISH REPUBLIC.

Vol. 1. No. 1

DUBLIN, TUESDAY, APRIL 25, 1916.

ONE PENNY

"IF THE GERMANS CONQUERED ENGLAND."

In the London "New Statesman" for April 1st, an article is published-"If the Germans Conquered England," which has the appearance of a very clever piece of satire written by an Irishman. The writer draws a picture of England under German rule, almost every detail of which exactly fits the case of Ireland at the present day. Some of the sentences are so exquisitely appropriate that it is impossible to believe that the writer had not Ireland in his mind when he wrote them. For instance :-

"England would be constantly irritated by the lofty moral utterances of German statesmen who would assert-quite sincerely, no doubt-that England was free, freer indeed than she had ever been before. Prussian freedom, they would explain, was the only real freedom, and therefore England was free. They would point to the flourishing railways and farms and colleges. They would possibly point to the contingent of M.P's, which was permitted, in spite of its deplorable disorderliness, to sit in a permanent minority in the Reich-

stag. And not only would the Englishman have to listen to a constant flow of speeches of this sort; he would find a respectable official Press secret bought over by the Government to say the same kind of things over and over, every day of the week. He would find, too, that his children were coming home from school with new ideas of history. . . They would ask him if it was true that until the Germans came England had been an unruly country, constantly engaged in civil war. . . . The object of every schoolbook would be to make the English child grow up in the notion that the history of his country was a thing to forget, and that the one bright spot in it was the fact that it had been conquered by cultured Germ ny."

"If there was a revolt, German statesme n would deliver grave speeches about "disloyalty," "ingratitude," " reckless agitators who would ruin their country's prosperity. . . Prussian soldiers would be encamped in every barracks-the English conscripts having been sent out of the country to be trained in Germany, or to fight the Chinesein order to come to the aid of German morality, should English sedition come to blows with it."

"England would be exhorted to abandon her own genius in order to imitate the genius of her conquerors, to forget her own history for a larger history, to give up her own language for a "universal" language-in other words, to destroy her household gods one by one, and put in their place

"On Wednesday, the gunhoat, "Helga", came up the Liffey and opened fire on Liberty Hall by shelling the building. I opened fire on members of the crew who were exposing themselves on her decks, which had the effect of making them take cover. Later on, the "Helga" pulled in at the Custom House and some men dashed out of her for the building. They also came under my fire which scattered them. A blind man was shot dead by the enemy at the foot of the O'Connell Monument (south side) while crossing the Street. Some enemy occupied the Trish Independent' Office, D'Olier Street. One exposed himself a little at a side door whom I pointed out to my comrades. I told them not to move a trigger until he came outside and to leave him to me. He came out on the path and I dropped him. Another showed up and I allowed him to pull in the casualty. In a few seconds he reached out with his rifle to fish in the one on the path. While doing so, he exposed his arm and side, and I let him have one which caused his cap to bound out to the street. From then on, we came under machine-gun fire from Independent House', (This was about 11.30 a.m.) from which we had narrow escapes. Sometime about 2.30 p.m. or thereabouts, a big gun was in place outside Trinity College and it started sending shells into us beginning with the top storey. This fire cleared our cook from the third storey and enveloped him in dust, but he was nothing the worse otherwise. Shells were bursting all round us. I tried to pick off some of the gunners, with what effect I could not tell, as they kept well behind the shield. I sent a dispatch to GHO reporting the shelling of our post, and we were ordered to evacuate and fall back on the GPO I reported to Headquarters and while there I got my men something to eat. Later on, we were ordered to reinforce the men occupying the block from Middle Abbey Street to Prince's Street. Oscar Traynor was in charge here. I reported to Headquarters that I would try and reoccupy Kelly's, but failed, owing to Middle Abbey Street being under continual machine-gun fire. A man was shot dead opposite the GPO. He had been moving about the front of the building for some time. The enemy was firing at him for about twenty minutes before they got him from the direction of Trinity College" - Capt. Peadar Bracken, Kelly's Outpost, (BMH-WS 361).

'I was hanging around the main hall and put fresh dressings on two of the lads I had dressed on the Monday. When I had finished this I stood up to move away when Pádraig Pearse asked me would I take a dispatch. I said: "Yes, sir". I did not know where at the time. He called me over to where Joseph Plunkett was sitting. He spoke to Joseph Plunkett. He was looking very bad, very thin and ghastly, as if he was going to pass out. He wrote the dispatch and I noticed as he was writing that he had a gold bangle on his arm. I said to myself "I wish I had that". I thought it very funny seeing a man wearing a bangle. He handed the dispatch to Pádraig Pearse who read it. Pádraig Pearse told me it was for Captain Fahy at the Four Courts and warned me to be very careful. In his presence I took off my velvet beret and pinned the dispatch inside my thick hair, pulled hair up over it and tied up the hair again with the pink ribbon and put on the beret. Both Pearse and Plunkett smiled and Pearse gave me a blessing in Irish. I started out to walk to the Four Courts through byways and alleys. I emerged on the quays at East Arran St. and had to come back to Capel St. Bridge to cross over. I went though some of the tenement houses and had to climb across the dividing wails at the back. One kind soul made me a cup of tea and I did not half relish it. Of course, I had to tell a lot of lies to the soldiers who held me up. I said I was trying to get to my home on the south quays. Eventually I reached Winetavern St. and I crossed at the Four Courts bridge crouching done by the balustrade" — Vol. Catherine Byrne, Cumann na mBan, (BMH-WS 648).





COSTELLO, Seán Joseph:

Rank: 2nd Lieutenant.

Unit: *F Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Boland's Mill Garrison.* **DOB**: 4 September 1892. Born at Cornamagh, near Athlone, Co. Westmeath, to Matthew Costello and Jane Moran.

Death: Costello was fatally wounded in the kidneys near Mount Street by British sniper-fire whilst carrying a dispatch to the Boland's Mill garrison. He succumbed to his wounds later at Sir Patrick Dun's Hospital.

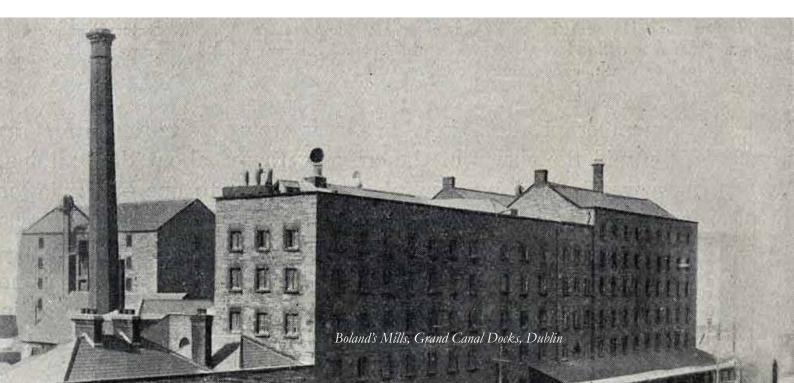
Buried: V2 25W Deans Grange Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D199.

"Noble failure is not vain
But hath a victory of its own
A bright delectance from the slain
Is down the generations thrown;
And, more than Beauty understands
Has made her lovelier here, it seems;
I see white ships that crowd her strands,
For mine are all the dead men's dreams"

Francis Ledwidge

"On Wednesday we strengthened our positions by barricading the railway timber yard and we dug several trenches across the railway-line and put up barbed wire entanglements in front of them. Late on Wednesday night all available men in the area except those holding positions or on sentry were ordered to report at the railway line near Barrow Street bridge. We were lined up facing towards Dún Laoghaire. Every man was armed with some weapon. We remained there for about two hours and were then ordered to return to our original positions. The Commandant [Éamon de Valera] then instructed the men to have a sleep, the first they had for the week, and he took over patrolling the railway, line himself" – QM Seán O'Keeffe, Boland's Mill Garrison, (BMH-WS 188).





"On Wednesday the firing started in real earnest, I think it was about mid-day. Any other firing before this was really desultory. In the evening sentries were increased and the outposts were not drawn from Camden Street as it was thought that they could withdraw it they were forced to. Unfortunately, that did not happen. Firing continued all through the night. During all this firing we were not engaged. A Volunteer came down to the Headquarters from one of the posts to say that there appeared to be a great fire raging somewhere on the north side of the city. Major [John] MacBride was there at the time, and his reply was "I think, my boy, you better send for the Fire Brigade". Another incident was - some time Major MacBride was told that a peculiar yellow smoke was seen over towards the Four Courts. Major MacBride immediately got up to the tower of the building to have a look to where this smoke could be seen, and turning to MacDonagh said: "My God, they are firing lyddite shells". That was the only thing which seemed to upset MacBride" – Adjt. Thomas Slater, Jacob's Biscuit Factory Garrison, (BMH-WS 263).

"A number of British soldiers calmly came out into the middle of the roadway, about three hundred yards away, and proceeded to deposit tools and all manner of things. They were obviously about to mount a gun, and had begun preparations for lifting the stones – the road there was still cobblestoned there for tram tracks. They had stripped off their coats, looking quite workmanlike. Peadar Bracken and those who could do so from their position fired. Some of the soldiers fell, I believe – I couldn't see from my position... It was quiet for a while. Then bullets were coming into the room from God knows where – they were firing at us with what seemed to be 'pom-pom.' Then they fired tracers. I assumed they were tracer bullets, because when they struck the wall behind you they exploded with a blue flash. Unnerving. You thought you were being attacked in the rear. But our ledgers stood up splendidly to rifle-fire, and even machine-gun fire — which soon followed. I was coming down the banisterless stairs when the first shell shook our building. It was only a 4.7 – a nine-pounder- but it shook the old house and plaster fell all over the place. With the explosion, I was nearly pitched forward on to my head when I entered the room where the defenders were. The first shell had landed immediately under Peadar on the lower floor. As the shelling of our position intensified, Peadar Bracken ordered the men to retire, but he stayed himself, looking through a loophole. Not that there was anything to see. The gun firing at us seemed to be lobbing its shells from over the buildings on the other side of the bridge; we guessed from somewhere at the end of D'Olier Street. The British were by now occupying the houses directly opposite, on the other side of the River Liffey. We continued trying to return their fire, but the short range of shotguns gave us little chance of hitting anything. Also, with every blast from a further shell our views were obscured, even from each other, by the clouds of dust and falling plaster" - Vol. Joseph Good, Kelly's Outpost, Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 71.



WHELAN, Patrick (Paddy):

Rank: Volunteer.

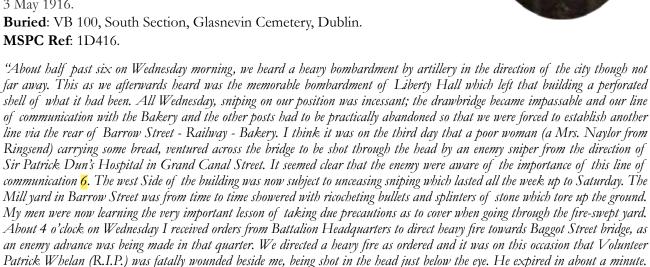
Unit: D Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Boland's Mill Garrison.

Joseph O'Byrne, Boland's Mill Garrison, (BMH-WS 160).

DOB: 4 September 1893. Born at 69 Thorncastle St, Dublin, to John Whelan and Mary Jane Mullen.

Occupation: Ship's Carpenter.

Death: The Volunteers had orders from Battalion HQ to direct heavy fire towards Baggot Street Bridge as enemy advances were being made in that specific quarter. During the sporadic engagement, Vol. Patrick Whelan was fatally wounded having been shot just under the eye, expiring almost immediately. His body lay where he fell for over thirty hours as the fighting was too intense, and his comrades were exhausted to invest time to any mortal care. In the early hours of Friday, 28 April, a rough coffin was constructed by Willie Bruen and Peter O'Byrne, and the men buried Whelan's body under a large heap of clinkers in the yard of the building outside the engine room. Captain Joseph O'Byrne said some prayers, the rosary was recited, and a small cross was placed to mark the grave. Whelan was subsequently reinterred in Glasnevin on 3 May 1916.



"Wednesday was spent further improving defences (between periods of sentry duty), the only incident of note being our capture of the bake-house. For this operation I was detailed by Section-Commander, John V. Joyce to cover the bake-house door through a loophole in a sandbagged window. While I kept my rifle sights aligned on the door, other volunteers broke through a wall into the bake-house. It was found to be unoccupied, however, but for my small part in the operation I was awarded a night's rest free of any sentry duty" — Vol. James Coughlan, South Dublin Union Garrison, (BMH-WS 304).

This action continued for some time but gradually the distant firing became less intense and we reduced our fire accordingly, as our ammunition was being seriously being depleted and we had to have regard to our main objective namely the defence of the main road which might become necessary at any moment. This desultory firing continued throughout Wednesday and Thursday" — Capt.

"The day wore on with continual sniping from all our posts on the Shelbourne and Russell Hotels, the United Services Club, and other positions which we believed to be occupied by the British military. Somewhere about 6 p.m., Lieut. Peter Jackson, with a small company of men, relieved our section at the South King Street end. Our relief was to cover a period of 24 hours. This order was received with welcome on the part of all concerned. Our base was to be the College of Surgeons. When we arrived there, the whole company was paraded in what seemed to be a lecture ball, which acted as our dining hall, dormitory, etc. Before being finally dismissed, we had to pass through the doctor's hands. Miss Ffrench-Mullen was appointed to this position, which she filled very efficiently. It might be just as well to mention that the writer proved to be a very disobedient patient, so much so that Miss Ffrench-Mullen threatened me with arrest and court-martial for refusing to take a drink of spirits, proffered as medicine. Madame de Markievicz was summoned to the scene and I was reported for having disobeyed an order given by a superior officer. With the explanation to Madame that I had a conscientious objection to taking spirits, the matter was passed over" — Sgt. Frank Robbins, College of Surgeons Garrison (BMH-WS 585).

WILSON, Peter (Cooty):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Company, 5th Battalion (Fingal), Dublin Bde, I.V. Mendicity Institute Garrison.

DOB: 8 December 1884. Son of Joseph Wilson and Mary Canton.

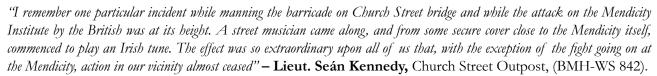
Address: North Street, Swords, Co. Dublin.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: Wilson had been part of the Fingal group, under Capt. Dick Coleman, which had travelled to the GPO from Swords. He was further sent to support Captain Seán Heuston's outpost at the Mendicity Institution, which was forced to surrender on Wednesday, 26 April, after sporadic fighting. Upon surrendering, the garrison were to leave the premises in single file. Wilson was fatally struck by a sniper's bullet as he vacated the building to surrender.

Buried: Dr. Steeven's Hospital Grounds, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D126.



"On Wednesday the Institute was heavily attacked from all sides. The enemy were able to get close up on us and to use hand grenades against us. One hand grenade entered the room where we were and Volunteer [Liam] Staines tried to pick it up and throw it out again. Before Staines got to the grenade it exploded, wounding him severely. It was soon apparent that we could not hold out much longer or else we would all die in the attempt of doing so. Commandant Heuston now decided to evacuate the place and our men were ordered to proceed down to the yard. While doing so one of our men from Fingal was shot dead in the yard. His name was Wilson. Commandant Heuston now surrendered to the British. I had helped the wounded Staines from the building but he was quickly taken from me by the British military. We were now disarmed and marched across to the Royal Barracks and from there to Arbour Hill Barracks, where we were put in the gymnasium. All told now we numbered about thirty" — Vol. Thomas Peppard, Mendicity Institute Outpost, (BMH-WS 4399).



McCORMACK, James:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: Baldoyle Section No.7, ICA. GPO Garrison.

DOB: 25 November 1877. Born in Lisdornan, Bellewstown, Co. Meath, to

Michael McCormack and Mary Sinnott. **Address**: 13 Sutton Cottages, Sutton, Dublin.

Occupation: Racecourse Clerk.

Familial: On 15 October 1908, McCormack married Anna Rooney at Baldoyle Church. Their children were Michael (b.1909), Joseph (b.1911) and James McCormack (b.1914).

Death: McCormack was, according to his civil death registration, killed by a gunshot wound to the head near Beresford Place in Dublin.

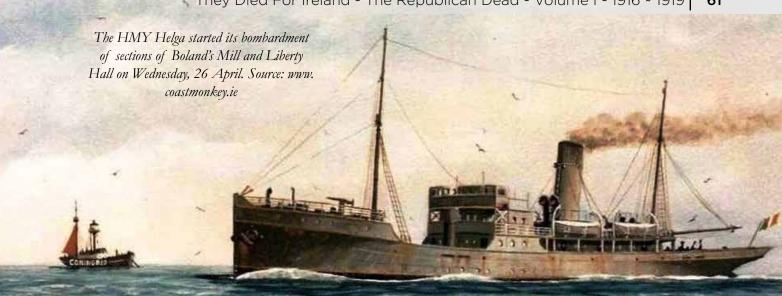
Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin. Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D66.



(Left) The 'Irish Republic' flag, created by Constance Markievicz. This flag flew on the Prince's Street side of the GPO and survived the destruction of Easter Week.





WAFER, Thomas Joseph:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: E Company, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. GPO Garrison & Hibernian

Bank Outpost.

DOB: 11 January 1890. Born in Shannon, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford, to

Patrick Wafer and Dorah Keegan.

Address: 87 St. Ignatius Rd, Phibsborough, Dublin.

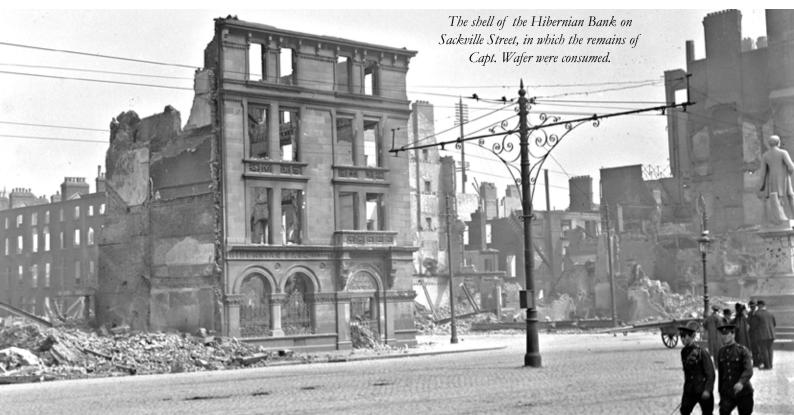
Occupation: Cabinet Maker.

Familial: On 3 September 1912, Wafer married Margaret Hanley at St. Joseph's Church on Berkeley Rd. They had one child, Mary Elizabeth (1913-1971).

Death: Wafer was in command of the Hibernian Bank outpost on the junction of Sackville Street and Lower Abbey Street, which was to prevent British soldiers penetrating towards Sackville Street from Amiens Street Station. He was hit in the kidneys by sniper fire and died after a short period of excruciating suffering. When the Volunteers vacated the premises whilst under heavy fire, Wafer's remains were left inside the premises, which fell victim to the mass inferno of flame that engulfed Sackville Street Lower on 27 April 1916.

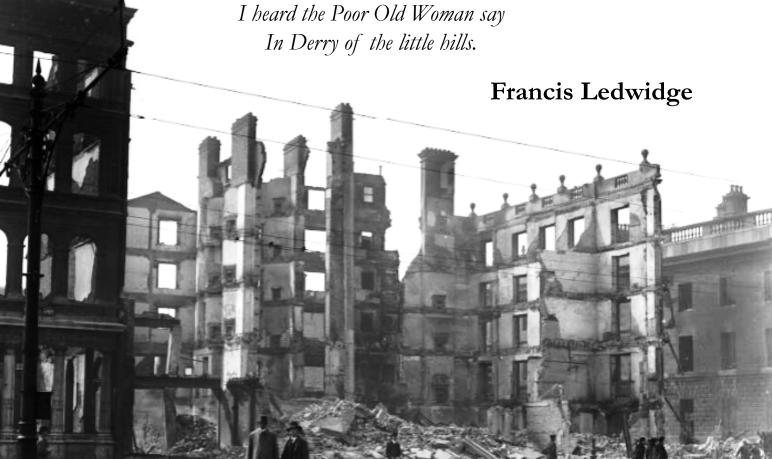


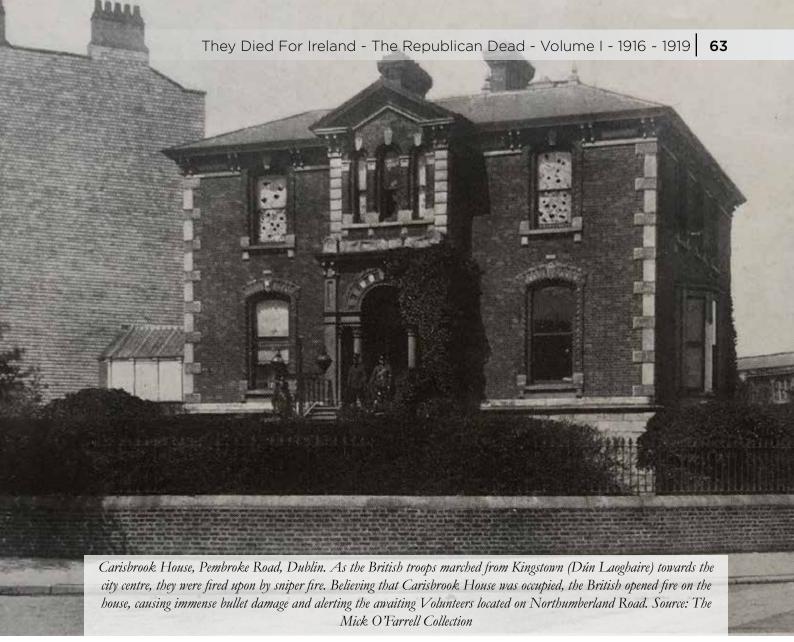




Lament for the Poets

I heard the Poor Old Woman say: "At break of day the fowler came, And took my blackbirds from their songs Who loved me well thro' shame and blame. "No more from lovely distances Their songs shall bless me, mile by mile, Nor to white Ashbourne call me down To wear my crown another while. "With bended flowers the angels mark For the skylark the place they lie; From there its little family Shall dip their wings first in the sky. "And when the first surprise of flight Sweet songs excite, from the far dawn Shall there come blackbirds loud with love, Sweet echoes of the singers gone. But in the lovely hush of eve, Weeping I grieve the silent bills," I heard the Poor Old Woman say In Derry of the little hills.





che baccle or mounc screec briose

"The Lieutenant and I proceeded to the top of the house and he asked me to take the right-hand room and he would go into the left, and I was to draw the fire of the sniper. I very foolishly poked my head up over the window sill and a shot from the sniper knocked the cap from my head. The Lieutenant called out, "Are you alright, Séumas?". I shouted, "Yes. He is in the right-hand top window of the house opposite," which was No. 28. The Lieutenant fired a few times and the sniper crashed down, dragging with him the window blind. Lieutenant Malone was the crack shot of the 3rd Battalion with the Mauser automatic and in the main battle on Wednesday he wrought terrific havoc among the enemy with it, at times recklessly exposing himself. About 12 o'clock on Tuesday night the Lieutenant called me aside and told me we could not hope to win owing to the confusion caused by the GHQ countermanding order, and also the overwhelming odds against us, and the failure of the expected German aid to arrive. He asked me did I agree that Paddy Rowe and Michael Byrne, who were mere boys, (both were under sixteen) be sent away, that in his opinion they would only be killed if kept on in the house. I agreed. Lieutenant Malone called the two boys and told them they were to go on despatch work - the dispatches were a letter each to Micheál's mother and mine. The boys seemed to realise that the despatches were only an excuse to get them out of danger - they protested they would rather stay. Micheál said gently but firmly, "it's orders, boys, you must at about 20". So about 02.30 am, they crept out through the skylight and over the roots, gloomy enough because they had been told that under no circumstances were they to come back to No. 25. Lieutenant Malone asked me if I was in the IRB I said, "yes". He told me he was not...Next day, Wednesday, about noon, two girls, my sister and a Miss May Cullen (Cumann na mBan) of Percy Place, arrived after an adventurous journey with food and a dispatch. We could not admit them but took the dispatch through the letter, box. It said that English troops had landed at Kingstown and that 500 of them were, advancing on the city from Williamstown. "This is it, Michael, I said. "Yes", he replied, "this is it" - Section-Cmdr Séumas Grace, 25 Northumberland Road Outpost (BMH-WS 310).

MALONE, Michael Joseph:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: C Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Also attached to the Volunteer Cyclist Corps. Boland's Mill Garrison / Mount Street Outpost.

DOB: 30 November 1883. Born at 53 Shelbourne Road, Ballsbridge, Dublin, to Bernard Malone and Mary O'Connor. In 1921, his sister, Brighid Malone, a member of Cumann na mBán, would marry the iconic Tipperary IRA man, Dan Breen.

Address: 13 Grantham St, South Circular Rd, Dublin.

Occupation: Carpenter.

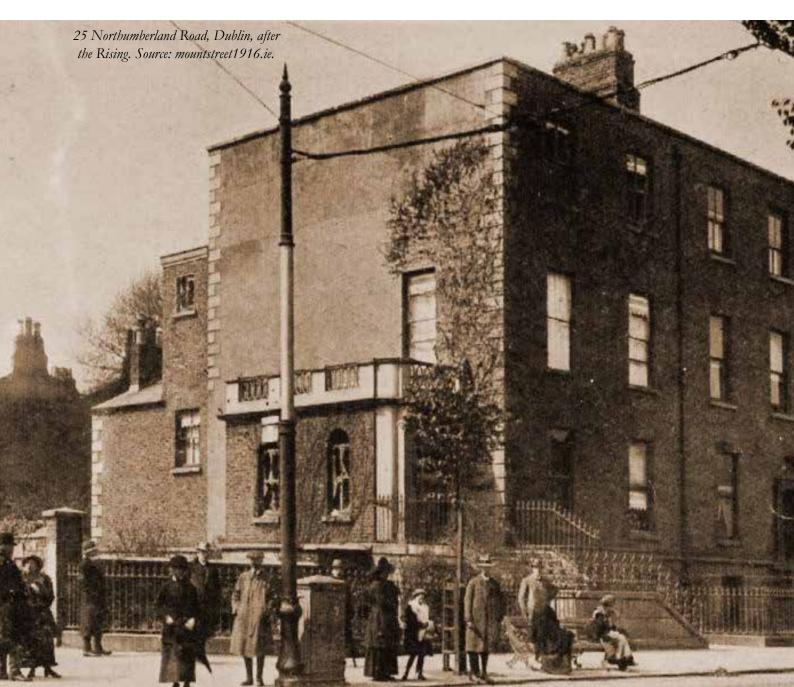
Image Source: The Dullaghan Collection.

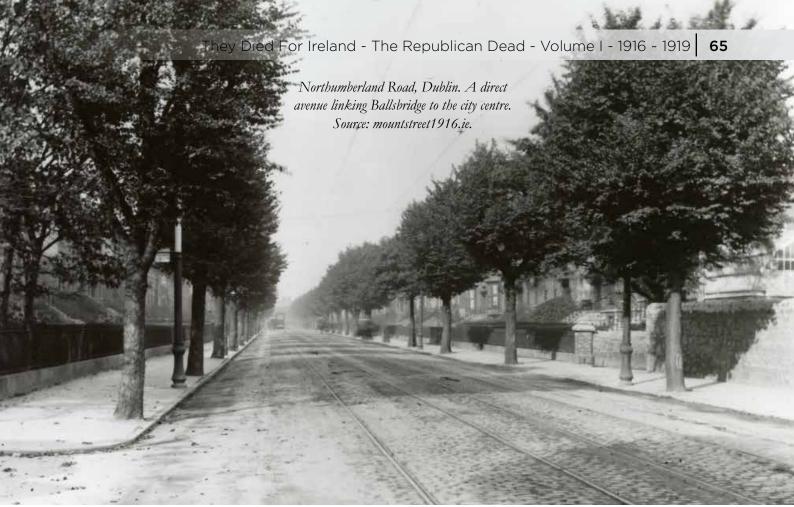
Death: Malone, a noted marksman, led a section which held 25 Northumberland Rd, beside Mount Street Bridge. After a tremendous stand-off against the Sherwood Foresters in which Malone and his comrades exacted harsh casualties, the position was overcome by waves of grenade attacks and quick storming. Malone was shot dead when 25 Northumberland Rd was successfully stormed by the Foresters. His remains were buried in the rear garden until after the hostilities ceased.

Buried: The Republican Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D315.







"We would have to make our stand where we stood for the khaki clad figures were approaching. Micheál opened fire from the bathroom window which was on the third floor. It was from this window that Micheál operated practically all the time — Malone's window, I still call it. I followed suite from another window on the second floor. Here and there British Tommies began to drop. Section-Commander Reynolds and his men were also operating from Clanwilliam House. The Tommies were bewildered not being able to locate the source of the volleys, and their casualties grew. Soon, however, they had possession of almost every house within point blank range. With the help of hand-grenades, they came even nearer, and I was forced from window to window seeking a spot to return their fire...At about 5 o'clock, the English troops, covered by terrific fire, sent up a bombing party and a short time after a second hombing attack was made. At about 8.30(pm), another heavy hombing attack was made and the Lieutenant (Malone) called out to me to go down and take up a position on the hall floor. I had only just done so when I heard movements in the room on the left and someone trying to turn the handle of the door. I fired through the panels of the door and I heard a rush of feet away from it. A few minutes afterwards, I heard the crashing of glass and a door at the rere (sic) with steps leading into the back garden, was burst open and some English troops rushed in. I had only just time to reload with a fresh clip. This I emptied at them. They retreated for a moment and made a fresh rush and I was driven down the stairs to the kitchen. I heard the Lieutenant call out, 'Alright, Séumus, I'm coming,' and I heard him rushing down the stairs. He evidently knew what had happened when the door had been forced and was coming down to my assistance. There was a third rush of enemy troops and as they appeared at the head of the kitchen stairs, I knelt in the doorway and opened fire. There was a crash of a volley from above and afterwards I heard a few shouting 'get him,' 'get him,' and it was with that volley that Micheál Malone died...I rushed to the small cellar window and there was, an officer leading some men up the steps to the front, door. I opened fire and the officer dropped down on the steps. I do not know whether he was dead, or not. I continued firing at the party following him. The automatic now began to jam with the rapid firing and I turned on the water tap in the scullery and put the automatic under it for a few minutes to try and cool it. I loaded up a fresh clip and fired through the chinks of the shutters in the kitchen window; whenever I saw an English soldier move I fired. Just then a bomb was thrown down and exploded at the kitchen door at my right. There was also a bomb hurled through the little window of the cellar from which I had been, firing. I took cover behind a gas stove and after that had some room to room, firing at the English troops in the basement. The automatic still kept jamming now and again. We had originally arranged to make a final stand at the top of the house, having left upstairs, loaded rifles with bayonets fixed, one Lee Enfield and two Howth Mauser rifles, but the forcing, of the glass-panelled door at the end of the rear hall corridor by the enemy separated Micheál and myself and ruined our plans." - Section-Cmdr Séamus Grace (BMH-WS 310).

MURPHY, Richard Matthew (Dick):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: B Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 30 April 1891. Born at 28 Cuffe St to Simon Murphy and Bridget

Carton.

Address: 35 South William Street, Dublin.

Marital Status: Engaged. Murphy had deferred his wedding to care for his sick mother. The wedding had been postponed to take place the week after

the Rising.

Occupation: Tailor.

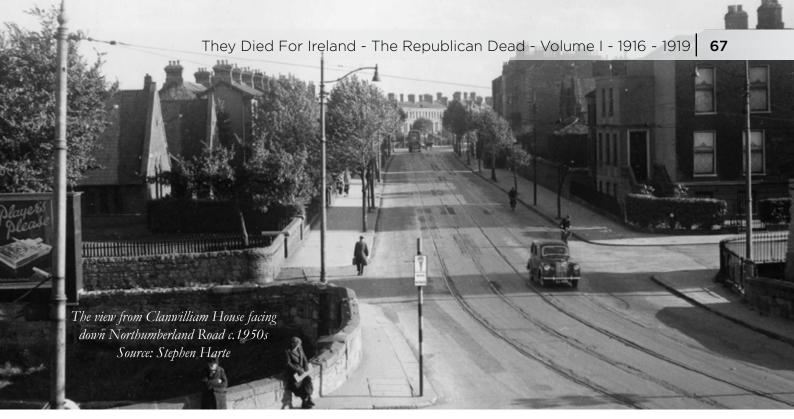
Death: Murphy was killed during the Battle of Mount Street Bridge after defending Clanwilliam House and effecting heavy casualties on the Sherwood Foresters. His remains were destroyed in the subsequent fire.

MSPC Ref: 1D224.



"Sometime, I think about 2 o'clock, I was in the back room talking to both the Walshes, Patrick Doyle had just entered, when we heard a volley that sounded quite near. Doyle and myself rushed to the drawing room. I took up my position at the window facing the landing door and Willie Ronan was also at this window. Reynolds shouted, 'Remove your safety catches.' He was at the centre window. In a few seconds I saw a large body of troops rushing towards the house at the corner of Northumberland Rd and Haddington Rd, which was held by Lieutenant Malone and Section-Comdr. Grace. Some rushed up the steps towards the hall door and some took up a kneeling position in the centre of the road. Reynolds shouted, 'Open Fire!' With our first volley, they scattered for cover and some fell. We could see the flashes of Malone's and Grace's rifles coming from the windows and Reynolds said, 'Good old Mick (Malone). We could now see stretcher bearers carrying back the wounded towards Ballsbridge. Sometime after this we heard machine-gun fire. Reynolds tried to locate in what direction it was coming from. He said 'It seems to be in the Baggot St. direction; be careful it you see anybody on the roof, as it could be Mick or Séumus Grace". Again, a large body tried to storm Malone's post, and again we opened fire and they ran back. The stretcher bearers now seemed to be carrying the wounded in to some house far up on Northumberland Road. We had not so far come under fire. A blast of a whistle is heard, and a large body of troops (English) charge down Northumberland Road; some rush up the steps of Malone's house, but the main body advance on the bridge. We greeted them with rapid fire, but on they came.' — Vol. James Doyle, Clanwilliam House Outpost, (BMH-WS 309).





"It was easy to see the officers with revolvers leading them on. When they came to the Parochial Hall the garrison there opened up on them also. A small number reached the bridge and Reynolds shouted "Pick up your revolvers and let them have it". I think about this time the two Walsh's also took up position in the drawing room. Reynolds said 'If they charge again, the two men in the right window fire to the left of the road, The two men in left window fire to right and those in the centre window will take the middle of the road". Several more times they stormed Malone's post and we could hear loud explosions, but so far, we had not come under fire. We could still see flashes of fire coming from Malone's windows and Reynolds would say "Good old Mick". Again, another charge was made, but it also failed. Sometime after this, two women crossed the bridge. One carried a jug. Reynolds shouted "Women, get back" but they paid no attention and started to attend the wounded. Two men in white coats also came; they had their hands held up and stood facing our windows. Reynolds shouted "Go ahead". They then started to carry the wounded on their backs, holding the wounded men arms in front. A large number of nurses in white uniforms also arrived. They carried the wounded across the bridge to the rear of our position. While the removal of the dead and wounded was in progress, I heard another blast of a whistle and the enemy made another charge from Haddington Road Cross. Reynolds shouted "Stop the nurses", but the charge came on and Reynolds shouted "Fire, but for God's sake be careful of the nurses". Some soldiers now rushed out of Percy Lane and into Percy Place. We fired on them, and some fell, and the rest ran back. This last move worried Reynolds and he said "That lane must be kept open. It is the line of retreat for Mick and Grace". He passed some remark about himself and Patrick Doyle going over and taking up a position on the canal, facing the lane, but just about then a machine-gun opened up on our position. The sashes of the windows were cut to pieces Reynolds shouted "Keep well down, lads" and with his field glasses he tried to locate the position of the gun. Most of the houses in Percy Place were now occupied by the enemy and they had started to fire on us from the windows. We could also see soldiers coming from Baggot Street direction. They were crawling on the ground down behind the stone work of the railings in Percy Place along the canal. On the blast of a whistle, they all jumped up together and rushed behind an advertisement hoarding on the far side of the bridge. Reynolds took cover in the corner of the room and we passed our rifles to him in turn. He cleaned them and passed them back. The Martini rifles had given trouble and it was hard to get them to eject the spent cases. Fire was now directed on us from all directions. The wall of the room facing the windows was cut to pieces and the plaster on the ceiling was falling. We could now hear explosions on the ground floor. As Ronan and myself were at the window nearest to the landing door, Reynolds shouted for us to try and get upstairs and fire from the top windows as it might draw some of the fire off the drawing room. Both of us crawled out of the room. The stairs were almost shot to pieces and water was coming as if some pipe had got hit. We succeeded in reaching the top landing. Ronan went into one room and I to another. I noticed at once that the room was under fire as the window sashes were cut away. I shoved a table that was in a corner of the room over to the window and got on top of it. I had replied to some firing coming from the houses in Percy Place and I noticed that a sniper had taken up a position in the end house at the corner of Percy Lane. He was in the hall and was firing through the fanlight over the hall; perhaps he was standing on a table or something. I had just replied to him when something happened and I landed on the floor. I think I was knocked unconscious" -Vol. James Doyle, Clanwilliam House Outpost (BMH-WS 309).



REYNOLDS, George Joseph:

Rank: Section-Commander & Battalion QM.

Unit: C Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Boland's Mill Garrison & Mount Street Outpost.

DOB: 10 October 1877. Son of Matthew Reynolds and Ellen Gunning.

Address: 1 Redmond's Hill, Dublin. **Occupation**: Master Silversmith.

Death: Reynolds was killed alongside Patrick Doyle and Dick Murphy during the British attack on Clanwilliam House after they effected heavy casualties on the Sherwood Foresters. Some of Reynolds partial remains were found in the burnt shell of Clanwilliam House.

Buried: OA 38, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP6326.

DOYLE, Patrick:

Rank: 2nd Lieutenant & Musketry Instructor.

Unit: E Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Boland's Mill Garrison / Mount Street Outpost.

DOB: 25 May 1879. Born in Glenswood, Bird Ave, Dundrum, Co. Dublin,

to Patrick Doyle and Martha Darragh. **Address**: Millmount, Milltown, Dublin.

Occupation: Foreman of Dublin Laundry Company.

Familial: On 24 November 1901, Doyle married Sarah Byrne at the Church of the Three Patrons in Rathgar, Dublin. Their children were Patrick (1902-1922), Mary (b.1903), Martha (1906-1906), Michael (1906-1908), John (b.1909) and Joseph Doyle (b.1915). His son Patrick Doyle Jr, was killed whilst serving in the INA during the early stages of the Civil War.

Death: Doyle was killed while defending Clanwilliam House after effecting heavy casualties on the Sherwood Foresters. His remains were destroyed in the subsequent fire which gutted the premises.

MSPC Ref: 2D50.





"The next thing I recall was that poor Reynolds was bending over me; he was wiping blood from my nose and face. He said You are all right, Jimmy, but the rifle is finished'. I noticed it on the floor with the stock split. After some time, Reynolds said "You can have my rifle as the spare one is downstairs". He then crawled out of the room and I got back on the table. I could see a large body of troops advancing along Percy Place from Baggot St. direction. My nose was still bleeding and I found it hard to use my rifle. The brothers Walsh had a Mauser rifle each and every time that they fired the house seemed to shake with the report that they made. I could hear explosions downstairs and smoke was all over the place and also a smell of powder. Soldiers had got behind the advertisement hoarding on the city side of the bridge now and from there somebody shouted "Surrender, surrender" and from below I immediately heard the report of a rifle. It was Reynolds's reply to "Surrender". About this time Ronan called me. I crawled out to him. He said that his room was on fire. The carpet was smouldering but we got it out. I got back to my room. I had only a few rounds of ammunition left. I heard somebody on the landing calling and, on looking around, I saw Reynolds again. I crawled out to him. He pointed to the room in which we had placed the valuable articles for the ladies. Smoke was coming from underneath the door. With his shoulder, Reynolds forced open the door. Some of the ceiling had fallen down and a mattress was smouldering. We extinguished it. Reynolds now said "Don't worry; we will have more men and plenty of ammunition. Go back to your positions". He also gave Ronan and myself ten rounds each. He then went back down the stairs and we returned to our positions again. I again heard a voice calling "Surrender, surrender". Some soldiers had now got to the canal on the city side facing Warrington Place. I opened fire but they got cover behind a low stone wall at a railings. I heard a terrible explosion and almost the whole ceiling in the room fell down and I could see very little with dust and smoke. I heard Ronan calling again from the other room. I went to him. He said "I think the roof is on fire, Jim". We had to rely on our revolvers now as all the rifle ammunition was used. Somebody called from downstairs. I think it was Tom Walsh. We went down the stairs keeping close to the wall for cover and, on going into the drawing room, I saw Paddy Doyle and Dick Murphy lying dead. Murphy was still holding his rifle. Poor Reynolds was on the floor, in a pool of blood. Tom Walsh was lying beside him. I can recall that Tom and myself dragged him out on to the landing. He asked for water. I crawled into the back room to get some. I could hear soldiers cheering outside in Mount St. I got a cup of water out of a basin, but it was dirty from falling plaster. I held it to his lips. He said "God" and then said "Mick, Mick," I could never recall what happened after this, nor do I know how I got out of the house or in what way I got separated from the Walsh's and Ronan. I had an idea that the landing collapsed, or that a large wooden beam came down, but I am not sure. Both Ronan and the two Walsh's agreed afterwards that we got out by the window in the door at the back, leading to the garden, and that we got separated outside. This must be correct. I must have crossed the garden wall or perhaps a few walls in the direct ion of Grand Canal St. I recall that I was stretched out on the ground close to a wall, and that my nose was still bleeding. The whole area was lighted up, I suppose by the flames from Clanwilliam House. My rifle was underneath me" - Vol. James Doyle, Clanwilliam House Outpost (BMH-WS 309).



rviving members of the Battle of Mount Street: (Standing L-R): Jim Walsh, Pat Doyle, Patrick Roe & Tom Walsh; (Seated L-R): Michael Byrne Séumas Grace, Joe Clarke; (Front L-R): Willie Ronan & James Doyle. Source: National Library of Ireland

"According to the British list published in the "Irish Times Handbook" the enemy suffered - 4 officers killed, 14 wounded, 216 other ranks killed and wounded. According to British official returns more than half the casualties suffered by the British during the Rising were inflicted at the Mount Street Bridge area" – Vol. Séamus Kavanagh, Roberts' Yard Outpost, (BMH-WS 208).



GEOGHEGAN, George Joseph:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.1 Company, ICA, City Hall Garrison.

DOB: 17 May 1880. Geoghegan was born in the Curragh Military Camp in Co.

Kildare to Peter Geoghegan and Mary Anne Levins.

Address: 7 Upper Dominick St, Dublin.

Familial: On 1 February 1903, Geoghegan married Margaret Ledwidge at St. Michan's Church, Dublin. Their children were Peter (b.1903), George (1905-1909), Catherine (b.1907), Joseph (b.1908), Theresa (b.1910) and George

(b.1913).

Occupation: Boilermaker. Boer War veteran.

Death: Geoghegan was fatally wounded in the back in Parliament Street during heavy crossfire. It is unknown if Geoghegan suffered death on Easter Monday or Tuesday but his remains were taken to the yard in Dublin Castle on Wednesday.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D43.

"Goodbye dear wife and children. I am off now to do my duty and I ask you not to be uneasy about me. If I am killed you will know I died fighting for a sacred cause and I trust it will benefit you and the children and the children of every good Irishman in the years to come" - George J. Geoghegan

CROMIEN, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 21 March 1893. Born at 65 Coombe, Dublin, to Philip Cromien and Anne

Toole.

Address: 13 Fingal Place, Dublin.

Occupation: Guinness Brewery Employee.

Death: Having missed the turn-out on Monday, 24 April, due to being at Punchestown Races, Cromien went out to join his unit but was shot and killed by

a British marksman on Prussia Street.

Buried: NI2981/2 St. Bridget's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

Ref: They Died by Pearse's Side by Ray Bateson, p.93.



evencs around church screec

"We gradually got the sympathy or, if not, the respect of the great majority of the people when they saw for themselves that we were conducting the Rising in a fair and clean manner... The fighting in the early part of the week mostly consisted of sniping from elevated positions like the top of the Malthouse, the roofs of Reilly's and adjoining houses at the crossing where our men had some narrow escapes from enemy snipers. The roof tops soon got too hot for our men who were forced to come down. On Wednesday the Linenhall Barracks to the back of Monk's Bakery off Coleraine St. was taken by Captain Denny O'Callaghan of A. Coy. with some of his men and some from G. Coy. The garrison consisted of about 20 British soldiers of some non-combatant department of that Army who surrendered and were taken to the Father Matthew Hall and kept prisoners there till near the end of the week. The barracks were afterwards set on fire by O'Callaghan's men and burned fiercely for a few days. The fire spread to Messrs. Moore and Alexander's Chemical works and they were soon a mass of flames. Captain Laffan procured a hose from the North Dublin Union and with some men from Coy. G. and my own Coy. we proceeded to save the adjoining houses and protect our firefighters from possible attack by enemy forces. The fire was eventually got under control or burned itself out" — Lieut. Jack Shouldice, Church St Outpost (BMH-WS 162).



"Dinny O'Callaghan and some others made an effort to blow a breach in the wall of Linenhall Barracks but did not succeed. He afterwards took me as one of a party to take the barracks. We went up to the front gate and started to hammer at it, and in a few minutes some soldiers opened the gate. They were evidently unarmed. I think some of them were members of the Pay Staff. There were others who had taken refuge there, including a couple of members of the RIC. We took the lot prisoners and brought them down to the Father Mathew Hall. I happened to know the Sergeant in charge of them and he asked me to try and get his suit of civilian clothes that he had in the barracks. I went back to look for the clothes for him but I could not get them. Dinny O'Callaghan and myself spilled the oils and paints we had brought from a druggist's shop in North King Street in a large room on the first floor, and then piled up the bed-boards. We then lighted the fire. The fire spread with amazing rapidity and Dinny suggested it might be better if we opened the windows. I crossed the room to open the windows and I will never forget the heat. It took me all my time to get back, and the soles were burned off my boots in a few minutes. The fire continued throughout the day and Wednesday night, and we had to use hoses on it to keep it from burning the dwelling-houses in the vicinity" — Fian Garry Holohan, Church St Outpost (BMH-WS 328).

"On Wednesday night Commandant Daly contemplated with other officers the advisability of making an attack on enemy forces in Capel Street who had been actively sniping our barricades. Owing to the brightness of the streets all round from the Linenhall barracks fire and our small numbers, the project was abandoned" – Lieut. Jack Shouldice, Church St Outpost (BMH-WS 162).

'I had the misfortune to become detached from my comrades and remember meeting a lady in a side street who invited me to come up to her room which was on the top flat where she said I could get a good view of the British occupying the Broadstone. I followed the lady, and seeing British soldiers in the railway sheds and behind piles; of sleepers; I opened fire and used up my ammunition. There was no replying fire until I was back on the street below again when the whole house was peppered with rifle fire. I got back safely to my unit and on my way back could see British soldiers from the Broadstone taking up positions on the bridge in front of the building. The fire at the Linenhall Barracks, together with the glare from fires in the O'Connell St. direction, lit up our positions, and the British kept up heavy rifle fire on our posts during the whole night' – Vol. Seán Cody, Church St Outpost (BMH-WS 1035).





Thursday, 27th April 1916



HEALY, Seán (The Boy Soldier):

Rank: Fian / Messenger.

Unit: No.6 Coy, Dublin Batt., Na Fianna Éireann.

DOB: 26 May 1901. Born in the Rotunda Hospital, Dublin, to Christopher

Healy and Helena Reilly.

Address: 188 Phibsborough Road, Dublin.

Occupation: Plumber's Apprentice.

Death: On Tuesday morning, 25 April 1916, Healy made his way to Jacob's Mills Garrison to report for duty. It is believed that MacDonagh purposely sent Healy back towards north Dublin with a message, hoping he would return home. He did return home to inform his mother that he was fine. Upon leaving home to return, he was shot, receiving a horrific head injury at Byrne's Corner, Phibsborough. Healy died at the Mater Hospital.

Buried: VB 100 Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D352.

"You cannot conquer Ireland; you cannot extinguish the Irish passion for freedom. If our deed has not been sufficient to win freedom, then our children will win it by a better deed"—Pádraig Pearse

"On Thursday we wore kept busy as the enemy were using armoured cars rushing up to our barricades at Red Cow Lane firing a few shots and then retiring. About 8 p.m. Comdt. Daly brought up about thirty DMP men and let them go free through the Richmond Asylum grounds. They were very grateful. I remember his lest words to them were "Forget all you have seen" and this met with a chorus of "Yes, sir, we will". Apparently, they thought at first he was going to shoot them and were surprised to get away so easily"—Capt. Nicholas Laffan, Church Street Outpost (BMH-WS 201).

"The fire at Clanwilliam House was to us the start of a fearful nightmare of fires and explosions. The city was under view from the elevated position of the railway line and the burning really commenced on Thursday. During the day it was possible to keep the men engaged with the intense activities and the extra pressure on our positions. The enemy was using every possible means for blasting us out of our positions, but no matter how they battered us and no matter how intense their firing was, immediately they appeared on the scene in person, our men jumped into activity and were only too anxious to close with them and fight it out. It was a curious effect that the artillery fire had on myself, my officers and men. Needless to say, none of us had experience of being under artillery fire, or in fact in any danger at all up to the Monday of this week, but I know myself that. I enjoyed the artillery fire and took a pleasure in counting the interval between the flash and the noise of the explosion. This was added to by the duel between the Helga and the land-based artillery. The bursting of grenades and the continuous machine-gun and rifle fire was quite another matter. Our movements were entirely crawling and it was only at marked portions of our positions that men dare rise from their knees. Needless to say, our supplies of ammunition were very definitely limited and we had to restrain our firing until we actually saw the enemy in sight, but this was so frequent and they came in such numbers that our men were continuously on the alert. When going into action we had been supplied with hand-made grenades. They were so heavy and so unreliable that after the first day I decided they would be much more dangerous if they did explode, to our men than to the enemy" — Capt. Joseph O'Byrne, Boland's Mills Garrison, (BMH-WS 157).

"On Thursday we did very little except rest in the Bakery. During the day the British had an artillery piece on Percy Place and it was shelling the Distillery on which a green flag with a harp had been flying since earlier in the week. The British gun-boat "The Helga" also shelled the Distillery and during the day one of the shells dropped on the Bakery and struck a bread van on the top of which was a large number of our own grenades, but luckily no damage was done and the grenades did not explode" – Vol. Séamus Kavanagh, Boland's Mills Garrison (BMH-WS 208).



BYRNE, Andrew Joseph (Joe):

Rank: Section-Commander.

Unit: B Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Boland's Mill Garrison.

DOB: 22 September 1882. Born in Oakley Park, Blackrock, Co. Dublin to Andrew Byrne and Margaret Farrell. Byrne is often wrongly recorded as a native of Co. Wicklow. He was probably reared for several years in his parent's native county.

Occupation: Railway Labourer / Cabinet Maker.

Address: 104 Townsend St, Dublin.

Familial: On 1 June 1913, Byrne married Letitia Kenna in St. Andrew's Church, Dublin. Their children were Andrew (1913-1988) and Mary Jane (1916-1916).

Death: Byrne was a sniper attached to the Boland's Mill Garrison. Whilst engaged in action against British military in the Grand Canal Docks area, Byrne received a fatal head wound.

Buried: U 25 25 W Deans Grange Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D141.



"By Thursday morning O'Connell St. was deserted of pedestrians. There was heavy fire sweeping the street from Trinity College. We also discovered that some artillery was being used from the corner of the Rotunda at Great Britain St., now Parnell St. There were several, exciting incidents in O'Connell St. during the day. The volunteers were in occupation of Reis's, where an attempt had been made to establish a wireless station. As the men from this building evacuated to the post office they were being fired on from Trinity College. On a number of occasions men were seen to fell but quickly recovered and brought their equipment safely across. Some time on Thursday a barricade which stretched from the Royal Hibernian Academy to a cycle shop - I think the name of it was Keating's - on the opposite aide of the street, took fire as a result of a direct shell hit. It was the firing of this barricade that caused the fire which wiped out the east side of O'Connell St. I saw that happen myself. I saw the barricade being hit. I saw the fire consuming it and I saw Keating's going up. Then Hoyt's caught fire, end when Hoyt's caught fire the whole block up to Earl St. became involved. Hoyt's had a lot of turpentine and other inflammable stuff, and I saw the fire spread from there to Clery's. Clery's and the Imperial Hotel were one and the same building, and this building was ignited from the fire which consumed Hoyt's. Before that happened those of us in the Metropole made tremendous efforts to warn the garrison in the Imperial Hotel of the grave danger which menaced them. If our messages, which were sent by semaphore, were understood they do not appear to have been acted on, as the eventual evacuation of the Imperial Hotel appears to have been a rather hurried one. I had the extraordinary experience of seeing the huge plate-glass windows of Clery's stores run molten into the channel from the terrific heat"—Lieut. Oscar Traynor, Metropole Outpost, (BMH-WS 340).

"In strode James Connolly. It would be difficult to describe my surprise; and it would be impossible for me to describe the shock I got when he immediately began to scold me for "not being at your post which is at the sandbags. I was so nonplussed in front of the great man that all I could do was to murmur "It was not my post". Connolly heaved himself over the barricade and ambled slowly with measured tread to the Gleesons [Martin & Joe], chatted with them a moment or two, then continued on his way to the GPO. During all this time Connolly showed no signs of excitement or distress much less of pain. The only sign of emotion was his slight trace of anger or annoyance at my supposed delay in opening the door. At that time, I thought he was giving us all a lesson in coolness after passing through the inferno that was Abbey Street. And what a lesson that was I didn't realise until that Friday night when I realised that he had made his way through all the buildings, over all sorts of obstacles and through all the narrow zig-zag holes in the walls from Abbey Street to Princes Street and so to the GPO as if he were on a casual inspection, with his ankle shattered by a bullet or shrapnel. He had his predicament from everyone. Connolly appeared so unruffled that no one seemed to be aware that he was hurt much less severely crippled until Dr. Ryan had cut the boot off him" — Vol. Séumas Robinson, Abbey Street Outpost, (BMH-WS 1722).

"He [James Connolly] got a bullet wound in the left leg which shattered, I would roughly say, from one and a half to two inches of his shin hone. There is a laneway running from Prince's Street to Middle Abbey Street, and Connolly left the Post Office to visit some outposts in Abbey Street, using this laneway to reach them. After he had been gone a short time, we heard a shout for a stretcher. Another girl and myself picked up a stretcher but were not allowed to go out. We handed it to some men and they brought Connolly in. His leg was dressed, set in splints and a waste paper basket was cut in two to make a cage for it. A hed was procured and Connolly was placed on it. He refused to remain a patient in the Casualty Station and his hed was moved to the main hall where the headquarters were" — Nurse Molly Reynolds, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 195).

"We were relieved from the roof on Thursday morning. It was then I went down to the main sorting room to rest. A hombardment of some fashion was going on then. It appeared to be on us. I was called to assist on barricade work. I assisted in breaking into the mailbag storeroom, and got mailbags, which we filled with coal. We then barricaded the main office windows. After that, I was on duty in the main hall, at the front windows - just ordinary duty. I remember seeing Connolly there on his stretcher" — Vol. Fintan Murphy, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 370).

"I am transferred to the front windows. Like a Kitchener, Connolly numbers off the men, and sallies out on the sortie in which he is wounded. He is removed to the hospital but still issues his orders. P.H. Pearse and his brother stand together and watch the parties march out. The latter two had a narrow escape when they inspected the O'Connell St. positions. The blaze creeps steadily towards the Imperial. Every quarter of an hour we are called to arms. The telephone breaks down. We signal with difficulty to the Imperial. Boom! Boom! Boom! The place shakes. Boom! Well, let them waste their ammunition. We spare ours. Boom! Gets stale with repetition. Transferred to gate in the evening. The entire block, nay the entire street opposite is one huge leaping flame which makes every cobblestone distinct and murmurs horribly and laps the very clouds. I think over the events of the past few hours as I and my companion Fintan Murphy pace up and down the darkened archway...It is the fire which is stealing in and around us which eventually drives us out. A Volunteer Officer (Gearóid O'Sullivan) looks out of the gate beside me. "This will have a terrible effect upon the country", he remarks. "Are we done?" I ask him. He tells me we are." – Lieut. Desmond Ryan, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 724).



BYRNE, James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Jacob's Mill Garrison.

DOB: c.1897.

Occupation: Grocer's Assistant.

Address: 31 Stephen Street Lower, Dublin.

Death: Although attached to the Jacob's Factory Garrison, Byrne traversed across the short distance to briefly visit his mother in Stephen St Lower, where he received a gunshot wound through the window. He died later that day in Mercer's Hospital.

Buried: JA.38 St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D248.

"The noise of bursting shells and tumbling walls and roofs was indescribable. As one old soldier prisoner remarked, "It was worse than Flanders". Machine-guns were still spraying the street with bullets. I saw one poor civilian rushing out in front of Nelson's Pillar only to meet his death right in front of our window. By this time all our men had been withdrawn from their posts on the opposite side and brought back to the Post Office. It was miraculous that none of our men were shot whilst crossing backwards and forwards from Clery's to the GPO. It was necessary on one occasion for a party to go across for a supply of mattresses, etc. They got across safely but when returning they ran into a shower of bullets. One man tripped and fell with the mattress on top of him. He got up quite calmly, however, and got in without a scratch... Towards mid-day on Thursday our position in the GPO became very serious. The fires had now extended from Clery's right down to Hopkins' corner and from the Metropole Hotel, the next building on our right, down to O'Connell's Bridge. In fact, the whole area was one mass of flames but the GPO had not as yet caught fire but it was only a matter of time until this would also be on fire. Shells were constantly bursting on the roof and many of the Rathfarnham Company who had relieved us on Wednesday received facial wounds...Coming on towards dusk Captain George Plunkett asked Conor McGinley and myself to go with Paddy Wafer (Tom's brother) to help in boring through the houses in Henry Street in order that we might find a way of joining our comrades in the Four Courts. We set off in single file, Wafer leading the way. The poor fellow had just heard of his brother's death and he was greatly upset. On our way we passed Tom Clarke. He stopped us and shook hands with each of us. The three of us continued our way upstairs through walls already bored down 2nd floors and up to top floors, zig-zagging our way in the darkness through the Coliseum. I remember how weird and ghostly the auditorium of the Coliseum looked as we made our way through the gallery and on into the "Wax Works". I don't know how far up Henry Street we had gone when, "Halt! Who goes there?" rang out. It was, of course, one of our own men whom we were to assist with the continuation of the boring" - Vol. Feargus de Burca, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 694).

"Here be ghosts that I have raised this Christmastide, ghosts of dead men that have bequeathed a trust to us living men. Ghosts are troublesome things in a house or in a family, as we knew even before Ibsen taught us. There is only one way to appease a ghost. You must do the thing it asks you. The ghosts of a nation sometimes ask very big things; and they must be appeased, whatever the cost" – Pádraig Pearse, Ghosts, Christmas, 1915.

MACKEN, Peadar Paul:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: B Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Boland's Mill Garrison.

DOB: 29 June 1878. Born at 13 Nassau Place, Dublin, to George Macken and

Anne Shanahan.

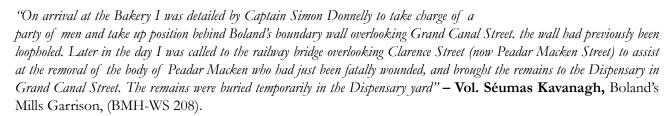
Occupation: House Painter / Active Socialist.

Address: 13 Nassau Place, Dublin.

Death: Macken was shot in the stomach at Clarence Street Bridge by a sentry under his command, Edward Ennis. Macken was brought back to Boland's Mill and expired from his wounds. Veteran, John A. Flynn later recounted on RTÉ's 1981 production, Going Strong, that Macken suffered with deafness and did not hear the sentry's commands.

Buried: IJ 325½ St. Bridget's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D347.



"We were all lying down asleep in the large hall, rolled up in a carpet, when I heard a voice saying: "Where is Lieutenant O'Donoghue?' I said: "Here I am". He rejoined: "I have a job for you. I got up, dressed and ran out to see what it was. The job he had for me was to lead a party to take the rear of the Russell Hotel on Stephen's Green, that there was information that the Russell Hotel was manned by British troops and that we were, accordingly, to threaten the rere of the hotel; not to attack it, only threaten it. We were to take two houses in Harcourt St. by getting in through the shops. If we were not able to hold out, or if we were attacked before we would consolidate our position, we were to set fire to the two houses and get back to the College of Surgeons. On that raid we had about 20 men. I was the Lieut. in charge of this attacking party. I was giving all the orders. I got some jars of turpentine and I gave the instructions to the various men what they were to do on arriving there. Commandant Lawlor was on duty along with me... Also present were: W.P. Partridge, Foy, Freddie Ryan (who was killed on duty), Charlton (a printer), Bobbie O'Shea and, I think, George Campbell. My plan was as follows: I proceeded in front with an automatic pistol which the Countess had loaned to me. I went about 20 yards ahead of the party. We went in single file, very close to the houses on that side of the Green. I was shod with rubber goloshes, as we expected to meet a British party at the corner of Cuffe St. It was a very panicky and anxious moment for me when I noticed noise behind of the heavy military boots of some of our men. I had to stop several times in order to signal to them to try to make less noise. There was no sentry at Cuffe Street corner and we reached the houses in Harcourt Street safely and quietly. Councillor Partridge and another man, whose name I cannot remember, had the duty, with the butt end of their rifles, of smashing in the glass of the door through which we slipped to get entrance to the shops. When we came to the shops I asked them to get ready. They were in position and I asked them were they ready. Partridge became anxious and eager to start and again I wanted to be assured that they were ready, because this action was in the nature of a surprise attack and, hence, any premature noise would have betrayed our position. I again asked Partridge were they ready, to which he rejoined: "For God's sake, man, will you give the word". I said: "Are you ready," and he answered "Yes". I wanted to make sure. I gave the word and we got in through the windows. I told them all to get in. We were examining the place when we heard some shots from behind. Actually, Partridge, in his excitement, must have touched the trigger of his gun, with the result that when he hit the glass, his gun went off. This, of course, added to the noise. I was told that there were some shots outside, but I was so excited I did not hear the noise. Foy called out to me that there was a girl shot outside and, in impolite terms, I told him to leave the girl alone and do what he was told. This meant that we had no choice but to fire on the places and retire. We, therefore, heaped everything moveable into the centre of the shop and poured turpentine over the lot. We had something else inflammable as well as the turpentine. After firing the place, we got outside and ordered everybody back to the College. Partridge pointed out that there was a man lying down wounded near the shop, but someone examined him and thought he was dead. I gave the order to leave him lying and come along. The shots had come



from 6 Harcourt St., the Sinn Féin Headquarters. We then retired very ungracefully to the College of Surgeons as best we could, but when we returned Mallin gave orders that the body of the man who had fallen was to be brought back. For this purpose, the Countess and Partridge returned to Harcourt Street, the former armed with her parabellum. She (the Countess) kept up a running fire at 6 Harcourt St. which enabled Partridge to bring the body back to the College. The man who was killed was Freddie Ryan, one of the Fianna and National Guard. At this time, he had been in the Citizen Army. I think Ted Tuke was with us on this raid"—Lieut. Thomas O'Donoghue, College of Surgeons Garrison, (BMH-WS 1666).

"A party was sent out and proceeded towards Harcourt Street, as word had come in that British troops were advancing that way. Among the group was Margaret Skinnider. When they reached the Ivanhoe Hotel, at Montague Street, the British troops opened fire on them, wounding Miss Skinnider. Both parties fell back after this" – Capt. Séamus Kavanagh, College of Surgeons Garrison, (BMH-WS 1670).



RYAN, Frederick:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.1 Company, ICA. St. Stephen's Green Garrison.

DOB: 11 April 1898. Born at No.2 Augustine St, Dublin, to

Patrick Ryan and Teresa Smith. **Address:** 3 High St, Dublin.

Occupation: Sawyer's Helper / Clerk

Death: In an attempt to successfully set fire to a shop that would have removed an irritating British sniper, a small section from the College of Surgeons, tried to approach the Russell Hotel. Ryan was shot and killed in the attempt to reach the premises whilst Skinnider received four wounds to her back. Ryan's remains were removed to safety under supporting fire from William Partridge and Constance Markievicz.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery,

Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D105.



O'REILLY, Thomas Joseph:

Rank: Private.

Unit: *ICA*. *Boland's Mill Garrison. - B Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.* **DOB:** 11 September 1893. Born at 15 Stafford St, Dublin, to Thomas

O'Reilly and Mary Nicholson. **Occupation:** Electrician.

Address: 43 Geraldine St, Dublin.

Death: Historian, Ray Bateson, delivers two conflicting stories about the death of O'Reilly. The first states that he was killed when British troops attacked the Fitting Shop in the Boland's Mill complex whilst others sources pinpoint him at the GPO Garrison. O'Reilly died of a fatal gunshot wound to the stomach at Jervis Street Hospital.

Buried: VB 22, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D291.

ENNIS, Edward:



Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: D Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Boland's Mill Garrison.

DOB: 3 March 1883. Born at 22 Luke St to Edward Ennis and Margaret

Moran.

Occupation: Chimney Cleaner.

Address: 5 Dromard Ave, Sandymount, Dublin.

Death: After he killed Captain Peadar Macken at Clarence Street Bridge, Ennis clearly suffered from traumatic stress and mental strain and could have been viewed as a liability in battle. His remains were found in a railway carriage on the D&SE line at Sandymount. It is unknown if he was shot and killed by British military while attempting to reach his home; committed suicide or faced retribution from fellow Volunteers for having shot the popular Macken.

Buried: AG 241/2 Dublin Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP23820.

200 save irelandi

"There was no connection between the two insurgent forces [in South Dublin Union] from Monday until Thursday, On Thursday, about one o'clock, Ceannt decided to break his way through and unite the force. He was about an hour away from the Nursing Home when the British launched an attack, the most intense so far, using maching-guns, rifles and hand grenades. The signal for the attack was, apparently, the blowing in of the gable end of the Nursing Home on the ground floor from the adjoining houses with some high explosive. Having succeeded in thus making an opening, the enemy found the room into which they were rushing completely cut off with barbed wire entanglements and directly under the guns of the insurgents. The attack seemed to increase in intensity with each moment and at about 3.30 p.m, Brugha was severely wounded by a hand grenade. His next in command William Cosgrave took control. His first act was to evacuate the Nursing Home, leaving Cathal Brugha behind, and order his men to retreat in the direction of the paint shop and from thence to link up forces with the men in the Board Room. On forcing their way, the insurgents found the British occupying some of the wards, thus driving a wedge between the insurgent forces. The officer now in charge decided to defend the ward next the paint shop. During the earlier part of this defence the British were observed rushing to the attack on the Nursing Home with hand grenades under the cover of their guns. During the whole of this attack Brugha's voice could be heard shouting above the din "Come on, you cowards, till I get one shot before I die. I am only a wounded man. Eamon, Éamon, come here and sing 'God Save Ireland' before I die". This position was defended for about an hour when Ceannt with one man broke his way back and was surprised to find his men in this new position. He inquired, why they were there, how they got there, and who was the man shouting. On receiving the answer "Brugha" his feelings can better be imagined than described. He asked for three Volunteers to accompany him to bring back Brugha. Several volunteered. He then asked further questions and as a result decided to lead beck his men and again occupy the Nursing Home as he believed the British were not in possession. He gave as his reason for so thinking that Brugha would not be using those taunts were he actually a prisoner. On arriving in the yard of the Nursing Home, he found Brugha sitting in the yard, his back resting against the outer wall, his Peter the Painter revolver to his

shoulder, and watching for the first move of the enemy to enter the building. Truly it was the greatest, bravest and most inspiring incident of that glorious week. A wounded man, alone practically, holding the forces of England at bay for over an hour, taunting them with cowardice and proclaiming to them that he was only a weak and wounded man. When Ceannt and Brugha met, a scene the most touching was enacted. The soldiers' spirit broke. Both men dropped their revolvers. Ceannt went on one knee and put his arm around Brugha. Their conversation was in Irish. What was said, only God knows. After about a minute Ceannt arose, a tear in his eye. But again, the soldier's spirit took control. But what a scene, human and touching enough to be associated with the most tender maidenhood; yet so manly as to be impossible save the bravest and best. As was suspect by Ceannt, the British had not taken possession of the building. He ordered that Brugha should be carried into the back room, placed his men in position, and the fight was continued until the enemy was beaten off about 7 or 8 o'clock. The fight was so intense that it was impossible to dress Brugha's wounds; it was only possible to staunch the blood and keep moving him from place to place to avoid the bursting hand grenades. About this hour 7 o'clock Ceannt came downstairs to see Brugha and make sure his wounds were attended to. The dressing of his wounds was so tedious that it lasted well into the night. His clothes were embedded into the flesh in some of his more serious wounds and had to be torn away. In fact, none of his clothes were taken off; rather were they cut away. During the whole operation he was perfectly conscious, but apparently sinking fast, yet not a murmur escaped his lips. Only on a few occasions his lips twitched. At last, his wounds were dressed, thirst from loss of blood set in, and he continually asked for a drink of cold water. He was given hot coffee in small sips. In the early morning he became delirious and remained so until his removal to the Union Hospital during the forenoon of Friday, 28th April. The First-Aid man who dressed his wounds officially reported to Ceannt on the following morning that there were 25 wounds on his body, i.e., 5 dangerous, 9 serious and 11 slight, and that one of the dangerous wounds had an artery cut. His left foot, hip and leg were practically one mass of wounds. His removal to hospital was carried out by a devoted Carmelite priest Father Gerhard with the aid of a Union official under the Red Cross flag. The sagart told Ceannt that if any of the insurgents exposed themselves in carrying the wounded man, they were likely to be fired on by the British. The protection of the Red Cross was pleaded; still his answer was "If any of your men expose themselves, they are likely to be shot". Thus was Cathal Brugha borne away from his comrades. And so ended his fight in Easter Week"- Vol. Joseph Doolan, South Dublin Union Garrison, (BMH-WS 199).

DUBLIN BURNS

"We changed positions and lay quiet, listening to the sounds in the distance, and watched the flames far away. We could make out different rifle-shots: the heavier thuds of what we thought must be Volunteer snipers, the sharper lash of the English rifles, and the cold relentless precision of volley-firing; then the startling hammer-hammer of the machine guns. Darkness added to the noise; bullets made most of the night. The sounds made my heart thud with excitement. Yellow and red flames climbed high out of a hole of blackness; they seemed to float in the sky, jumping above each other. The undersides of clouds glared; bright ghosts of buildings came and passed" — Ernie O'Malley, On Another Man's Wound, p.40-41.



"The city fires are extending and look most alarming at darkness. O'Connell Street is burned from Abbey Street to Eden Quay, including the D.B.C., etc. A third centre of fire, though small, is the Provincial Hotel, opposite the Four Courts and houses in Bridgefoot Street"—Rev. Monsignor Curran, Dublin, (BMH-WS 687).

"We were being continually raked by machine-gunfire from the dome of the Custom House, Amiens Street tower, the Bank of Ireland, Trinity and buildings in Upper O'Connell St., one of which was the Y.M.C.A. Very heavy shellfire continued all day Thursday and Friday, and shells which missed the Post Office from either the Park or the River end invariably hit the buildings either to our right or left or our own building. Notwithstanding this heavy shellfire and machine-gunfire from all around, I believe that we could have successfully held these buildings for an indefinite period, but what beat us in the finish was the rain of incendiary bombs which kept falling all around and our inability to deal with this particular type of fire. On Thursday night Hoyte's blew up. Hoyte's store at the back was full of barrels of methylated spirits, turpentine, etc. These barrels were blown high into the sky' and quite a number' of them fell and exploded on the roof of the Imperial Hotel. We had quite a number of men wounded, none of them very seriously, and we had sufficient First Aid to deal with the situation" – Vol. Frank Thornton, North Earl Street Outpost, (BMH-WS 510).

"On Thursday night, the Countess and myself were on the roof of the College of Surgeons trying to discover the location of the fires near the centre of the city. The flames were so intense that we decided the fires were somewhere about College Green area, but we could not understand this as we did not know of any of our forces being in possession there, and they were not in the direction of Trinity College. They were just the other side from Trinity College"—Lieut. Thomas O'Donoghue, College of Surgeons Garrison (BMH-WS 1666).

"Round about this time there was tremendous activity by enemy forces in the region of the Abbey Theatre. Efforts were being made to send men from the Abbey Theatre side of Abbey Street to the opposite side. Apparently, the idea was to make some kind of a frontal attack via Sackville Place. Our men in Manfield's boot shop were in continuous action against these troops. Those holding that building were Vincent Poole of the Irish Citizen Army, Harry Boland, and a volunteer named Tom Leahy. So continuous was their tire at this time that the barrels of the rifles became overheated. It was then that Captain Poole, who had served in the British Army and in the South African campaign, proposed that, in the absence of any suitable oil for cooling the rifles, we should open some sardine tins and use this oil. This was done, with the result that the men were able to continue in action. Fire was then opened by the enemy from a new position, which appears to have been occupied as a result of our action against the troops mentioned. This position was the building at the division of Westmoreland St. and D'Olier St. - I think it was Purcell's, or Stanley's the photographers. A number of machine-guns appeared to have been erected in this building and continuous fire was directed on the Manfield block" – Lieut. Oscar Traynor, Metropole Outpost, (BMH-WS 340).





Friday, 28th April 1916



ALLEN, Thomas:

Rank: Lieutenant (Battlefield Commission).

Unit: C Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Four Courts Garrison.

DOB: 12 June 1885. Born at Longwood, Co. Meath to Thomas Allen

and Elizabeth Caffrey.

Address: 19 1/2 Monks Place, Dublin

Occupation: Boot Maker

Familial: On 1 June 1905, Allen married Margaret Anderson in St. Andrew's Church, Dublin. Their children were Thomas (b.1908), John (b.1909), Eileen (b.1913) and James, who was only two months old when his father was killed.

Death: Allen was fatally wounded by sniper fire at the Four Courts. He was assisted by fellow Longwood native and future TD, Éamonn Duggan, who sought medical assistance. Allen died at Richmond Hospital from wounds received.

Buried: Old Kilglass Cemetery, Co. Meath (Reinterred from Glasnevin Cemetery in 1917).

"In the room with me was Lieutenant Allen and another volunteer named Seán

O'Carroll. The three of us were in position when an enemy sniper, having got our location, opened fire. The bullet struck Carroll on the tip of the elbow and, as Allen was standing somewhat in rear of him, the bullet struck Allen in the left breast and he fell mortally wounded. Myself and Carroll removed him out to a corridor. I ran down to the courtyard where I met an officer and told him what had happened. He ordered me back to my position and told me not to create. a commotion. As I was satisfied that my comrade, Allen, was badly wounded and in need of attention, I used my own discretion and went to obtain. assistance. Some short time afterwards, a stretcher party, accompanied by a doctor in a white coat, whom I presumed was from the Richmond Hospital, came and took Allen away to the Richmond where he died some short time afterwards"- Lieut. Seán Kennedy, Four Courts Garrison (BMH-WS 842).

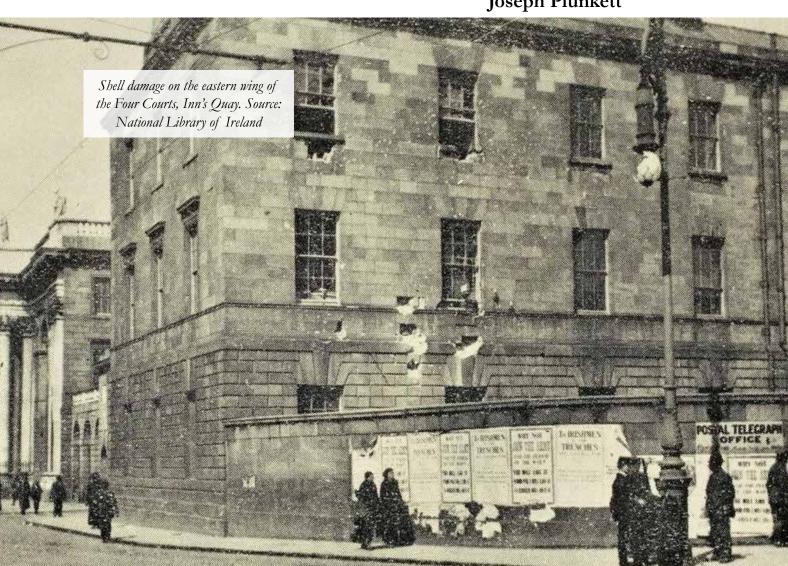
"On Friday the firing was again continuous. Reilly's public-house had been evacuated and the British forces had almost reached the barricade at North Brunswick Street. We in Moore's Dairy were in a dangerous position, having to lean out of the windows so as to be able to fire at the British troops at North King Street corner" – Vol. George Shelley, Church Street Outpost, (BMH-WS 870).

"In the early hours of Friday morning word was brought to me that the top floor of the Metropole, which had been hit on a number of occasions, was now in flames. We had laid hoses all-round the buildings, and these were brought into operation against the fire but with little effect, as the incendiary material appeared to be impervious to water. This floor had to be evacuated some time on Friday. We were warned on a number of occasions from the GPO that our building was on fire. We continued to hold on until late on Friday evening, when my second in command, Seán Russell brought me a message to Manfield's, where I was helping the men to say that he had received a message that we were to evacuate this block of buildings. I accepted this message as genuine, and, knowing that the fire was gaining fast on our building, I presumed that we were being taken out because of the impossibility of holding it much longer... I met Frank Henderson at the gate and he informed me that the men had been evacuating the post-office over a considerable period of time and that only a small number were now left. He said: "Your garrison had been overlooked, and only for Seán McDermott remembering that your party were in occupation of that block of buildings, I am afraid you would have been left behind'. We immediately retired to the post-office, which was then a seething mass of fire. Shortly after entering the post-office, I was marshalling my men in two files, when there was an explosion and what appeared to me to be a series of shots. A number of our men fell wounded. I was informed that this was from a rifle-grenade - whether that is correct or not I cannot say. One of our men was fatally wounded and died at a later stage in Moore Street. After the explosion went off one of the men in our party was rolling around on the ground and I thought he was fatally wounded. I ran over and held him on the ground; he looked as if he was in a fit. He pointed to his leg which he thought had been hit. When I examined the leg, I found the remains of a blade sticking out of his stocking. It appears he was a Boy Scout and that this was the remains of a dagger which he had stuck in his stocking. The handle was blown off the dagger, but he was untouched. The explosion seemed to have given him shell-shock or something like that" - Lieut. Oscar Traynor, Metropole Outpost, (BMH-WS 340).

"On Friday morning I was posted with Mark Wilson and four or five others on top of a building which gave us full view of Church St. as far as Reilly's Fort at the corner of King St. and Church St. We could see our men retiring down Church St. from barricade to barricade. We kept firing at the "Fort" to cover their retreat. We remained in that position until Saturday morning"- Vol. George O'Flanagan, Four Courts Garrison, (BMH-WS 131).

"Not since Moscow has a European city burned"

Joseph Plunkett



"On Friday morning the enemy pressure eased somewhat and we held our fire until they had managed to gain possession of houses up to a butcher's shop at the corner of Stirrup Lane. Incidentally, the owner of this shop was taken out and shot by the enemy. During Friday our stock of ammunition was running low and we had to conserve the ammunition we held. On Friday during daylight hours the enemy in possession of the houses sniped our position continually during which we lost one of our garrison - Volunteer Paddy Farrell - who was killed by an enemy sniper's bullet. At about 10 o'clock on Friday night rifle and machine gun fire became very intense, to which we replied cautiously with a view to holding them from making a frontal attach and at the same time conserving our rapidly diminishing stock" – Section-Cmdr Michael O'Flanagan, Church Street Outpost, (BMH-WS 800).

"The inhabitants of North King Street were accordingly warned to remain indoors in order that we might give it a suitable reception. The local craze for sight-seeing was naturally a cause of. continuous embarrassment for us. About this time, I saw a man named Peadar Lawless crossing King Street from a house on one side of the street to a house on the other side of it. I had a short conversation with him. I asked him "Are you not in it?" He said "No". Later on, his body and those of others were found in a cellar. About midnight on Thursday, we left Glynn's yard in North Brunswick Street and came down to Moore's Coach Factory. While I was there the British began to make their way into the neighbourhood mainly from the direction of Capel Street and Bolton Street. The sound of rifle fire now became loud and continuous and it lasted all throughout Friday. At no time did I see any armoured car or any of the enemy. I only saw one soldier and he apparently came up from North King Street towards Linenhall and was shot by Peadar Breslin. We were being attacked from the back of Ball's Chemist's shop in North King Street" – Vol. Seán O'Duffy, North King Street Outpost, (BMH-WS 313).

O'CONNOR, Patrick:



Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: F Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. GPO Garrison & Clery's Outpost. **DOB:** 1 March 1882. Born in Rathmore, Co. Kerry to Daniel Connor and

Mary Donoghue.

Occupation: Clerk at GPO, Dublin. Address: 77 Heytesbury Street, Dublin.

Death: O'Connor was attached to a unit which helped to try ease the flames on Sackville St during the later stages of the fighting. They moved their position to Cathedral Place. Whilst moving along Thomas Lane, O'Connor came under British gunfire and was killed. Other sources claim O'Connor to have died during the evacuation of the GPO.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D316.



easter week

"Romantic Ireland's dead and gone, It's with O'Leary in the grave." Then, Yeats, what gave that Easter dawn A hue so radiantly brave?

There was a rain of blood that day, Red rain in gay blue April weather. It blessed the earth till it gave birth To valour thick as blooms of heather.

Romantic Ireland never dies! O'Leary lies in fertile ground, And songs and spears throughout the years Rise up where patriot graves are found.

Immortal patriots newly dead And ye that bled in bygone years, What banners rise before your eyes? What is the tune that greets your ears?

The young Republic's banners smile For many a mile where troops convene.

O'Connell Street is loudly sweet With strains of Wearing of the Green.

The soil of Ireland throbs and glows With life that knows the hour is here To strike again like Irishmen For that which Irishmen hold dear.

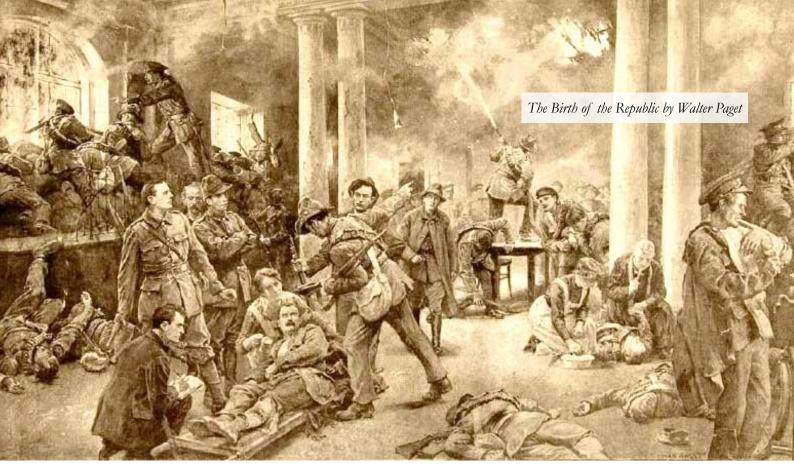
Lord Edward leaves his resting place And Sarsfield's face is glad and fierce. See Emmet leap from troubled sleep To grasp the hand of Pádraig Pearse.

There is no rope that can strangle song And not for long death takes his toll. No prison bars can dim the stars Nor quickline eat the living soul.

Romantic Ireland is not old. For years untold her youth shall shine. Her heart is fed on Heavenly bread, The blood of martyrs is her wine.

joyce kilmer

(Dedicated to Joseph Mary Plunkett)



"About 1 a.m. Friday, Seán McDermott directed me to get a few men and transfer to a place of safety any surplus bombs from the upper portion of the building and such as the men on the roof had no immediate need of; also, the explosive materials from the main armoury. These we deposited in one of the basement rooms which extended under the Henry Street sidewalk. Of those whom I had on this job I only recollect J.J. Walsh. About daybreak I again encountered Seán who, was for a good man to carry word immediately to the outposts in O'Neill's (corner of Liffey and Henry Streets), Lucas' shop and the old Independent House on Middle Abbey Street, ordering retirement to the GPO. Having been absent some hours from my regular post; as a number of men had meanwhile been ordered rest, I knew not where to locate any particular one of them. Seán was fearful that with daylight strengthening, the danger of enemy fire would increase for those men on their way back to GHQ. I volunteered to carry the order at once, proceeding through William's Lane and Abbey Street I knocked, at Independent House but the men not knowing who was there did not answer. Those in Lucas's, directly opposite, saw me: I crossed and gave them the order. Recrossing to Independent House I was admitted. Next to a similar delay at O'Neill's, I advanced on the south side of Liffey Street; on arrival at the corner, I was seen by the garrison. Having given the order, I immediately started on my return...When I again reached Abbey Street the men from the first named two posts were already rushing in extended ended formation towards William's Lane. All the recalled men were lined up in the GPO yard; roll call showed only one missing, Seán Milroy, but as Seán was said to have known every nook and cranny in the neighbourhood, it was felt he would return in due course; he did. One of my happiest recollections of Easter Week is that of Seán McDermott and Tom Clarke sitting on the edge of the mails platform. - beaming satisfaction and expressing their congratulations" - Capt. Diarmuid Lynch, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 04).

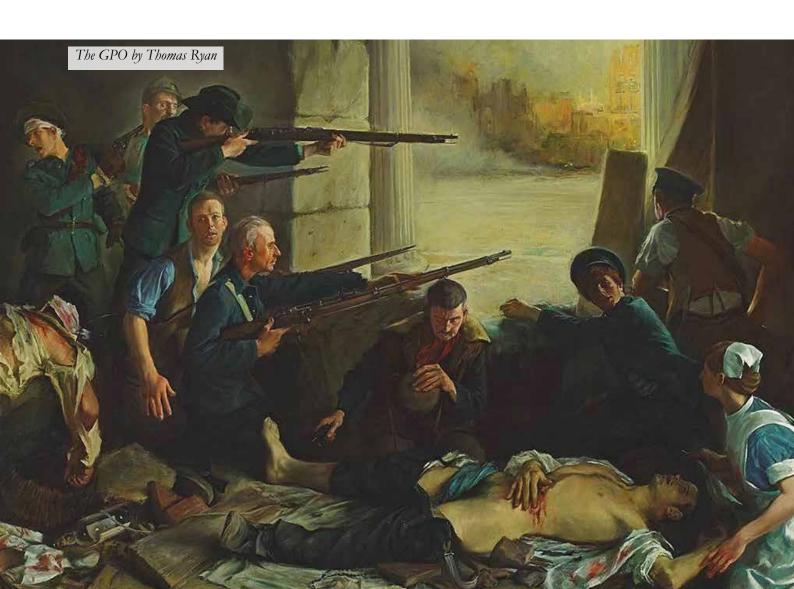
"Our last day in the Post Office had come. There had been some sporadic gunfire during the night. I think some of the outposts were still in action. O'Rahilly was tireless during those earliest hours before dawn. He led countless parties of us to remove all manner of explosives from the upper floors and even the roof — dynamite and large amounts of ammunition. The fires opposite had died down somewhat, leaving blackened hulks of buildings. Gunfire of all kinds had abated. We were all convinced that the long-awaited infantry attack by the British was now at hand. We were still piling up higher breastworks before the ground-floor windows as Connolly was moved amongst us, sitting up on his bed, which was being rolled along on castors. He was joking and laughing—almost as if he was back in direct command. He had himself wheeled to a position from which most of us could see him. His secretary, Miss [Winifred] Carney, was still—as always—beside him. We were told that he'd written a message for all of us. The O'Rahilly stood beside him to read it out. The O'Rahilly did him proud. That was the most amazing thing I witnessed that week. It was an extraordinary communiqué considering the situation we were in and what lay before us. We were welcomed to the fifth day of the 'New Republic,' and told that our other commandants were still holding out with their men in the other insurgent strongholds. We were all reminded that for the 'first time in seven-hundred years' the flag of a free country

floated above our heads...The long message finished with 'Courage boys – we are winning!' – Vol. Joseph Good, Inside the GPO, 1916, p.90-91.

"A Volunteer came rushing down shouting that the Post Office was on fire, that incendiary shells were falling on the roof and the men were coming off it. I believe the name of this Volunteer was Kilgallon, a St. Enda's boy. I rushed up towards the lift which was by now beginning to blaze. It was clear now that nothing could be done to stop the fire spreading. I ran back and said "It is hopeless, we will have to get out." In the meantime, the women in the Post Office and the wounded were being rounded up and we moved out into the Coliseum theatre next door - a new theatre recently built which was believed to have been fire-proof, but which was not fireproof. Orders were now given that all the men were to be rounded up with their arms and ammunition. It was now a race against time of which I had lost all count. As it was getting dark the Post Office was still alight. Connolly was moved towards the other entrance on a stretcher accompanied by some wounded prisoners and volunteers. I went below stairs with The O'Rahilly and the original squad to complete the task we had been interrupted in carrying out, that is the moving of the bombs. The O'Rahilly turned on the water and the first jet from the hose was directed at the bomb savers. We shifted the bombs very hurriedly and rather recklessly. Smoke was now pouring down the lift shaft when we got to the main floor" — Lieut. Seán McLoughlin, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 290).

"The one man above all others I had the greatest sympathy for at this time was Tom Clarke. I thought to myself - here is a man who has spent the best part of his life in British prisons under the most terrible conditions and after a few short years of comparative tranquility he has to go through this. I'd have given anything to see him safe from it all and living the normal happy life which he had more than earned. But it was not to be" – Vol. James Kavanagh, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 889).

"Word went around that all the girls were to be gathered in the Main Hall. I was very surprised that there were so many; between twenty and thirty young women were assembled before Patrick Pearse, who spoke briefly to them. I watched as they were told that the time had come when they must go. Some of the girls burst into tears, but the majority of them were very angry, and shouted back at him, refusing to leave ... 'No! – No! – We'll stay with the men! You told us we were all equal" – Vol. Joseph Good, Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 91.





"At first the guards were withdrawn from the ground floor windows and an attempt was made to erect another barricade further back near the courtyard, but this was abandoned. By this time the fire had spread to the first floor. Mick Collins was trying to put it out with a hosepipe but there was a poor water supply, and in his attempts to put out the fire his breeches were burned. The enemy appeared to have closed in, but there were bursts of machine-gun fire through the first-floor windows and the snipers found some targets. There were some high-spirited men running the gauntlet on the first floor, retrieving a large supply of cigarettes and tohacco. The garrison fell-in in the courtyard. A party was detailed to take our rather dangerous hand-grenades down to the basement. Some of the these were mere round tins tilled with shrapnel. This job was carried out calmly, although some sparks were falling down the lift-shaft into the basement. One man, seeing the danger, left his hand-grenades on the stairs and did not complete his journey. Our wounded were evacuated through the buildings and into Jervis Street Hospital, I believe. We then proceeded to leave the GPO, Pearse stood at the Henry Street exit with what appeared to be plans in his hand. There was some delay and there was something of a press behind him. The building was now well alight down to the ground floor. There was something of a crush, but no panic During this time a couple of shot— guns were accidentally discharged and a couple of men were wounded" — Vol. Joseph Good, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 388).

'There was grave danger that the ceiling would now collapse bringing a burning mass down on top of us...At this point I thought a song would be a good thing and I sang the 'Soldier's Song,' accompanied by a Cumann na mBan girl named Madge Fagan. Shortly after this I went to the Henry Street door to see what was happening and I saw most of HQ staff there, the two Pearses, Plunkett, McDermott, Tom Clarke. P.H. Pearse called me. He informed me that O'Rahilly had not returned and he asked me would I take some Volunteers and see what I could do in the way of securing a place to which the garrison could be evacuated in the direction of Moore Street" – Capt. Liam Tannam, GPO Garrison (BMH-WS 242).

"Outside in a side-street The O'Rahilly called for Volunteers with fixed bayonets to clear a barricade of the enemy. (In the interval all the prisoners were set free and allowed out in front before this incident). The late Tom Clarke tried to shoot a lock, so as to open a door to get through a building and save the men from exposing themselves passing a lane" – Capt. Peadar Bracken, GPO Garrison (BMH-WS 361).

"I encountered Seán McDermott who said "I have been looking for you; we are evacuating the Post Office and I want you to stay with us." I said "Where do we evacuate to?" and as I spoke someone said "Williams and Woods". I replied "That is just mad; Williams and Woods is in the hands of the British." I believe Pearse said "Well, O'Rahilly has just gone there." I said "My God! he'll be killed: it is certain death." I then asked "What way have they gone?" Henry Place was indicated. I drew my revolver and dashed across the road into Henry Place. I ran down Henry Place towards Moore Lane. A handful of men were there who had evidently accompanied O'Rahilly. They said "He's gone" which I took literally and did not investigate further" – Lieut. Seán McLoughlin, GPO Garrison (BMH-WS 290).



WICKS, Arthur Herbert aka John Neal:

Rank: Private (Joined at Liberty Hall).

Unit: Irish Citizen Army. Wicks had been involved in socialist movements in England for several years before being blacklisted. Based in the GPO Garrison & Metropole Outpost.

DOB: 11 May 1893. Born in Norwich, England to William Wicks and Ellen Raynham. Wicks was raised Church of England but it is unknown if he still practiced religion in his later life when he embraced socialism.

Address: 54 South Richmond St, Dublin. **Occupation:** Waiter at the Shelbourne Hotel.

Death: During the evacuation of the burning GPO, Andy Furlong's ammunition pouch exploded, blasting Wicks with a serious thigh wound. After the surrender, Wicks was transported to Dublin Castle and died in the Castle Yard upon a stretcher. **Buried:** The 1916 Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

Image Courtesy: Nicola Wicks, England.

Author's Note: The images of Arthur Wicks are the sole property of Ms. Nicola Wicks. With Nicola's kind permission, I was allowed to reproduce them for this publication only.

"Some have come from a land beyond the waves" – The Soldier's Song

"A stranger applied for permission to join us, which was granted. The identity of this man has never been firmly established. I afterwards heard that his name was thought to be Allen and that he was from London. He had Jewish features, dark hair and very bright, dark eyes and wore an 'IWW' button in his coat. He told me that he had came over to Dublin from England. That he was a 'conscientious objector' to fighting for capitalistic and imperialistic government, but that he also had a conscientious objection to being left out of a fight for Liberty."- Vol. Thomas Craven (NLI P8192), Joseph McGarrity Papers, Thomas Craven, Easter 1916 account, p.11).

"I remember, when chatting to a small group of men and women about the position, a burst of fire came on and a young Englishman, who was a friend of Séamus McGowan and a supporter of the Citizen Army, got hit in the stomach and died in a few minutes. We had to leave his body after us, but before we did so, a few prayers were said for the repose of his soul. I believe his name and address were found on him and his people informed in England afterwards" – Pte. Thomas Leahy, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 660).

'The wound in my hand becoming quite painful I made my way back to the First Aid Post which I found had apparently been cleared out by this time. Only Miss Julia Grenan was there and I did not trouble her but returned to where the Metropole garrison had, been drawn up. They were all gone, even the wounded, Neale had been removed...I made for the doorway leading into Henry Street. Members of the GPO garrison were running to this doorway, hesitating for a moment and then darting across through a hail of fire from British forces up Mary Street way. I was grasping my rifle in my left hand while blood was streaming from the right. As I was about to leave the building, I saw M. W. O'Reilly who beckoned to me to come and assist some others with a wounded man on a stretcher. I am ashamed to say I did not respond except by indicating my bloody right hand to him, and I turned and raced across Henry Street. I am sure I could have just as easily helped with the stretcher because as I joined a cluster of men from the GPO in Henry Place a call went out for men with bayonets to come forward, and, forgetting my wounded hand, I darted out, fixing my sword bayonet at the end of my Martini Henry rifle" — Vol. Charles Saurin, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 288).



Friday, 29th April 1916

LYNCH, Paddy:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.1 Coy, ICA. GPO Garrison.

DOB: 3 July 1870. Born in Aldeborough Parade, Dublin, to Patrick Lynch and Mary Anne

Occupation: Dock Labourer

Address: North Cumberland St, Dublin.

Death: According to Private Richard Corbally, Lynch was shot and killed during the evacuation of the GPO. As the garrison made its way towards the junction of Henry Place and Moore Lane, Lynch received a gunshot wound to the neck, causing near instant death. It was noted that his remains lay close to O'Brien's Mineral Water factory. His sister, Anne Donovan, did not know of her brother's whereabouts until the release of the first batch of prisoners in the summer of 1916, who informed her of Lynch's death.

Buried: JA 38, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

Ref: www.eastwallforall.ie.

The Sallant charse of moore screet

"We lined up in Henry Street just outside the GPO windows when the O'Rahilly briefly inspected our ranks, noting I dare say that more than one rifle lacked a bayonet. The inspection finished we formed fours. The O'Rahilly drew his sword and took his place in front. Then at the words of command, Quick March – at the double' we moved off along Henry Street and at a brisk trot rounded Moore Street corner. We were met with bursts of machine-gun fire from the barricades and I heard groans and thuds as several of my comrades fell. One of them was my friend Patrick Shortis RIP. I forget the exact number of casualties we suffered but they were comparatively heavy... After the first burst myself and six others swerved from the middle to the left-hand side of the street and hugging the shop fronts dashed on at breakneck speed for a distance of about 170 or 180 yards; the fleet-footed O'Rahilly he could run like a deer — kept nearer the right-hand pavement and led the nearest of us by six or seven yards. The charge carried us and him within 25 or 30 yards of the barricade when perceiving or sensing that the bulk of his party had failed to keep up with him, the O'Rahilly swerved into a doorway (the private door of Leahy's licensed premises). In the narrow framework he got sufficient cover by standing stiffly erect. Simultaneously, we seven sewerved into Riddle's Row, an alley on the opposite side of Moore Street and here we stood and stared across at him awaiting a signal. At this time I don't suppose a cat could have crossed Moore Street unscathed for besides a raking machine-gun fire from the British barricade the remainder of our party now more than half way down Moore Street and availing itself of as much cover as doorways and doorsteps afforded poured volley after volley into the enemy...For about half a minute O'Rahilly stood tensely in the doorway, then taking advantage of a momentary lull in the firing he nodded swiftly in our direction and blew two blasts on his whistle. A few seconds he waited then dashed out onto mid-street in the direction of Henry Street...He had covered only a few yards when he was hit from the barricade and he fell face forward, his sword clattering in front of him. He lay motionless for a few seconds and we thought him dead. Then with a great effort he raised himself a little on his left arm and with his right made the sign of the Cross. Again, he lay down and again such was the greyness of his face we thought him dead. The minutes, seconds -I cannot tell -I later he stirred and by supreme efforts, slowly and painfully dragged himself inch by inch into Sackville Lane a few yards away where he lay down for the last time" - Vol. Thomas Devine, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 428).

The evacuation to moore street

"We were opposite to Moore Lane when there was a terrific blaze of fire from the far end and we realised the British were in possession of the barricades. I turned back towards the Post Office and saw the whole garrison coming towards me at the run. There was terrible contusion, almost - panic. No one seemed to have any idea what to do. Somebody shouted that we were being fired on front the roof of a mineral water factory. I detailed a number of men to break the door down. Another party entered from the opposite door and they opened fire on each other - one man was killed and several wounded. I was incensed with rage calling "Have you all gone mad - what the hell is wrong!" and I drove them towards the wall threatening them. A temporary calm seemed to come over them and then Pearse with Connolly being carried on a stretcher and a little cavalcade of wounded followed with a few women - Julie Grennan, Winnie Carney. Seán McDermott came up to me saying "My God! we are not going to be caught like rats and killed without a chance to fight". I said "There is no need to get into a panic. I can get you out of here but there will be only one man giving orders and I will give them." He spoke to Connolly and Connolly agreed. He said "We have no chance now: this is the end." I then went around to the top of the column and spoke to some of the men in the front saying "We must get out of here at all costs. We are caught like rats." I then moved them across Moore Lane. The British were now alive to what was taking place and were opening up with all they bad. Beyond us the Post Office was a blazing inferno and the only light in the lane was the terrible glare in the skies. The wounded were groaning but we could not attend to them. I realised we had got to get past Henry Place. We smashed open the door of a mineral water place and found a motor van. I got a number of men to pull this out and we pushed it across the end of Moore Lane to screen us from view. Someone shouted that we were being fired on from a white cottage which was directly opposite Moore Lane. Smoke could be seen coming from the upper windows. I hurriedly gathered together some of the column amongst whom were Michael Staines, Oscar Traynor, Tom McGrath and others. I forced open the door with my shoulder and we dashed up the stairs but there was no one in the house" - Lieut. Seán McLoughlin, GPO Garrison (BMH-WS 290).

"Although there was firing down Henry St, we got safely across to Henry Place. Before we reached the corner of the 'L' of Henry Place we found some of the men in a panic as Henry Place at the end of Moore Lane was under machine-gun fire from the Rotunda Hospital. Seán McLoughlin lined the men up and steadied them. Joe Plunkett drew his sword and stood exposed in the middle of the machine-gun fire and allowed two men to rush across each time he dipped his sword. All got over safely including Connolly on the stretcher" – QM Michael Staines, GPO Garrison (BMH-WS 284).

"At Henry Place, we were enfiladed with machine-gun fire apparently from the Rotunda. We took cover and, in small numbers, turned the corner to reach the Moore Street houses; and, as each party dashed across the opening of Moore Lane, machine gun fire came down the lane. We all got across in safety. This would have been about eight o'clock on Friday night. It was still daylight, but very soon after, I remember, it was dark" – Vol. Fintan Murphy, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 370).



SHORTIS, Paddy:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: F Company, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. GPO Garrison.

London Batt., (Kimmage Unit), I.V.

DOB: 10 October 1892. Born in Ballybunion, Co. Kerry. Son of William Shortis

and Annie Browne.

Occupation: Wireless Operator.

Address: O'Connell Villas, Ballybough Rd, Dublin.

Death: Shortis was killed during the evacuation of the GPO. His section was struck by a fusillade of gunfire as the GHQ Garrison attempted to get down

Henry Lane.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP24748.

MACKEN, Francis:

Rank: Section-Commander.

Unit: E Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. GPO Garrison.

DOB: 15 July 1887. Born at 2 York St, Dublin, to John Macken and Madeline

Morel.

Address: 17 Main St, Rathfarnham, Dublin.

Occupation: Barber.

Death: Macken was killed during the evacuation of the GPO. His section was struck by a fusillade of gunfire as they attempted to charge down Moore St

with The O'Rahilly.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. The exact

location of his grave is unknown.

MSPC Ref: 1D424.







CARRIGAN, Charles Edward:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: B Coy, 1st Batt, Dublin Bde, I.V & Kimmage Garrison, GPO Garrison.

- A Coy, Glasgow Batt, I.V.
- Irish Republican Brotherhood (Scotland Circle Representative on the IRB Supreme Council, 1915-16).
- William Nielson Sluagh (Glasgow), Na Fianna Éireann (Formerly)
- Chairman, Éire Óg Craobh Sinn Féin Cumann, Glasgow.

DOB: 28 April 1882. Born at 11 Moore St, Calton, Glasgow, Scotland, to Edward Carrigan, who was found dead in mysterious circumstances in a police cell in 1891 and Catherine McFall, a native of Rasharkin, Co. Antrim.

Occupation: Tailor.

Address: 28 North Frederick St, Dublin / 65 Eglinton St, Gorbals, Glasgow, Scotland.

Death: Carrigan was shot and killed, on his 34th birthday, during the evacuation of the GPO. His section was struck by a fusillade of gunfire as they attempted to charge down Moore St with The O'Rahilly.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery.

MSPC Ref: DP1538.







MULVIHILL, Michael:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: London Batt., I.V. & Kimmage Garrison, Irish Volunteers. GPO Garrison. Irish Republican Brotherhood (1912-16).

DOB: 1 April 1879. Born at Ardoughter, Ballyduff, Lixnaw, Co. Kerry, to John Mulvihill and Mary Connor.

Address: London, England / Kincora Hotel, Parnell Square, Dublin.

Occupation: Civil Servant (GPO, London).

Death: Mulvihill was killed during the evacuation of the GPO. His remains

were found in Moore Lane near the junction of Henry Place.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D208.

COYLE, Henry Joseph (Harry):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: F Company, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 27 July 1888. Son of Henry Coyle and Teresa Connor of 35

William St, Dublin. **Occupation:** Slater.

Address: 32 Leinster Ave, Fairview, Dublin.

Familial: Coyle married Alice Coffey on 25 November 1915. Their son, Henry O'Rahilly Coyle was born after the death of his father. His mother gave him the O'Rahilly attachment in honour of The O'Rahilly. Death: Coyle was killed during the evacuation of the GPO. Under pressures of enemy gunfire, Coyle attempted to burst open a door with his rifle in Henry Place. Apparently, the loaded weapon discharged. Other sources stated that Coyle was struck by sniper fire as he stopped

to break in a door.

Buried: DG45½ Dublin Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

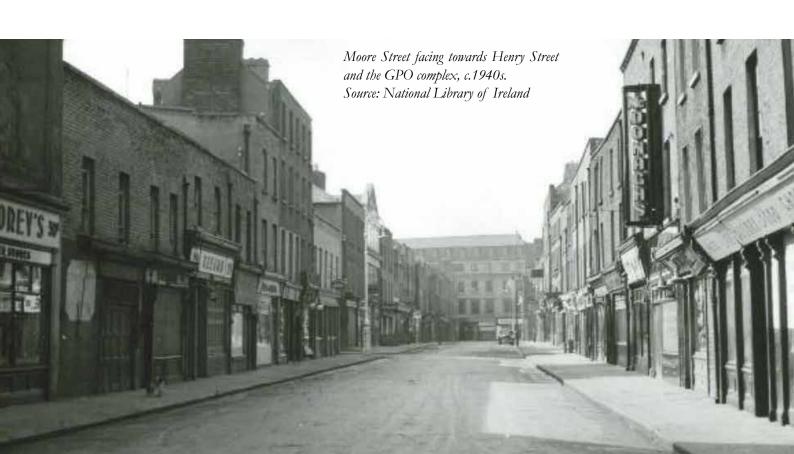
MSPC Ref: 1D144.



The idea was to cover our men who had to erect a barricade or obstruction for all in the Mineral Water factory to cross into the houses in Moore St. In the rush and charge I stumbled and fell, due to having a heavy load on my shoulders. I found myself being helped to my feet by P.H. Pearse and Vincent Poole. Having got across the danger spot then under fire I found all my comrades of the post safe. At this stage, in looking round for entry to the houses, a Volunteer named Harry Coyle was killed by a sniper's bullet while trying to open the side door of a shop in the lane. He had come through the whole week without any injury. However, I whispered a prayer in his ear and moved his body to one side" — Pte. Thomas Leahy (BMH-WS 660).

"A barricade was thrown up at the intersection of Moore Lane and Moore Street, and we took turns in manning it. While on the barricade, an incident occurred, which, I think is worth recording. On the far side of Moore Street, a British soldier was lying, badly wounded in the stomach and calling for help. Despite the fact that the street was swept with machine-gun fire from the Parnell Street end, George Plunkett took a water-bottle from the man alongside me, crossed Moore Street, gave the soldier a drink and carried him back to our headquarters. Not satisfied with that, Plunkett went across again and brought the soldier's rifle back" – Vol. Seán Nunan, GPO Garrison, (BMH-WS 1744).

"I forced open the door with my shoulder and we dashed up the stairs but there was no one in the house. I then came back down and gave orders that the men were to be moved across in small groups and they were to move into the houses in Moore Street at the top of Moore Lane and they were to break their way through from house to house as far as they could go. Then the wounded with Connolly were moved across into the place between Henry Place and Moore Street, still leaving them in the open. A woman came to the door to see what was happening and was shot dead by one of our men. We thought we were being attacked. I disarmed him and struck him and Seán McDermott went to console the mother and as far as I know I believe later in the night he gave her some of the money which he had been carrying for Headquarters purposes. We now managed to get all the men into the buildings and I decided to move Connolly with the stretcher into the first house which was a grocer's shop at the corner of the lane. He was taken into the kitchen and in the meantime I went into Moore Street to carry out reconnaissance but the British were at the other end in force and opened up with machine-guns. I could see then we were in an even worse plight than I had realised. One of the men came out and said that Mr. McDermott wanted me to come and have some tea. When I got into the kitchen, Connolly was laid on a stretcher on the floor. Sitting by him was Miss Carney, I believe Miss Grennan, Elizabeth O'Farrell, Seán McDermott, Tom Clarke, P.H. Pearse, Willie Pearse, Joseph Plunkett and several of our own wounded including some British wounded. I was given some tea and we had a meal in silence. Seán McDermott then spoke saying "Now, Seán, you are going to have a big job. You will have to take charge now. You are the only one that is likely to get us out of here". He added "Mr. Connally and the others have agreed that you take Mr. Connolly's place and all military commands will be given by you from now on". He continued "I don't know how long this will be". I said a trifle foolishly "While there's life there's hope" - Cmdt. Seán McLoughlin, Moore Street HQ, (BMH-WS 290).



"Connolly said "Well you seemed to be in at the beginning and in at the end. Have you any idea of what you propose to do now?" I said "We are now paying the penalty of not having a line of retreat. We ought to have gone the other way, as I told you earlier, down Henry Street towards the Four Courts and that is what we will have to do as soon as the men are rested but it will be impossible to move them now as the faintest sound will be traced by the British and any movement now will be uncontrolled as it is impossible in a confused situation in the dark to get a weary body of men to think clearly or obey military commands." Pearse said that was very sensible. I said "We shall move as soon as daylight comes; in the meantime, I must have a look around." Seán McDermott, who was the most active man there, said. "What shall we do in the meantime?" I said "The most sensible thing you can all do is to have a few hours sleep" I then went out and. up the stairs and getting a number of men amongst whom were Tom McGrath, Séamus McGowan, Paddy Murrin and numerous others. I told them we must burrow as far as possible before daylight, that to evacuate Moore Street the men would have to be spread out over the widest possible front, that in any movement out of an enclosed position the close bunching of the men was a gift to the enemy as they could be mown down en -masse. Scattered, they presented a smaller target and offered a greater maximum of safety. Various officers were appointed amongst whom were Diarmuid Lynch, Henderson, Bulfin and orders were given that the burrowing was to be carried on without cessation all night long without a break in relays each party taking its turn to break through while the others resisted"- Cmdt. Seán McLoughlin, Moore Street HQ, (BMH-WS 290).

CRENIGAN, John Laurence:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Swords), 5th Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V. Fought at the Battle of Ashbaurne

DOB: 7 August 1894. Born at Island Bridge House Lodge to John Crenigan and Anne McNally.

Address: Roganstown, Swords, Co. Dublin.

Occupation: Farm Labourer. Former Tramways Employee but resigned when he refused to enlist in the British Army.

Death: Whilst engaged in a gunbattle with RIC at Ashbourne, Co. Meath, Crenigan was shot and killed by DI Harry Smith who in turn was shot in the head by Frank Lawless immediately after killing Crenigan.

Buried: Killossory Graveyard, Kilsallaghan, Co. Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D18.







Saturday, 29th April 1916

O'RAHILLY, Michael Joseph (The O'Rahilly):

Rank: Director of Arms.

Unit: Provisional Committee, Irish Volunteers.

- Standing Committee, I.V. (July 1914).

DOB: 22 April 1875. Born in Ballylongford, Co. Kerry, to Richard

O'Rahilly and Ellen Mangan.

Address: 40 Herbert Park, Ballsbridge, Dublin.

Occupation: Newspaper Editor.

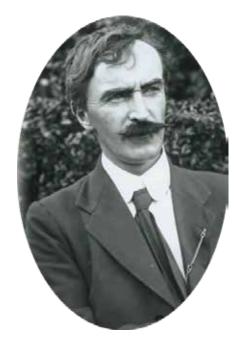
Familial: On 15 April 1899, O'Rahilly married Annie Hickey Brown, in New York City. Their children were Robert (1900-1903), Richard McEllistrim O'Rahilly (1903-1984), Aodogan (1904-2000), Niall (1907-1988), Maolmuire (b.1911) and Rory (1916-1989).

Death: On 28 April, as the situation in the GPO worsened, O'Rahilly volunteered to lead the break-out towards Great Britain Street / Parnell Street. As he led a charge down Moore Street, a machine-gun positioned at the mouth of Moore Street and Parnell Street opened fire, killing several volunteers and fatally wounding O'Rahilly. Having slumped into a doorway in Moore St, O'Rahilly knew his position was noticed and decided to dash across the street to Sackville Lane. He was wounded

diagonally from shoulder to hip by sustained gunfire. O'Rahilly remained alive in the sheltered back street overnight and medical attention was ignored by British officers after the formal surrender. Margaret O'Farrell and other Volunteers noted O'Rahilly slumped on the street. Before he had succumbed to the wounds, O'Rahilly penned a note to his wife which was memorialised at the site of his death in 2006. It is unknown exactly when O'Rahilly succumbed to the wounds as his remains were strictly guarded by the British throughout Saturday, 29th April.

Buried: The Republican Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery.

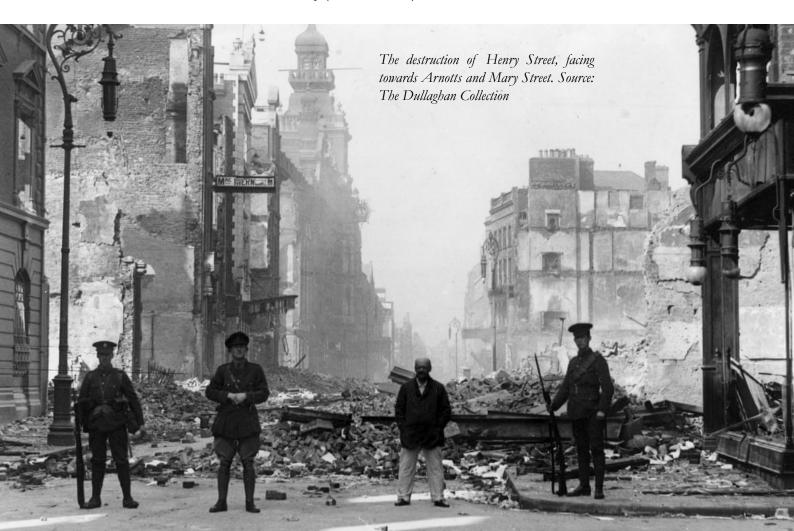
MSPC Ref: 1D493.



"Written after I was shot. Darling Nancy I was shot leading a rush up Moore Street and took refuge in a doorway. While I was there I heard the men pointing out where I was and made a bolt for the laneway I am in now. I got more [than] one bullet I think. Tons and tons of love dearie to you and the boys and to Nell and Anna. It was a good fight anyhow. Please deliver this to Nannie O'Rahilly, 40 Herbert Park, Dublin. Goodbye Darling."

"When I awoke the next time it was daylight. There were sounds of firing some distance away. I got up and moved through the buildings towards an end house. There were a number of Volunteers there, including George Plunkett. We could see a British barricade nearby. A party was lined up to rush the barricade when orders came that we were not to fire on any British soldiers until further orders. I think it was Seán McDermott who brought this order to us and I think it was Seán McLoughlin, who had a yellow band, signifying Commandant rank, that spread the order" – Vol. Séumas Robinson, Moore Street HQ, (BMH-WS 1744).

"Myself, Desmond Ryan, Kilgannon and all the St. Enda's boys proceeded to break the divisions between the houses for about half the length of the street. The walls were quite thin, and there was no bother breaking them. We reached as far as Price's, or O'Hanlon's which was a fish-shop. I remember the smells there. We spent Friday night barricading all the houses that we occupied by throwing down all the furniture from the rooms - clearing all the rooms - down the stairways into the bottom halls, blocking up the doorways. One shell hit a house which we had evacuated, down at the lower part of Moore Street, and flattened it out absolutely. It went down like a house of cards. We had to evacuate the civilians from the houses, of course - under great pressure too. Some were actually trying to get across the street. We did not get as far as the junction at Sackville Place. We got up quite near the barricade. Early on Saturday morning, I would not call it an order exactly, but the opinion seemed to have been formed that the barricade at the Parnell Street end of Moore Street should be attacked and that George Plunkett, who was a Staff Captain, should take command; but it never materialised. I don't know why - possibly because the surrender came, although that was not until late on Saturday evening, I think. We got within about forty or fifty yards of that barricade eventually. We could have attacked the barricade with grenades but we were afraid that some of the houses up above, on the west side of the street had been occupied" — Lieut. Éamonn Bulfin, Moore Street HQ, (BMH-WS 497).





MANNING, Peter Paul:

Rank: Captain (Battlefield Commission).

Unit: G Company, 1st Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V. Church St Outpost DOB: 25 April 1890. Born at 30 Temple Buildings, Dublin. Son of

John Manning and Bridget Smyth. Address: 4 Broadstone Avenue, Dublin

Occupation: Paper Ruler.

Death: Manning was shot in the neck while occupying a room over Moore's Coach factory on North Brunswick St, killing him instantly.

Buried: KJ243 St. Patrick's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. MSPC Ref: 1D80.

"Some time on Saturday morning when I awoke all the leaders were there. Pearse sat at Connolly's head on the right, a nurse on his left, Plunkett beside her. McDermott was beside Pearse, Clarke and Seán McGarry were at the foot. Pearse was talking and, wanting to make a sketch, he took a picture from the wall, burst the back and made a sketch on it of Moore St. area. I then collected my rifles and went to the forward post. I did not see Connolly after

that" - Vol. Seán Price, Moore Street HQ, (BMH-WS 769).

DWAN, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: F Company, 1st Battalion, Dublin Brigade, I.V. Church St Outpost. DOB: 10 May 1890. Born at 13 Wellington Place, Dublin, to James Dwan and Mary Sullivan.

Address: 1 Lower Gardiner St, Dublin. Occupation: Railway Employee.

Death: Dwan was killed in the Church Street /North King Street area. The exact date of his death is disputed by several sources. They Died by Pearse's Side by Ray Bateson claims he died on the night of 28 April. The DOTIR records Dwan's death as 30 April from wounds received. The LP states 24 April. His family's pension application states 27 April. Dwan received a gunshot wound to the head whilst manning a barricade and died of his wounds.

Buried: LI 330 St. Bridget's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D30.



FARRELL, Patrick: Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Company, 1st Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V. Farrell had joined the Redmondites after the August 1914 split but rejoined when the Rising broke out. Church Street Outpost.

DOB: c.1896. Born in 1 George's Hill, Dublin, to Thomas Farrell and Annie McMullen.

Address: 169 Parnell St, Dublin.

Occupation: Plasterer.

Death: Farrell was killed by sniper fire whilst manning positions in the Church Street area which was suffering intense exchange of gunfire as the British cordon tightened. The exact timeframe of his death is often debated between Friday 28 April and Saturday morning.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D33.





HURLEY, Seán:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: F Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Church St Outpost.

DOB: 3 July 1887. Born at Monlagow, Drinagh, Co. Cork, to John

Hurley and Kate Walsh. A childhood friend of Michael Collins. Occupation: Former Accounts manager of Harrods, London /

Accountant.

Marital Status: Hurley was engaged to marry Ms. Kathleen O'Brien. Death: Hurley received a fatal head wound, which caused serious skull

damage, whilst manning a barricade on Church Street.

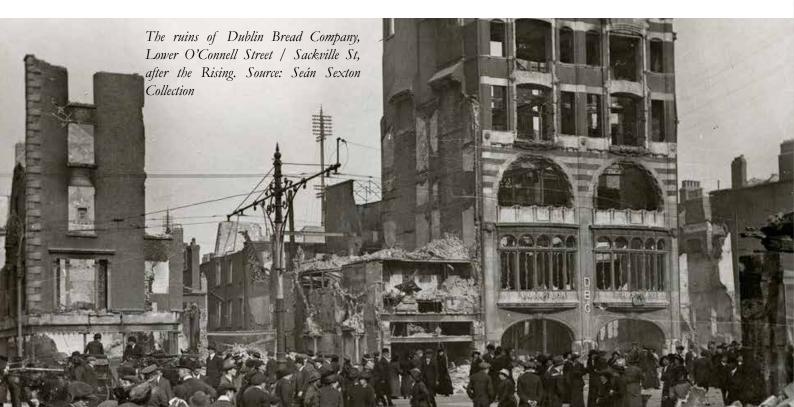
Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D229.

"Finally, Headquarters room where Connolly lies wounded and silent with Pearse and Plunkett conversing beside him gives orders for its last meal. "Cheer up, boys", cries an officer passing through the room I am in, "Good news soon". The officers are reported to be tidying themselves up. I meet Willie Pearse and ask for news. "Connolly has been asked out to negotiate", he says, "They have decided to go to save the men from slaughter, for slaughter it is. But say nothing yet as it may not come to anything". Orders are given that there is to be no shooting upon any account. Pearse

passes out alone as firm as a rock. I went up to Headquarter's room. Plunkett is calm. Tears are in McDermott's eyes. So too with Willie Pearse. Connolly stares in front of him. We are marched through the rooms in companies. Seán McDermott reads Pearse's letter and explains we have surrendered to save not ourselves but the citizens. We are hopelessly outclassed in munitions but he is proud of us. Our work will tell someday, and this week of Easter will be remembered. He orders food, cheese, bread, and some fruit from cans to be served out, and recommends us to take a good meal as we may not get much where we are going to, and we may be there some time. At last, we line up in Moore Street for the last march as some Volunteers term it. Plunkett marches beside us, with Willie Pearse, carrying, both of them, white flags on small poles. (At least in my memory of the time it was Willie Pearse - of this I am certain; and I thought Plunkett but this was later disputed). Corpses lie here and there on the cobbles and pavements, waxen with red gashes in their heads - British soldiers, Volunteers, civilians, bloody, prostrate, strangely still and quiet. Around and as far as we can see the buildings smoulder still" - Vol. Desmond Ryan, Moore Street HQ, (BMH-WS 724).

"We then marched out into Moore Street, and, as we left, Seán MacDiarmada spoke to each group and congratulated us on the fight we had put up. We marched up Moore Street to Henry Street, and just before we turned into Henry Street, I saw the body of The O'Rahilly lying on the sidewalk. Then into O'Connell Street where he downed arms near the Gresham Hotel" - Vol. Seán Nunan, Moore Street HQ, (BMH-WS 1744).





HOWARD, Seán Bernard:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: B Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Church St Outpost.

DOB: 2 February 1899. Born in the Rotunda Hospital, Dublin, to George

Howard and Annie Brien of 61 Aungier Street, Dublin.

Occupation: Clerk for Dublin Corporation.

Address: 26 Temple Cottages, Broadstone, Dublin.

Death: Howard was hit by sniper fire on 27 April whilst manning positions in the Church Street & North King Street area which was suffering intense exchange of gunfire as the British cordon tightened. He died of his wounds two days later.

Buried: NI3081/2 St. Patrick's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D440.

"We were to proceed to headquarters in the Bakery with all our arms and equipment for unconditional surrender to the British, timed for one o'clock. What had happened we knew not but there was the stark reality – unconditional surrender and the destruction for God knows how long of the movement... We hastily got all our arms, ammunition and equipment together, and made our way with as much haste as possible along the line of communication. The time was very short, the crucial moment of surrender was rapidly approaching. Over walls and along the rere [sic] of Barrow Street, we hastened and mounted the embankment of cinders to the Railway line at Barrow Street Bridge. The sniping at the time was intense and it was only by taking cover some wagons that our party came through unscathed" - Capt. Joseph O'Byrne, Boland's Mill Garrison (BMH-WS 160).

O'FLANAGAN, Patrick Joseph (Pa-Jo):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Church St Outpost.

DOB: 20 August 1888. Born to Christopher O'Flanagan and Eliza

Nelson at 30½ Moore St, Dublin. Address: 11 Hardwicke St, Dublin.

Occupation: Poulterer.

Familial: On 4 September 1910, O'Flanagan married Mary Gibson at the Pro-Cathedral, Dublin. Their children were Alice (1911-2000), Christopher (b.1913) and Thomas (1915-1997).

Death: O'Flanagan was seriously wounded by machine-gun fire when he dashed across King St towards Reilly Fort after replenishing ammunition from nearby outposts. He succumbed within minutes to a serious neck wound.

Buried: 1916 Plot, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D94.



WALSH, Philip:

Rank: Section-Commander.

Unit: G Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Church St. Outpost. DOB: 13 July 1888. Son of Patrick Walsh and Elizabeth McEvoy.

Address: 43 Manor Place, Stoneybatter, Dublin.

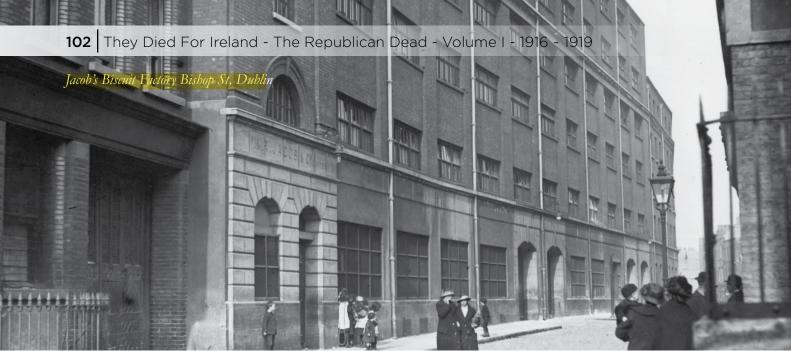
Occupation: Book gilder.

Death: Walsh was killed on North Brunswick St during a reconnaissance mission to verify if the Reilly's Fort outpost had been cut off from the main garrisons. The specific date of his death is debated between Thursday, 27 April to Saturday morning, 29 April.

Buried: FG24 ½ Dublin Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D324.







O'GRADY, John James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Company, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Jacob's Mill Garrison.

DOB: 7 April 1889. Born at 52 High St, Dublin, to Charles O'Grady and Ellen Murray.

Address: 32 Lower Ormond Quay, Dublin.

Occupation: Crane Operator.

Familial: On 30 August 1915, O'Grady married Josephine Gray at the Pro-Cathedral, Dublin. They had no issue.

Death: A bicycle section within the Jacob's Factory Garrison was sent out under Lieutenant Daniel O'Riordan to draw off British fire on the Boland's Mill positions. The unit faced tremendous firepower at the corner of Merrion Square and Upper Mount Street near Holles St. Hospital before retreating. During the retreat towards York St, the unit received shots from British troops at the mouth of Grafton St in St. Stephen's Green. O'Grady received a gunshot wound to the abdomen. He was taken to Adelaide Hospital and subsequently died from the injury.

Buried: St. James' Churchyard, Thomas St, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D172.

"On Thursday or Friday, I am not sure which, we sent out a patrol of about twelve men with Lt. Denny O'Riordan to try and make contact with other units or find out exactly the disposition of the enemy. On returning, fire was opened on them from Harcourt Street and, I think, from Grafton Street, and a Volunteer named O'Grady was shot. They carried him into Jacob's, and on examination, it was found he was seriously wounded. He was then brought over to the Adelaide Hospital, and was taken in, but he died the following day. He was a young married man" – Lieut. Thomas Slater, Jacob's Factory Garrison, (BMH-WS 263).

The surrender - An Account

"It was a good stretch up the street. I don't know what kind of rumours we heard then, but they were generally to the effect that we were finished. There was talk of surrender. At about three o'clock in the afternoon, we were all commanded to parade out in Moore Street. Large numbers protested against this order, but eventually we were all assembled. I believe it was Willie Pearse who conveyed to us the message from P.H. Pearse that we were to surrender. After standing there for a considerable time, we marched through Henry Street into Upper O'Connell Street, on the Gresham Hotel side, where we were lined up at the pavement, with our arms. The British were at the top of the street, by the Parnell Monument. We were given orders to advance to the line of the tram-track, to lay down our arms, and to retire back to the pavement again. The British then rushed down on us, and searched us individually for arms. After a considerable time, we were marched, under escort, up to the green front of the Rotunda Hospital, where we were all commanded to get onto the grass. We were placed under armed guard, and remained there — men and women — higgledy piggledy, all night" — Fintan Murphy (BMH-WS370).



In order to prevent the further slaughter of Dublin citizens, and in the hope of saving the lives of our followers now surrounded and hopelessly outnumbered, the members of the Provisional Governmenta present at Head Quarters have agreed to an unconditional surrender, and the Commandants of the various districts in the City and country will order their commands to lay down arms.

Dublin

8. N. Deare 294 April 1916 3.45 h.m.

copy

I apre to these conditions for the men only under my own command in the moore Street District and for the men in Stephens grown Command.

> siqued James Convolly april 29/16

After we seltation with bornel Ceaunt I have compained the order, a precipe to move ditional Mous Wand arell,

Commandent 30-11-1816. 3-15 / 12.

EVENTS IN ASHBOURNE, CO. MEATH DURING EASTER WEEK



RAFFERTY, Thomas:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Company, 5th (Fingal) Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Fought at the Battle of Ashbourne

Address: Main Street, Lusk, Co. Dublin. Occupation: Post Office Employee.

DOB: 3 July 1894. Son of James Rafferty and Ellen McAllister of Commons,

Lusk, Co. Dublin.

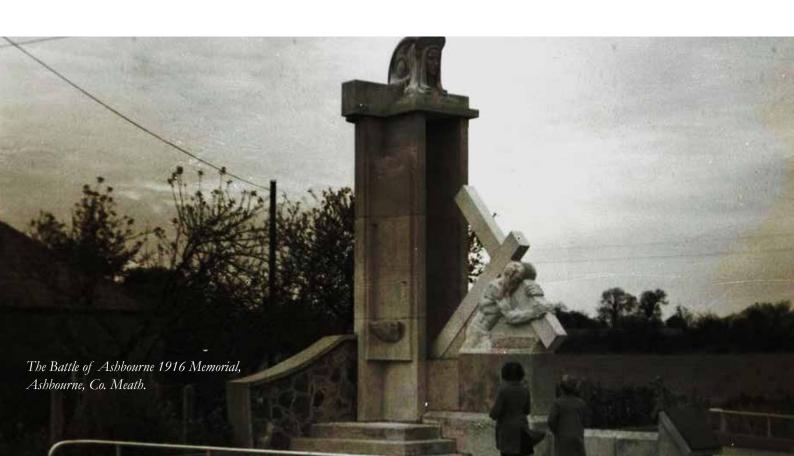
Death: Rafferty was mortally wounded from a gunshot when attempting to observe RIC positions during the Battle of Ashbourne in Co. Meath, dying on Saturday, 30 April 1916.

Buried: St. Macullin's Cemetery, Lusk, Co. Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D100.

"Thank God it is for Ireland you died." - Mrs. Ellen Rafferty after seeing her son's body laid out.

"On Easter Monday evening after we arrived in Finglas, Dick Mulcahy, Paddy Houlihan and another man named Blanchfield joined us. They really belonged to city units of the Volunteers, but said they could not get in contact with their own men and came out to us. Whether this is correct or, as some believe they had been detailed by Volunteer Headquarters to join us, I do not know but, from thence on Dick Mulcahy, without actually assuming command, was, to all intents and purposes, our Commanding Officer. He seemed to be in charge of planning and operations. While in Finglas nothing unusual happened and life seemed to be going on normally in the city. We left Finglas about midday on Tuesday. By this time, we could hear heavy firing going on in the city but we had made no contact so far with the enemy. We cycled to the Knocksedan area and went into camp at an old farmhouse at Kileek, sleeping on straw in the sheds. On Wednesday morning we left Kileek and cycled towards Swords, travelling via Mr. Usher's training establishment and Knocksedan cross-roads. I was one of the rear party. We travelled in pairs, well dispersed out to guard against surprise. As we came near Swords a motor cyclist dressed in civilian attire came from that direction and travelling very fast. Frank Lawless shouted at me to stop him. He did not stop when signalled to do so but rode through, so I fired at him but, to my dismay, I did not hit him or at least he did not stop and got clean away. I do not know who he was but suspect that he was scouting for the British forces. When I and, the rear party arrived in Swords the garrison in the RIC Barracks then had already surrendered to our foremost elements. They had put up no resistance" - Vol. Michael McAllister, Finglas, Co. Dublin, (BMH-WS 1494).



"The Fingal Battalion consisted of four officers namely, Comdt. Tom Ashe, Vice-Comdt. Frank Lawless, Capt. James V. Lawless and Capt. Dr. Richard Hayes with about thirty-five men, together with Lieut. Dick Mulcahy, Tom Maxwell and Paddy Grant, members of the 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade and five members of "B" Company, 1st Battalion, Dublin Brigade, namely Paddy Holohan, Peadar Blanchfield, his brother Tom, Arthur O'Reilly and myself, together with one of the Liverpool Irish, Willie Walsh with Miss Mollie Adrian of Oldtown of the Cumann na mBan" - Vol. Jerry Golden, B/1 Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 177).

"Six carbines and two service Webley revolvers with a plentiful supply of ammunition was the haul from the barracks, these things



being a very welcome addition to our scanty armament. I got some of the revolver ammunition for myself, as I was already armed with a .455 Webley as well as a long Lee-Enfield rifle... Meanwhile the others had been busy demolishing the telegraphic communications, taking the instruments from the post office and so on, but, disappointed with our last raid, we retired from the town to a deserted farmhouse at Baldwinstown, about a mile east of Garristown, where we camped for the night, having set a watch on the barracks at Garristown lest there should be any further developments there. Since then, I have learned that Baldwinstown was once the hone of John Carroll, who led the Fingal men towards Tara in 1798. Captured by the Yeomen at Garristown he was sent to Dublin for trial and was hanged on Queen's Street Bridge. Strange that our camp should be the site of his home. The farmyard at Baldwinstown made a fairly comfortable camp - plenty of hay and straw for bedding, and sound buildings to house us, and, being exhausted by our efforts of the day, we needed no sleeping draughts, though guards and sentries were rigidly maintained...Following our doily plan of alternating duties, Charlie Weston's section formed the advance guard, my section the rearguard, while Ned Rooney's section was the main body. We moved cautiously towards the crossing of the main Dublin-Slane road known as Rathcross, with intervals of about two hundred yards between the sections...It was only when we began to move towards the crossroads that a reconnaissance of the vicinity of the barracks disclosed the fact that, not alone was the barrack occupied, but that it appeared to have been reinforced, and was being placed in a state of defence. I believe it was assumed by us, following our discovery of the evacuation of Garristown barracks, that all of these outlying barracks had been similarly evacuated. At any fate, up to this I had heard no mention of any attack on a harracks, nor was our column disposed in such a way as to deal with such a situation. The first I knew of the attack was when we were halted on the road some hundred yards before reaching the main road, and inquiring the reason for the delay, I learned that Weston's section was

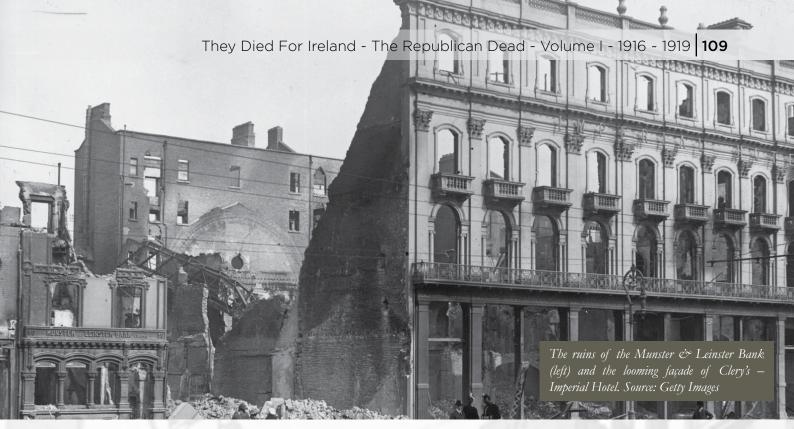
attacking the police barracks. Ned Rooney's section and mine had come close together at this point, so, in discussion with Rooney, I learned something of the lay of the land and had him point out the barracks to me from the top of the bank on our left. This seemed to be a two-storey square house about two fields away to our loft front, and I noted that it did not appear to have any windows facing north or west. While we were looking at it, some shooting started from the direction of the barracks, and just then a messenger front Ashe up on the main road came back to instruct us, that is, Rooney and I, to move our sections into a position in rear of the barracks, not to fire on it, but there await further instructions. Had we then known it, we had just entered upon what was to prove to be our first real battle, to end in victory only after five and a half hours bitter fighting. But, just then, we joked and talked of other things and enjoyed the bright sunshine as we lay against the side of the ditch we occupied, wondering casually, perhaps, what Weston and the others were doing up at the barracks. Meanwhile, what had happened to Weston's sections, I only learned about that while we ate our second and last meal for that day just at nightfall. Two scouts, moving a little ahead of Weston's section - Mick McAllister and Jerry Golden - noticed two policemen in full battle array busily engaged in erecting a barricade of planks and barrels across the main road in front of the barracks while their carbines stood against the bank nearby. The two Volunteers rushed forward with rifles at the ready, each covering a man and demanding their surrender, while the police in amazed surprise gazed spellbound for a moment or two. The man McAllister covered then raised his hands over his head, but the other, a burly sergeant, made a rush to grab his carbine, disregarding the threatening rifle levelled at him by Golden. Golden's reaction was extraordinary and only to be explained by the fact that he had not yet been under fire or seen men killed in battle. Reluctant to fire upon the unarmed man, he dropped his own rifle and, running forward, grasped him around the waist before he could reach the carbine" - Lieut. Joseph V. Lawless, Swords Coy, 5th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V., (BMH-WS 1043).

"We now shouted at the police to surrender. There was no reply so we fired a volley through the windows and Blanchfield, who was with us, threw some kind of a home-made homb. This made a terrific noise and let off a lot of smoke but otherwise did no damage. The police now shouted out to us that they would surrender. We shouted back at them to come out with their hands up. Immediately after telling the police to come out, we were the recipients of a volley of rifle fire from the Cross of the Rath which was a few hundred yards in our left rear. On looking in that direction we could see a number of cars pulled up on the side of the main road just short of the crossroads and on the Kilmoon side of the crossroads. More cars were in the act of pulling up further back along the road and we could see figures of men jumping from them and, apparently, taking cover on the side of the road. There seemed to be a mile of cars halted north of the crossroads. Rumours had been prevalent during the preceding days, one of which was that a British Naval Brigade had landed in Dundalk and we now concluded that this was this Brigade coming for us. We now jumped up and ran across the road and jumped into the field on the opposite or west side. From here we made our way under cover of the roadside hedge back to the Rath crossroads where the firing was coming from...We could see that a number of the enemy force had taken cover underneath the cars and we also realised that it was a big force of RIC we were up against. We proceeded to deal with the policemen underneath the cars and those that exposed themselves on the roadside. We opened up with rapid fire on them and soon my rifle was burning my hands. This pinned the police to the round and what fire was coming from them now became very erratic. Some of our men alleged that the RIC in the barracks at our rear also fired on us. I doubt this. Under the circumstances it would be very hard to say if they did. If they did, their fire would, to a small extent, be a danger to their comrades. As I said before, our men were good natural shots and at this short range I knew we were decimating, the enemy in their positions. After the initial burst of fire by us, our men settled down very calmly and, although this was our first experience of being under fire, they were behaving as veterans. They were not firing wildly or wasting their ammunition but deliberately picking their targets and dealing with them very cooly in their own time. I was satisfied that whatever would be the outcome of the fight the RIC would have a lot of casualties. Dick Mulcahy, who was with the main body of our force back on the Borranstown road, had come up to us prior to this and asked Charlie Weston how many policemen were up the road. Charlie replied that there were about a hundred. Mulcahy said 'Pity it is not a thousand. I will deal with them fellows. Do not let them get down below the crossroads." He then crossed the ditch and the road as if nothing was happening and disappeared across country towards Borranstown. We continued to engage the enemy whose firing now became very spasmodic. They occasionally hit the bank we were behind but did not injure any of us and there was little or no movement on their part...It is impossible to reckon time under such circumstances. Some of our fellows say we were there for a couple of hours. At any rate it took some considerable time for Mulcahy to get back to the main body and take them across country to outflank the enemy. Meanwhile, eight of us were holding up this big force of RIC. After a long period, we could observe a commotion starting near the top of the incline in the Kilmoon direction and could hear the fire of rifles and shotguns and we knew that our main body was engaging the police at the other end of their position. Soon we could see some of the police leaving their positions and running towards our position. They would run a short distance and then throw themselves down on the roadside. Soon they would be up again and repeat this performance. All this time they were presenting beautiful targets to us and were crowding in on their comrades who were nearest to us and who were not in any happy position. It was soon apparent that the police were in a state of confusion, and some of them had already discarded their rifles. We now ceased firing and got up from our position and advanced up the road. The enemy fire had died out completely now and there seemed to be no further fight left in them. The police now came out from their positions with their hands up and we herded them in together to a central position where we were joined by Mulcahy and Ashe and the remainder of our men. Their arms and equipment were now collected up and Doctor Hayes, who had now come up, set about tending to their wounded. They seemed to have a big number killed and wounded. I remember that District Inspector Smith was, sitting in a car with what appeared to be half his hand blown away... I accompanied Ashe to the barracks but when we were about eighty yards or so from it, twelve policemen came out of the barracks unarmed. They were led by District Inspector Fitzgerald I think that was his name who, strangely, was wearing a white-crowned yachtsman's cap over his RIC officer's uniform. Fitzgerald had a revolver in his hand and he walked up to Ashe and presented the revolver to him in the proper way, saying "Allow me to present you with my revolver Commandant". Ashe took the gun and thanked him. We then took them back the road to where the other prisoners were. The arms from the barracks were now collected by our men...We had two men killed and three wounded. Some others of our men had slight wounds but not of any serious nature and not serious enough to stop their carrying on which would be a hard thing to



do now" - Vol. Mick McAllister, Swords Coy, 5th Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1494).

(Left) – Ashbourne RIC Barracks, Co. Meath.



Monday, 1st May 1916



CUNNINGHAM, Andrew Christopher:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, Irish Volunteers.

DOB: 23 December 1889. Born at 145 Upper Abbey Street, Dublin, to

Michael John Cunningham and Lizzie Whearty. **Address:** 77 Park View, Pigeon House Rd, Dublin.

Familial: Cunningham married Kathleen Darling on 10 September 1913. Their children were Michael Christopher (1914-1973) and Alice (1916-2003).

Occupation: Silk Weaver.

Death: Cunningham was shot and fatally wounded on Ringsend Road by the British Army while looking for food for his family. His service is often not recognised and he is often recorded as a civilian casualty.

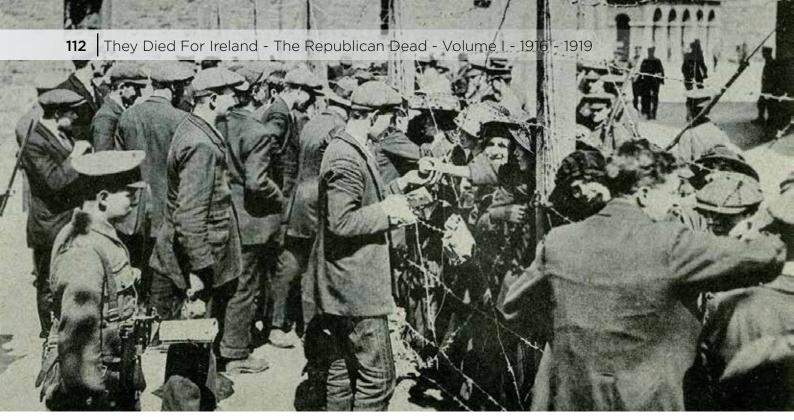
Buried: Buried: 36/T/West, Deans Grange Cemetery, Dublin.



"We were then all marched and herded on to the small patch of grass in front of the Rotunda Hospital, and forced back until we were closely packed. There was barely standing room. We were surrounded by bayonets, and we gradually sank down and squatted somehow. Those nearest the margin of the grass plot were threatened with rifle butts when they attempted to stretch their feet on the pathway. One wretched little British officer flashed a lamp in our faces, saying, I know this one — and that one...!' He had been our prisoner in the GPO, and had been decently treated. 'Ape Dace'. 'Pig Face', 'Beast Face' were just some of the expressions he used. He made some remark about my particular friend, Garret MacAuliffe, and Garret replied, 'You are no bloody Adonis!' That put a stop to the annoyance for a time. But it was the same officer who later made unpleasant remarks on Seán McDermott's lameness, and then grabbed Seán's walking-cane away from him" — Vol. Joseph Good, Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 128-129.

"While there I saw Tom Clarke being called out and taken over to a special place. Joseph Mary Plunkett was also taken out. These men were searched according as they were called out. Captain Lea-Wilson found a letter in the back-pocket of Joseph Mary Plunkett's clothes and he shouted around, "This bally fellow thinks he's going to be shot", and then, as an afterthought, he handed the letter back to Plunkett, saying, "Keep it, you will be shot". Several others were called out from time to time whom I cannot recall at the moment. I do, however, remember Michael Collins being called out and Lea-Wilson saying across to some other officers to "search his so-and-so boots", adding, "I wouldn't trust that so-and-so". I could not understand why Collins was called out from the many prisoners who were there as he was not a prominent man at that time" — Vol. Patrick Caldwell, (BMH-WS 638).





"He kept walking round and round, stopping now and again to speak to his soldiers, saying "Whom do you consider worst, the Boches or the Sinn Féiners?" and, of course, they always answered that we were the worst. With the number of us lying in the small area of grass we were cramped for space, and it was damp and uncomfortable so that I got a bad cramp in my legs. As Lea-Wilson was passing, Piaras Béaslaí said to him, "There's a young fellow here who is not well", explaining what was wrong and asking if I could stand up. Lea-Wilson said, "No, let the so-and-so stay where he is". I remember that evening that those of us who wanted to relieve ourselves had to do it lying on the grass alongside our own comrades; there was nowhere to go and we had to use the place where we lay. As well as I can remember a number of our men, including Tom Clarke, were during that time brought to the steps of the Rotunda Hospital and were there searched. Some people say they were stripped in the process and if my memory is reliable at all it is my impression that that did happen. Lea-Wilson was responsible for having them stripped as he was responsible for whatever ill-treatment was received there. I know that when he refused to allow me to stand up, I looked at him and I registered a vow to myself that I would deal with him at some time in the future. We stayed in the Rotunda place until, I think, the following day, Sunday, when we were marched across the city to Richmond Barracks. Here and there were numbers of people who were supporters of the British - soldiers' wives and so on - who came to watch us pass, and they gave us a hostile reception. On reaching Richmond Barracks we were put into a big building, I think it was a gymnasium, where we were all lined up on one side of it. I think it was on the right-hand side, according to my recollection. A number of detectives came in and began walking up and down, surveying and looking at everybody. A number of our men had already been picked out and put sitting down or standing at the other side of the hall. Béaslaí, who was near me again at that time, was taken across to the other side...The food we were getting was the usual Army food tinned stuff, bully-beef and the like. There was one iron bucket or tub which we were supposed to use as a urinal and such purpose, and altogether, it was not a very nice experience there. I cannot remember how long I was there either, but eventually I was brought out with, I think, Peadar Clancy and Paddy McNestry, and we were put lying on a bit of grass out *in the square*" **– Vol. Liam Cullen** (BMH-WS 1753).

"[Detective] Johnny Barton and a number of detectives were keeping themselves busy. Even though he was present at the inspection, he came around to the room after it, and stood in front of each one in order to identify those whom he considered were officers or people of note...As Johnny Barton stopped in front of Joseph Connolly, he opened his conversation by saying, "What is your name?" though he knew perfectly well beforehand that he was a brother of Seán Connolly's. The next observation was; "Seán is dead". Joe replied, "He died for his country," to which Johnny retorted, "He was a disgrace to his country" – Sgt. Frank Robbins, (BMH-WS 585).

"Sometime late on Sunday evening we were removed from Richmond Barracks, and again marched through the city streets to the North Wall where we were placed on board a boat. We were crowded down into the hold of the vessel, where we were so tightly packed that we could only sit on the ground back-to-back. Again, I fell asleep, due to exhaustion, and remember none of the incidents of the voyage until I was awakened at Holyhead when my comrades told me that vie were going to board a train for some unknown destination" – Capt. Oscar Traynor, (BMH-WS 340).

Tuesday, 2nd May 1916

THE BATTLE OF BAWNARD HOUSE

"At Easter 1916, Thomas [Kent] was Commandant in the Galtee Battalion. He was to have been informed by Headquarters as to what his position would be in the South. No official communication reached him. It was afterwards learned that the man who was entrusted to deliver the message never did so. The first news of the Rising that reached Bawnard was contained in the newspapers. Ammunition was immediately got ready for rifles, revolvers and shot guns...Days passed and no orders came. Notwithstanding the news that the Rising was over in Dublin, we still remained alert, and did not remain at home at night. The night of the 1st May was the first that we returned to sleep at home. Early on the following morning we were awakened by loud knocking on the hall door. The house was surrounded by British Crown Forces...Tom put some clothes on, armed himself with a rifle, and, without showing himself, called to those below, What do you want?' As expected, the answer came, We are police and have orders to arrest the whole family.' The reply was given definitely by the whole family, We are soldiers of the Irish Republic, and there is no surrender.' Our mother, then over eighty years of age, dressed herself, and all during the ensuing fight assisted by loading weapons and with words of encouragement. The police fired a volley to which we replied and a fierce conflict began. We were armed with three shotguns and a rifle. The fight lasted about three hours. Head-Constable Rowe was shot dead, while other members of the RIC were wounded. David [Kent] was also badly wounded, having lost two fingers and received a gaping wound in his side. Military reinforcements arrived and when the last shot was fired from the house, we had no alternative but to surrender. Our ammunition was exhausted. The house was wrecked. Not a pane of glass was left unbroken. The interior was tattooed with marks of rifle bullets...Following the surrender we were taken out through the window, assisted by the Military. Thomas was not permitted time to put on his boots. Thomas and I were immediately handcuffed. Richard [Kent], a famous athlete, was not immediately handcuffed and in the confusion, he attempted to escape by bounding over a hedge nearby. He was fired on and fell, mortally wounded. We were then lined up against the wall of the house by the RIC, who were prepared to shoot us, when a military officer interposed himself between us and the firing party. Ordering the police to desist, he said, I am in command here. Enough lives have been lost and I take these men prisoners of war.' Under heavy military escort the four of us and our mother were taken to Fermoy Military Barracks. Our mother was subsequently released. Thomas and I were taken to Cork Detention Barracks. David and Richard, being wounded, were taken to Fermoy Military Hospital, where Richard died of his wounds two days later" - William Kent (BMH-WS 75).





the rossy bew

"As down the glen one Easter morn To a city fair rode I. There armed lines of marching men In squadrons passed me by. No pipe did hum, no battle drum Did sound its loud tattoo But the Angelus bell o'er the Liffey's swell Rang out in the foggy dew.

Right proudly high over Dublin town They hung out that flag of war. Twas better to die 'neath an Irish sky Than at Suvla or Sud el Bar. And from the plains of Royal Meath Strong men came hurrying through; While Brittania's huns with their long-range guns Sailed in from the foggy dew.

Oh the night fell black and the rifle's crack made perfidious Albion reel mid the leaded rail seven tongues of flame did shine o'er the lines of steel by each shining blade a prayer was said that to Ireland her sons be true when the morning broke still the war flag shook out its fold on the foggy dew

It was England bade our wild geese go That small nations might be free. Their lonely graves are by Suvla's waves On the fringe of the grey North Sea. But had they died by Pearse's side Or fought with Cathal Brugha, Their graves we'd keep where the Fenians sleep Neath the shroud of the foggy dew.

but the bravest fell, and the requiem bell Rang mournfully and clear For those who died that Eastertide In the springing of the year. And the world did gaze in deep amaze At those fearless men and true Who bore the fight that freedom's light Might shine through the foggy dew.

then back through that glen I rode again and my heart with grief was sore for I parted then with valiant men whom I never shall see more and back to and fro' in dreams I'll go and I'll kneel and pray for you oh slavery fled oh glorious dead when you fell in the foggy dew"

Canon Charles O'neill

Wednesday, 3rd May 1916

KENT, Richard Rice:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 1st (Galtee - North East) Battalion, Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 4 January 1875. Born at Coole, near Fermoy, Co. Cork, to

David Kent and Mary Rice. Occupation: Farmer.

Address: Bawnard House, Castlelyons, Fermoy, Co. Cork.

Death: Kent died at Fermoy Military Hospital, Co. Cork from gunshot wounds to his chest, trying to escape capture after a gun battle between the Kent Brothers and the RIC. See The Battle of

Bawnard House.

Buried: Castlelyons, Fermoy, Co. Cork.

MSPC Ref: 1D383B.





PEARSE, Patrick Henry:

Rank & Affiliation: President of the Irish Republic (Easter Week 1916).

- Member of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic.
- Commandant-in-Chief of the Army of the Irish Republic (Easter Week 1916).

Director of Military Organisation, I.V. (1914-16).

Unit: GHQ, Irish Volunteers

- Provisional Committee, I.V.
- Irish Republican Brotherhood.
- Supreme Council of the IRB.
- Military Council of the IRB.
- E Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. (Captain).
- GPO Garrison, 1916.

DOB: 10 November 1879. Son of James Pearse and Margaret Brady. The family resided at 27 Great Brunswick St, Dublin.

Address: Naomh Éanna, Rathfarnham, Dublin Occupation: Barrister / School Master / Poet.

Death: Pearse was executed by firing squad on order of a Military court-martial in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol.

Buried: The 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP1909.

P.H. Pearse was one of the driving, influential leaders of the 1916 Rising. Having carved a platform as a prolific writer, visionary poet, Gaelic revivalist and an emotive orator, Pearse was quickly elevated to become one of the main drivers for the desire for Irish freedom. Bound, if not haunted by the martyred legacies of Emmet and the Fenians, Pearse's writings and poetry expose his desire to define the qualities of the Irish spirit and its yearning for total independence through the coalescence of vision and ancient symbolism.

It would come as no surprise that Pearse would be chosen by Tom Clarke to deliver the oration at the graveside of Jeremiah O'Donovan Rossa in August 1915. Unbeknownst to many, it was effectively the IRB's rally to arms, which was already in its planning stages.

che mocher

I do not grudge them: Lord, I do not grudge My two strong sons that I have seen go out To break their strength and die, they and a few, In bloody protest for a glorious thing, They shall be spoken of among their people, The generations shall remember them, And call them blessed; But I will speak their names to my own heart In the long nights; The little names that were familiar once Round my dead hearth. Lord, thou art hard on mothers: We suffer in their coming and their going; And tho' I grudge them not, I weary, weary Of the long sorrow – And yet I have my joy: My sons were faithful, and they fought

Dádrais Dearse

Naomh Éanna — 'I claim that the ancient Irish system possessed pre-eminently two characteristics: first, freedom of the individual and, secondly, an adequate inspiration. Without these two things you cannot have education, no matter how well you may elaborate educational machinery, no matter how you may multiply educational programmes" — Pádraig Pearse

Source: The Pearse Museum, Dublin



My Dearest Mother:

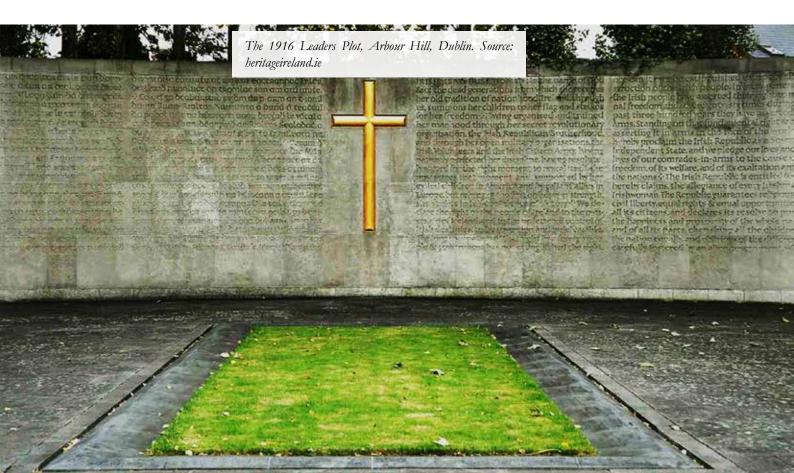
I have been hoping up to now it would be possible to see you again, but it does not seem possible. Goodbye, dear mother. Through you I say good-bye to "Wow Wow" (a sister), Mary Brigid, Willie, Miss Byrne, Michael, Cousin Maggie and every one at St. Enda's. I hope and believe Willie and the St. Enda boys will be all safe. I have written two papers about financial affairs and one about my books which I want you to get. With them are a few poems which I want added to the poems in MS. in my bookcase. You asked me to write a little poem which would seem to be said by you about me. I have written it, and a copy is in Arbour Hill barracks with other papers.

I just received Holy Communion. I am happy, except for the great grief of parting from you. This is the death I should have asked if God had given me the choice of all deaths—to die a soldier's death for Ireland and for freedom. We have done right. People will say hard things of us now, but later on will praise us. Do not grieve for all this, but think of it as a sacrifice which God asked of me and of you.

Good-bye again, dear mother. May God bless you for your great love for me and for your great faith, and may He remember all you have so bravely suffered. I hope soon to see papa, and in a little while we shall be all together again. I have not words to tell you of my love for you and how my heart yearns to you all. I will call to you in my heart at the last moment.

Your son,

Pat.





MacDONAGH, Thomas Stanislaus:

Rank: Commandant-General

- Member of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic.
- Brigadier, Dublin Brigade, I.V.
- Supreme Council, IRB.
- Military Council, IRB.
- Director of Training, I.V.
- Central Executive, I.V.

O/C, Jacob's Biscuit Factory Garrison, 1916.

Unit: 2nd Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 1 February 1878. Born in Cloughjordan, Co. Tipperary, to Joseph McDonagh and Mary Parker.

Occupation: Professor / Poet.

Address: 29 Oakley Road, Ranelagh, Dublin.

Familial: On 3 January 1912, MacDonagh married Muriel Gifford at the Church of the Holy Name in Rathmines. His brother, Joseph MacDonagh, later a Sinn Féin TD who died in December 1922, acted as bestman. Their children were Donagh (1912-1968) and Bairbre MacDonagh (1915-1987). Muriel died in July 1917 while swimming in Skerries, Co. Dublin.

Death: MacDonagh was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by order of a military tribunal. Before being shot, he gave his cigarette case to the officer in command.

Buried: The 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D341.



"They all died well but MacDonagh died like a Prince"

"There is not much left to say. The Proclamation of the Irish Republic has been adduced in evidence against me as one of the Signatories. I adhere to every statement in the Proclamation. You think it already a dead and buried letter, but it lives, it lives. From minds alight with Ireland's vivid intellect it sprang; in hearts aflame with Ireland's mighty love it was conceived. Such documents do not die. The British occupation of Ireland has never for more than one hundred years been compelled to confront in the field of fight a Rising so formidable as that which overwhelming force has for the moment succeeded in quelling. This Rising did not result from accidental circumstances, it came in due recurring season as the necessary outcome of forces that are ever at work. The fierce pulsation of resurgent pride that disclaims servitude may one day cease to throb in the heart of Ireland, but the heart of Ireland will that day be dead. While Ireland lives, the brains and brawn of her manhood will strive to destroy the last vestige of British rule in her territories. In this ceaseless struggle there will be, as there has been and must be, an alternate ebb and flow, but let England make no mistake, the generous high-bred youth of Ireland will never fail to answer the call we pass on to them, will never fail to blaze forth in the red rave of war to win their country's freedom; other and tamer methods they will leave to other and tamer men, but they must do or die. It will be said our movement was doomed to failure - it has proved so. Yet it might have been otherwise. There is always a chance of success for brave men who challenge fortune. That we had such a chance none know so well as your statesmen and military experts. The mass of the people of Ireland will doubtlessly lull their conscience to sleep for another generation by the exploded fable that Ireland cannot successfully fight England. We do not profess to represent the mass of the people of Ireland. We stand for the intellect and soul of Ireland. To Ireland's soul and intellect the inert mass, drugged and degenerate by ages of servitude, must in the destined day of resurrection render homage and free service, receiving in return the vivifying impress of a free people. Gentlemen, you have sentenced me to death, and I accept your sentence with joy, since it is for Ireland I am to die. I go to join the goodly company of men who died for Ireland, the least of whom is worthier far than I can claim to be, and that noble band are themselves but a small section of the great, unnumbered company of martyrs, whose Captain is the Christ who died on Calvary. Of every white-robed knight of all that goodly company we are the spiritual kin. The forms of heroes flit before my vision, and there is one, the star of whose destiny chimes harmoniously with the swan song of my soul. It is the great Florentine, whose weapon was not the sword, but prayer and preaching; the seed he sowed fructifies to this day in God's Church. Take me away, and let my blood beden the sacred soil of Ireland. I die in the certainty that once more the seed will fructify"

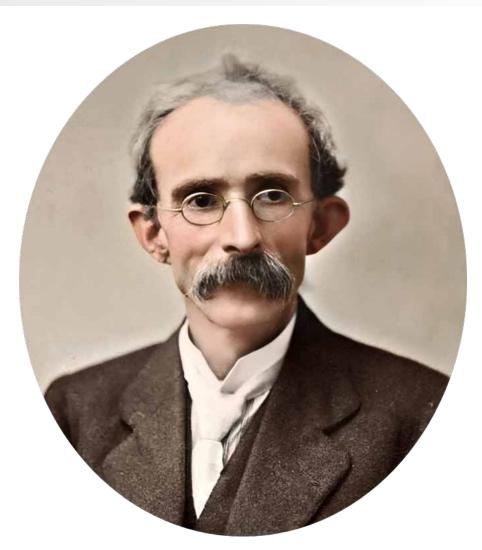
"To my son Don. My darling little boy remember me kindly. Take my hope and purpose with my deed. For your sake and for the sake of your beloved mother and sister I would wish to live long but you will recognise the thing I have done and see this as a consequence. I still think I have done a great thing for Ireland, and with the defeat of her enemy won the first step of her freedom. God bless you my son.

My darling daughter Barbara, God bless you. I loved you more than ever a child has been loved. My dearest love Muriel thank you a million times for all that you have been to me. I have only one trouble in leaving life – leaving you so, be sure Darling God will assist and bless you. Goodbye.

Kiss my darlings for me. I send you the few things I have saved out of this war. Goodbye my love, till we meet in heaven. I have a sure faith in our union there. I kiss this paper that goes to you. God help and sustain you my love. But for your suffering this would be all joy and glory

Your loving husband, Thomas MacDonagh I return the darlings' photographs"





CLARKE, Thomas James (Tom):

Rank & Affiliation: Member of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic.

Unit: Irish Republican Brotherhood

- Supreme Council, IRB (Treasurer).
- Military Council, IRB.
- B Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. (Volunteer).

DOB: 11 March 1858. Clarke's birthplace is often disputed between Hurst Castle, near Milford-on-Sea, in England and Main Street, Clogheen, Co. Tipperary. He was son of James Clarke, a British Army NCO, and Mary Palmer. Clarke would spend much of his early childhood at his father's garrison post in South Africa before returning to Ireland during his formative years and settling in Dungannon, Co. Tyrone.

Address: 31 Richmond Ave, Fairview, Dublin.

Familial: On 16 July 1901, Clarke married Kathleen Daly in New York City. Daly was a niece of John Daly, a Fenian, and close friend of Clarke. Major John MacBride served as best-man at the ceremony. Their children were John Daly Clarke (1902-1971), Thomas Clarke Jr (1908-1988) and Emmet Edward Clarke (1909-2004).

Occupation: Tobacconist & Newsagent.

Death: Clarke, the first signatory of the Proclamation of the Irish Republic, was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by order of a military tribunal. His request to be shot without a blindfold was denied.

Buried: The 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D477.

"I and my fellow signatories believe we have struck the first successful blow for Irish freedom. The next blow, which we have no doubt, will strike, will win through. In this belief, we die happy" - Tom Clarke

SAOIRSE na h-Éireann

50.1 No.

COUNTRY OF SACE REPORTS

DECEMBER, 1914.

[Price One Penny.

MOTES.

Arestiner Company:

The English Geogramman have began in a root of curvelons which could not have been stope a new war on firshed. Your of the received sub-me opticity in the authorities actal formalities have been amorete partecleredist of the communication of heatificies been been made in a large for Bardish reflects to here been resulted, but unselect conquest of a frequent has been presented, and the Greener more his made up to mind to mishes once there for little purple—one at a runs. The typical as exist this store calculation in the conliant mate to some de aut empire un frighten to they are aridar aridinal par bridges, are two word out to be affective, and their adapthan an this measure morely particule a slight similates which will, issue the explore, at-serve the brillians of the "one bride open."

Panto in England.

and, on we appealed, amplitud. The laylord southwas of a consistion would have been sho riscaple to many out the contriction of Mr. Marshy. Were it art for the publicity we gove the current rise constation would have from an entrophistic or the order and our triend would now be bring a converte in Egyler

joined. Community in the affair has most, we seed: "The case of Michael Mosphy", foliant as back to the worst does of energies. und the 'resources of civiliation' band of Obstavon. It coulds as also that when Challes to become feeband conducted, and other Desirated disk them firehead uses do now." These in the epision of Major Mammdon. of the Indian Army, who presided at the court, matthal, extensioned a "space contempt of the To this presidence, we can only an-

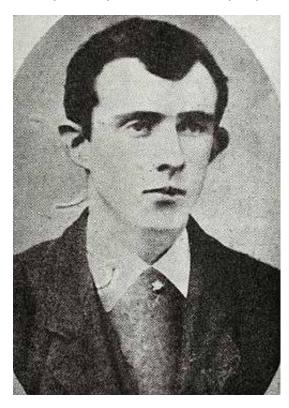
Spile Island, where he was constantiable.

Consument was this year of far grouper maymitted and improvenesses than for most years past. As the pre-est time, when briskmen, are television should have blood for the power that wardered their billions rappy ages. Manchester in 1967, the Supposition of Dublin falt and showed a peculiar ferrous in this prinheating of the memory of three of the detather markers to the course of frish Foundam. The tree door of Voluments, 1,340 strong, most of stern energings rides, sources will this Missings to the Raylink Government and its Pushessature water in Epilond,—they the girls of Irish measured will turks and die tor Ireland and he Deland only. The except who know the streets showed by their demants or and the budges that many of these were their ; the British Government make one converting sympathy with the demonstration. The heart of liceband is sured and the final company against the end of the Irish Suries of the largest of open military despection in Indiana Beyon first Bearinting Carry to terrobounced to [1915] by a planting day for an . The abouting

a word, the penalts do not malies that it is simply and solvey four of the some-quene province the Armaly puriousylekes Deitisber into otemping comprisely califory service is belond. The case for teach to duct through the Volunteer movement, the righting instincts of our people, that had been almost hilled by the shorish today at beautiful turns been povivet, and that a good attrabet of those Volumhere who are pledged to preint connectation.

Let is be again organisms that the first corp towards, not plane representation line arto the sample to argument of the speech in Ireland, will be the discussion of the Notion-While men have one in their hunder oli en. were than the policeman's button to enforce their batter have but and the day that was a po-

"The scruzzle for Irish freedom has zone on for cencuries, and in the course or it a well-troopen path has been made that leads to the scarrold and to the prison. Many of our revered dead had troo that path, and it was these memories that inspired me with sufficient courage to walk part of the way along that path with an upright head" - Tom Clarke



Tom Clarke epitomized the traditional strain of militant Irish Republicanism. He is credited as the driving force of the 1916 Rising having spent several years within the Supreme Council of the IRB replacing the old moderates with young, ambitious Republicans who shared Tom's militant vision. From this he became close friends with his protégé, Seán Mac Diarmada. Clarke's past defined him. His harsh experiences in English prisons through fifteen prime years; something which broke the mental capacity of other inmates, only hardened his principles. His writings, Glimpses of an Irish Felon's Prison Life, would become popular with the young generation of Fenianism. He not only maintained close contacts with the veteran Fenians of old, such as his uncle-in-law, John Daly of Limerick, and John Devoy, the leader of the IRB's sister organisation, Clan na Gael, but also travelled across Ireland liaising with leading IRB contacts. He urged and supported the establishment of an IRB organ, Saoirse na hÉireann and encouraged the growth of the Brotherhood. With his devout wife, Kathleen, Clarke's mission would prove successful. Clarke may have been certain that a planned insurrection would

result in possible execution. His principles overruled any emotions not attached to the cause. He was determined to see the Rebellion and he was determined to be a part of it, whether it succeeded or failed. "Well even then we oron't talk about anything; about ourselves. We calked about the future and the future of the country and he said, 'All or us that are soins out conight,' he saio, 'believe that we have saved the soul of Ireland, that we have struck the first successful blow to preedom and that preedom is coming but between this and preedom,' he said, 'Ireland will so through hell.' Out he said, 'Ireland will never lie down again" - Kachleen Clarke





Thursday, 4th May 1916

DALY, John Edward (Ned):

Rank: Commandant.

Unit: 1st Battalion, Dublin Brigade, I.V.

Irish Republican Brotherhood.

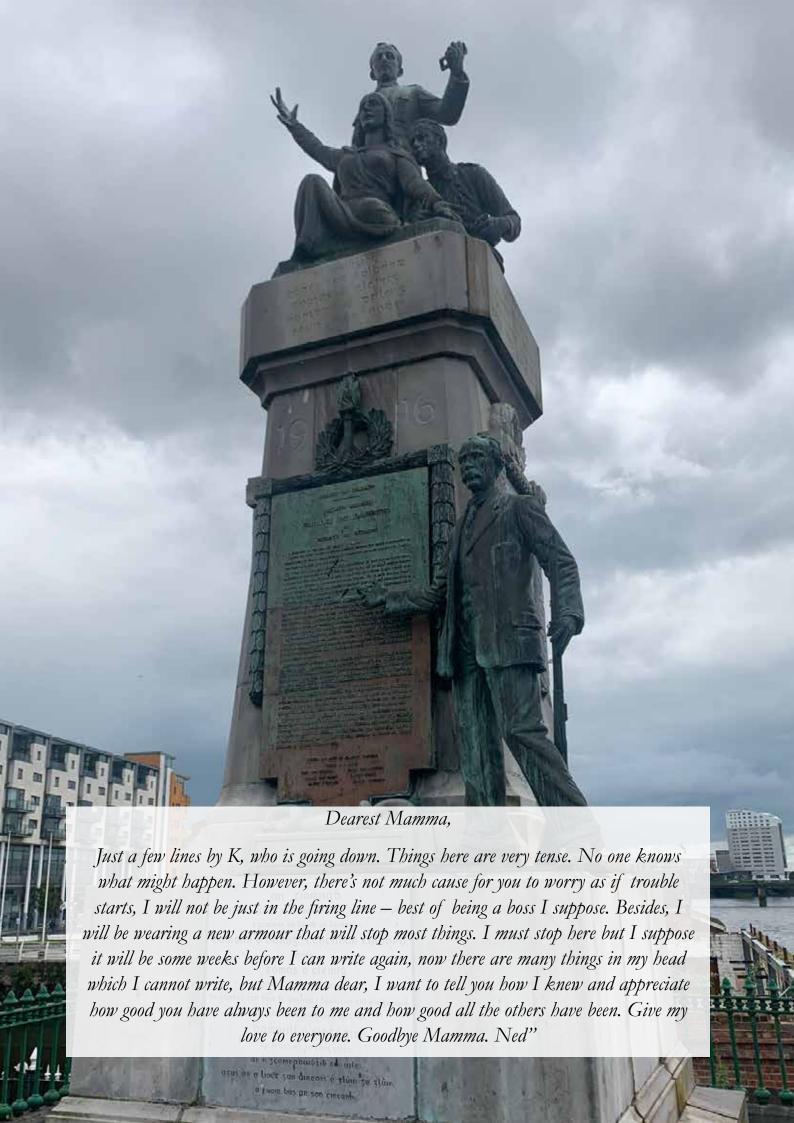
Four Courts & Church Street Garrison, 1916.

DOB: 25 February 1891. Born at 26 Frederick St, Limerick City to Edward Daly and Catherine O'Mara.

Occupation: Chemist's Assistant.

Death: Daly, the nephew of the old Limerick Fenian, John Daly and brother to Kathleen Daly Clarke, was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by order of a military tribunal. Following the surrender of his garrison, Daly was charged with armed rebellion. He was permitted to see his brother-in-law Thomas Clarke before the latter's execution. This being disallowed, he insisted on being allowed to pay his respects. He was brought to the Stonebreaker's Yard and saw before him the remains of Pearse, MacDonagh and his brother-in-law, Tom Clarke. After kneeling to pray, Daly stood to attention and saluted the remains before being led back to his cell to await his own fate. His sisters were allowed to visit for around fifteen minutes in which he gave them his pipe, toothbrush and notebook. Kathleen Clarke held up the doorway of Cell 66, to prevent five British officers from overhearing any information that Ned might have wished to relay to his sister Madge, with whom he was embracing. He bade farewell to his sisters and expressed his best wishes to their sick uncle, John, who would die weeks later, having mourned the loss of both his nephew and close friend, Tom Clarke. He informed his sisters about praying over the bodies of the three executed leaders, to which he said: "We'll have a glorious meeting in Heaven". Ned Daly received the sacraments at 3am from Father Murphy, before being led out to face execution. It was reported that he died gallantly.

Buried: The 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.





PEARSE, William James (Willie):

Rank: Staff-Captain. Unit: GHQ, 1916.

- Held the rank of 2nd Lieutenant with D Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. (1914-16).

– E Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. (1916).

DOB: 15 November 1881. Born at 27 Great Brunswick St, Dublin,

to James Pearse and Margaret Brady.

Address: St. Enda's, Rathfarnham, Co. Dublin.

Occupation: Master Sculptor / Caretaker.

Death: Willie Pearse was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by order of a military court-martial, during which he admitted that his only role during the Rising was to remain at the side of his brother in the capacity as a staff-officer, enough for him to be the only executed leader to plead guilty.

Buried: 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP1910.

"We told him how proud we were of him, and of Pat and that we were satisfied they had done right. One touching incident he told us, 'Last night', he said, 'I had a terrible experience. I was in prison over there, indicating across the road, when a guard of soldiers came and brought me here. About half-way over, we heard shots. The men looked at each other and one said: 'Too late.' I think they were bringing me here to see Pat but we heard only the volley that took him"

Margaret Pearse



"He was beautifully calm, made his Confession as if he were doing it on an ordinary occasion and received Holy Communion with great devotion. A few minutes later he faced the firing squad"

Father Augustine



O'HANRAHAN, Míćeál:

Rank: V/C.

Unit: 3rd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, I.V.

- Battalion Secretary (1914).
- QM, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, I.V. (1915-16).
- Originally attached to D Company, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Bde, IRA.
- Provisional Committee, I.V.
- Arms Sub-Committee (Executive Official)
- Treasurer, Defence of Ireland Fund (Arms Fund)
- Irish Republican Brotherhood
- Jacob's Biscuit Factory Garrison, 1916.

DOB: 16 January 1877. Born in New Ross, Co. Wexford, to Richard Hanrahan and Mary Williams. The family's heritage, noted for commitment in both the 1798 Rebellion and Fenianism, resided for a period in Carlow Town before settling in Dublin. His date of birth is often recorded in error as St. Patrick's Day, 1877.

Occupation: Clerk / Author.

Address: 67 Connaught St, Dublin.

Death: After the surrender of Jacob's Garrison, O'Hanrahan was arraigned and tried by a military courtmartial. His only defence was that "As a soldier of the Republican Army, acting under orders of the Provisional Government of that Republic duly constituted I acted under the orders of my superiors." O'Hanrahan was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by firing squad. on order of a military court-martial.

Buried: The 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D455.



O'Hanrahan can be viewed as one of the lesser-known leaders to be executed however his association in revolutionary activism dated back to the start of the century when he, alongside Maud Gonne MacBride and Arthur Griffith, opposed the visit of King Edward VII to Dublin in 1903. He was an early member of Sinn Féin and a devout follower of the Gaelic League. He wrote A Swordsman of the Brigade, published in 1914 and his work When the Norman Came, was posthumously published in 1918.

"Before leaving the jail, I saw two sisters of Micheál O'Hanrahan. They were members of the Central Branch, Cumann na mBan. I spoke to them and asked them why they were there. They said they had been sent for to say goodbye to Micheál. They had not the faintest idea he had been sentenced to death; they thought he had been sentenced to imprisonment, and perhaps was being sent to England. They thought that was the reason they had been sent for. Eileen,' I said, 'he is being sent into the next world. This is a final goodbye.' She screamed. I had given her an awful shock, but thought it better she should get it now than in Micheál's cell. For God's sake, Eileen,' I said, 'control your feelings before you see him or you will unnerve him.' She did; both sisters did, they were wonderful. They went through the interview with Micheál bravely, but Eileen went down in a dead faint as soon as she was outside the cell. I was so sorry for those girls, as Micheál's execution was a thing they never anticipated" – Kathleen Clarke

"Father, I'd like it if you saw my mother and sisters and consoled them" - Míćeál O'Hanrahan to Fr. Augustine upon being led out to his execution.





PLUNKETT, Joseph Mary:

Rank: Commandant-General.

- Member of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic.
- Military Council, IRB
- Director of Operations, I.V.
- Member of the Provisional Committee, I.V (1914).
- Member of the Central Executive I.V (1914-16).
- Member of the Uniform and Equipment Sub-Committee.
- Member of the Arms Sub-Committee.

Unit: Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers

DOB: 21 November 1887. Born at 26 Upper Fitzwilliam St, to Count George Noble Plunkett and Countess Mary Josephine Cranny.

Address: Larkfield, Kimmage, Co. Dublin.

Occupation: Poet.

Familial: Under military escort, Plunkett was allowed to marry Grace Gifford in the hours before his execution in the prison chapel in Kilmainham Gaol.

Death: Plunkett was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol on order of a military court-martial. He was attended by Father Sebastian who passed on Joseph's spectacles to his mother and his large ring to his widow.

Buried: The 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

Plunkett encapsulated the Irish Gaelic renaissance. Having a deep interest in poetry, travelling, military history and science, Plunkett was the chief-strategist of the 1916 Rising. He is profoundly remembered as the sick man giving orders from his bed of rest in the GPO during the events of Easter Week.

"My most vivid recollection, I think, was the appearance of Joe Plunkett. I hadn't known who he was. I hadn't seen him before this time and he was gorgeously appareled in a uniform and he had a very long sword and he had a white silk scarf around his throat; he had just of course recovered from an operation. As soon as we got into the GPO, the front part of the building there, when the excitement was subsiding, someone procured a mattress and laid it down in front of the stamp counter and on this, Joe Plunkett laid down. As soon as I had an opportunity, of course, I asked my father [James Connolly] who this man was. I thought he was rather out of place lying down on a mattress in the middle of a revolution. I didn't think that he was much of a leader. I remember his remark, it was very striking. He said, 'That's Joe Plunkett, and he has more courage in his little finger than all the leaders combined" - Roddy Connolly, RTÉ, 1966.

Richmond Barracks Tuesday, May 2nd 1916.



My darling child,

This is my first chance of sending you a line since we were taken. I have no notion what they intend to do with us but have heard a rumour that I am to be sent to England. The only thing I care about is that I am not with you - everything else is cheerful. I am told that Tomás [MacDonagh] was brought in yesterday. George and Jack (Plun) are both here and well. We have not had one word of news from outside since Monday 24th April, except wild rumours. Listen - if I live it might be possible to get the Church to marry us by proxy — there is such a thing but it very difficult I am told. Father Sherwin might be able to do it. You know

how I love you. That is all I have time to say. I know you love me and so I am very happy

Your-

Toe.

"Father, I am very happy. I am dying for the glory of God and the honour of Ireland" - Joseph Plunkett

GRACE

"As we gather in the chapel here in old Kilmainham Gaol, I think about these past few weeks, oh, will they say we've failed? From our school days, they have told us we must yearn for liberty Yet, all I want in this dark place is to have you here with me.

Chrous

Oh, Grace, just hold me in your arms and let this moment linger They'll take me out at dawn and I will die. With all my love, I place this wedding ring upon your finger, There won't be time to share our love for we must say goodbye.

Now, I know it's hard for you, my love, to ever understand The love I bear for these brave men, my love for this dear land But when Pádraig called me to his side down in the GPO I had to leave my own sick bed, to him I had to go.

Chorus

Now, as the dawn is breaking, my heart is breaking too On this May morn,' as I walk out, my thoughts will be of you And I'll write some words upon the wall so everyone will know I loved so much that I could see His blood upon the rose.

Oh, Grace, just hold me in your arms and let this moment linger They'll take me out at dawn and I will die. With all my love, I place this wedding ring upon your finger, There won't be time to share our love for we must say goodbye. Ah, there won't be time to share our love so we must say goodbye"

Seán & Frank O'Meara



Friday, 5th May 1916



O'CARROLL, Richard Patrick (Dick):

Rank: Lieutenant (Battlefield Commission).

Unit: C Company, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Jacob's Mills Garrison.

DOB: 29 February 1876. Born at 5 Hanover Square, to Richard Carroll and Mary Keogh.

Occupation: Secretary of the Ancient Guild of Brick & Stonelayers of Dublin. Chairman of the Dublin Branch of the Labour Party.

Familial: On 4 August 1902, O'Carroll married Anna Power at St. Andrew's Church. Dublin. Their children were Mary Ellen (b.1904), William (b.1905), Annie Francis (b.1907), Eileen (b.1909), Dorothy (b.1912), Richard (b.1914) and John Pearse O'Carroll (1916-1917), who was born after the death of his father but died in infancy.

Address: 49 Cuffe St, Dublin.

Death: O'Carroll, a renowned trade unionist and member of Sinn Féin, died in Portobello Hospital from septic pneumonia as a result to a gunshot wound to his right lung. During a brief gun battle, O'Carroll was cornered by Captain Bowen-Colthurst and shot. Other detail claims O'Carroll commanded the Volunteer outpost at Delahunt's

on Camden St.

Buried: VB-7, St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D237.

"Liberty is a priceless thing and one of you that sees a chance, take it" - Major John MacOrioe

"MAJOR" MCBRIDE EXECUTED

Other Notable Sinn Fein Leaders Sentenced

MORE TRIALS AND PENALTIES

OFFICIAL NEWS-5th MAY, 1916.

Trials by courts martial of rebels proceeded yesterday, and thirtysix men were tried. Confirmation had only taken place in three cases, namely-those of

> THOMAS HUNTER. JOHN McBRIDE. WILLIAM COSGRAVE.



MacBRIDE, John (Major):

Rank: Volunteer. Battlefield Promotion to V/C of Jacob's Mills Garrison, Easter Week, 1916. **Unit:** B Company, 1st Battalion, Dublin Brigade, I.V.

- Centre-Head, Edward Walsh Literary & Debating Society (Circle), Irish Republican Brotherhood.
- Connacht Representative, Supreme Council, IRB (1905-1912).

DOB: 7 May 1868. Born in Westport, Co. Mayo, to Patrick MacBride and Honoria Gill.

Occupation: Water Bailiff.

Address: Roebuck House, Clonskeagh, Co. Dublin.

Familial: In 1903, MacBride married Maud Gonne in Paris, France. Their son, Seán MacBride, was born the following year. Seán was christened in Dublin with his grandmother acting as godmother and IRB President, John O'Leary, acting as godfather. The marriage broke down shortly afterwards and divorce proceedings began. MacBride returned to Ireland, never seeing his son again.

Death: Executed on order of a Military Tribunal in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by firing squad. Remains buried at Arbour Hill, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP6639.

Described as a rough stone; a natural born soldier and a fearless Republican, MacBride's life was a fulfilling one. An avid supporter of the GAA from its inception and member of the Irish Republican Brotherhood, MacBride would eventually emigrate to Johannesburg in South Africa, finding a job in a gold mine. Whilst there he actively supported the Boer cause and threw his lot into the Second Boer War, earning the rank of Major in the Irish Transvaal Brigade, which consisted of many Irish and Irish-American volunteers, including his close friend, Arthur Griffith. The war would elevate MacBride to heroic status amongst the Irish people, many of whom followed the events in South Africa and supported the Boer cause. After the war, MacBride, in want of income, began a speaking tour of the United States, recruiting Maud Gonne to help hone his



speaking skills. They would marry in Paris but the marriage was doomed from the beginning. Gonne was in demand for appearances in Ireland, and John, on the run from British authorities, remained in Paris. In later years, Maud Gonne MacBride confessed that MacBride suffered with loneliness in Paris, had few friends and did not speak French. A drinking habit ensued and the marriage eventually broke down. The breakdown became publicly vicious, with Gonne's artistic associates accusing MacBride of brutal acts. MacBride eventually returned to Ireland and found employment as a water bailiff for Dublin Corporation. He supported Sinn Féin, a party co-founded by his comrade and friend, Arthur Griffith and rose in the ranks of the IRB, reaching the Supreme Council. As someone so openly Anglophobic, MacBride's life in Ireland would be watched by detectives. Being deeply connected, he was on the funeral committee that organised the funeral and burial of Jeremiah O'Donovan Rossa. However, he was not privy to the plans of the 1916 Rising and would stumble by chance on the events of Easter Monday, whilst on his way to a wedding in south Dublin. He volunteered his services to Thomas MacDonagh and was awarded the battlefield commission of second-in-command of Jacob's Biscuit Factory Garrison.

After the court-martial, MacBride, believing he would face a long period of imprisonment came to terms that he was to be shot. Thomas Foran, an acquaintance of MacBride, passed close to MacBride after the trial and inquired about the situation. MacBride would draw his finger around his heart, denoting he was to be shot. Upon facing execution in Kilmainham, MacBride was attended to by Father Augustine. MacBride emptied his pockets and donated what coinage he had to be given to the poor and asked that his rosary beads be given to his mother. Upon being positioned in place in the Stonebreaker's Yard, MacBride requested that his hands not be bound nor his eyes blindfolded but these were denied. Father Augustine whispered his final prayer to MacBride: "We are all sinners. Offer up your life for any faults or sins of the past," upon which MacBride replied with his final words: "I'm glad you told me that, Father. I will."

"I chank the officers of the Court for the fair trial I have had... I have looked down the muzzles of too many tuns in the South African War to fear death, and now please carry out your sentence"

Major John MacOrioe

Richmono Darracks, May 1916.

Monday, 8th May 1916



CEANNT, Éamonn Tomás:

Rank: Commandant.

- Member of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic.
- Director of Communications, GHQ, I.V.

Unit: 4th Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V.

- GHQ Staff, I.V.
- Supreme Council, Irish Republican Brotherhood.
- Military Council, Irish Republican Brotherhood.
- Provisional Committee, I.V. (1914).
- Uniform and Equipment Sub-Committee.
- O/C, South Dublin Union Garrison.

DOB: 21 September 1881. Born in Ballymoe, Co. Galway, to James Kent and Johanna Galway.

Occupation: Accountant.

Address: 44 Oakley Rd, Ranelagh, Dublin.

Familial: Ceannt married Frances Mary (Áine) O'Brennan on 7 June 1905 at St James's Church, Church St, Dublin. The Ceannt's had only one child, Rónán (1906-1974).

Death: Following the surrender of his garrison, Ceannt was charged with armed rebellion He fought the charges, partly on the basis that the prosecution claimed he had been in Jacob's Factory, not the South Dublin Union. This proved unsuccessful. He was shot between 3:45am and 4:05am by the firing squad, sitting blindfolded on a soap box. His last words were "My Jesus, mercy." Ceannt was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by order of a military court-martial.

Buried: The 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D330.



Having spent his youth in Ballymoe, Co. Galway, Edward Kent, the son of an RIC constable, would immerse himself into the Gaelic League, embracing both classical Irish music and the Irish language and formally addressing himself as Éamonn Ceannt. Politically, he would become an active member of Sinn Féin and would eventually become a sworn member of the Irish Republican Brotherhood. Having become a professional Uileann piper, he co-founded Cumann na bPíobairí (The Pipers Club) alongside Edward Martyn. His perfected skills led him to perform whilst in audience to Pope Pius X.

leave for the guidance of other Irish Revolutionaries who may tread the path which I have trod this advice, never to treat with the enemy, never to surrender at his mercy, but to fight to a finish...Ireland has shown she is a nation. This generation can claim to have raised sons as brave as any that went before. And in the years to come Ireland will honour those who risked all for her honour at Easter 1916" - **Éamonn Ceannt**



2.30 a.m.

8/5/16

My dearest wife Áine,

Not wife but widow before these lines reach you. I am here without hope of this world and without fear, calmly awaiting the end. I have had Holy Communion and Fr. Augustine has been with me and will be back again. Dearest "silly little Fanny". My poor little sweetheart of — how many — years ago. Ever my comforter, God comfort you now. What can I say? I die a noble death, for Ireland's freedom. Men and women will vie with one another to shake your dear hand. Be proud of me as I am and ever was of you. My cold exterior was but a mask. It has served me in these last days. You have a duty to me and to Rónán, that is to live. My dying wishes are that you shall remember your state of health, work only as much as may be necessary and freely accept the little attentions which in due time will be showered upon you. You will be — you are, the wife of one of the Leaders of the Rebellion. Sweeter still you are my little child, my dearest pet, my sweetheart of the hawthorn hedges and summer eves. I remember all and I banish all that I may be strong and die bravely. I have one hour to live, then God's judgement and, through his infinite mercy, a place near your poor Grannie, and my mother and father, and Jem and all the five old Irish Catholics who went through the scourge of similar misfortune from this Vale of Tears into the Promised Land. ...

Adieu, Éamonn





HEUSTON, Seán Joseph (Jack):

Rank: Captain.

- Director of Training, Na Fianna Éireann.
- V/C, Na Fianna Eireann, 1916 Rising.
- O/C, Mendicity Institute Outpost, 1916.

Unit: D Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

- O/C, 6th Company, Dublin Battalion, NFÉ.

DOB: 21 February 1891. Born at 24 Lower Gloucester St, Dublin, to John Heuston and Maria McDonald.

Occupation: Railway Clerk.

Address: 20 Fontenoy St, Dublin.

Death: Following the surrender of the insurgents at the Mendicity Institute on 26 April 1916, Heuston and his men were detained at Arbour Hill prison. After the general surrender he was conveyed to Richmond Barracks and charged with armed rebellion. He plead not guilty and offered a limited defence on technicalities such as that James Connolly spelling his name Houston in a letter addressed to him meant it was intended for someone else. He was found guilty. He spent his final time prior to his execution with Father Albert. He was shot sitting on a soapbox, after reminding Father Albert that he wanted to be anointed after the volley.

Buried: 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

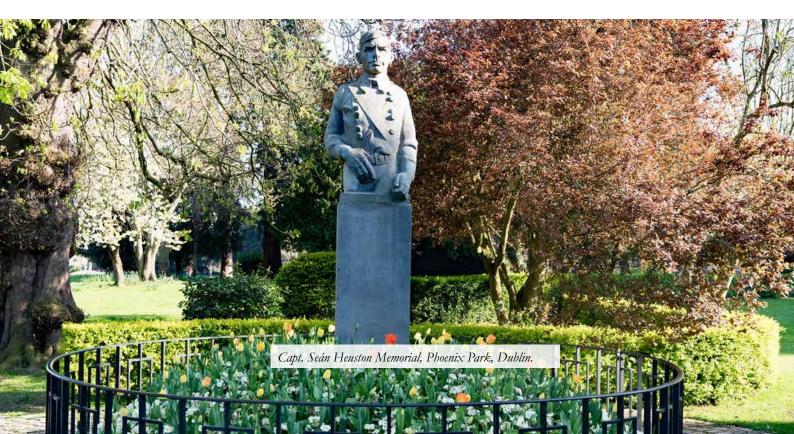
MSPC Ref: 1D305

"Remember me to the boys of the fianna. Remember me to Micheal Scaines and his brothers, and to all the boys at blackhall Street"

- Seán heuscon

My dearest Mary,

Before this note reaches you, I shall have fallen as a soldier in the cause of Irish Freedom. I write to bid you a last farewell in this world, and rely on you to pray fervently and to get the prayers of the whole community for the repose of my soul. I go, I trust, to meet poor Brigid above and am quite prepared for the journey. The priest was with me and I received Holy Communion this morning. It was only this evening that the finding of the Court-Martial was conveyed to me. Poor Mother will miss me but I feel with God's help she will manage to pull along. You know the Irish proverb: 'God's help is nearer than the door.' The agony of the past few days has been intense, but I now feel resigned to God's Holy Will. I might have fallen in action as many have done and been less well prepared for the journey before me...If you really love me teach the children in your class the history of their own land, and teach them that the cause of Caitlín Ní Uallacháin never dies. Ireland shall be free, from the centre to the sea as soon as the people of Ireland believe in the necessity for Ireland's Freedom and are prepared to make the necessary sacrifices to obtain it. Ireland cannot be freed by strong resolutions or votes of confidence, however unanimous. It may be that the struggle we have made will lend strength to Ireland's claim for representation at the Great Peace Conference when the map of Europe is being redrawn. Let us pray that Ireland will benefit from it ultimately. Let you do your share by teaching Ireland's history as it should be thought. Mary, pray for me and get everybody to pray for me. Your loving brother, Jack.





MALLIN, Michael Thomas:

Rank: Chief-of-Staff.

O/C, St. Stephen's Green / College of Surgeons Garrison, 1916.

Unit: Irish Citizen Army.

DOB: 1 December 1874. Born in Ward's Hill in the Dublin Liberties. Son of John Mallin and Sarah Dowling. Occupation: Caretaker of Emmet Hall / Silk Weaver. Former British Army (Royal Scots Fusiliers), 1889-1902. Address: Emmet Hall, 122 Emmet Road, Inchicore, Dublin.

Familial: On 22 April 1903, Mallin married Agnes Hickey at Chapelizod Church, Dublin. Their children were Séamus (1904-1982), Fr. Seán (1906-1977), Sr. Úna (1908-1980), Fr. Joseph Mallin (1913-2018) and Maura Constance Mallin (1916-2005), who was born several months after the death of her father.

Death: After the surrender of his garrison, Mallin was charged with armed rebellion and causing disaffection. He unsuccessfully pled not guilty to both charges and attempted to convince the court he was not of significant rank. His family was allowed to visit him and he told his brother Thomas;

"It is worth it. Ireland is a grand country but the people in it are rotters. The first Irishman to join the British Army was a bastard. The British Army is made up of them and gaolbirds and wasters. I will show my guards how an Irishman can die for his own country – in his own country. I can die praying. If these men are sent to France, they will die cursing. They will die on the ground, moaning, and not be able to see their mothers and their sweethearts." Mallin was executed by firing squad in the Stonebreaker's Yard in Kilmainham Gaol by order of a military court-martial.

Buried: 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D322.

"I crieo, with others, to make Irelano a pree nation and pailed. Others railed before us and paid the price and so must we" -Michael Mallin

My Darling wife, pulse of my heart, this is the end of all things earthly; sentence of death has been passed, and a quarter to four tomorrow the sentence will be carried out by shooting and so must Irishmen pay for trying to make Ireland a free nation, God's Will be done. I am prepared but oh my darling of only you and the little ones were coming too of we could all reach Heaven together, my heartstrings are torn to pieces when I think of you and them of our manly James, happy go lucky John, shy warm Una daddy's girl and oh little Joseph, my little man, my little man. Wife dear wife I cannot keep the tears back when I think of him he will rest in my arms no more, to think that I have to leave you to battle through the world with them without my help...With God's help I will always be near you. If you can I would like you to dedicate Una to the service of God and also Joseph, so that we may have two to rest on as penance for our sins. Try and do this if you can pray to the Divine Lord that it may be so... I met my fate like a man. I do not believe our blood has been shed in vain. I believe Ireland will come out greater and grander but she must not forget she is Catholic. She must keep her Faith. I find no fault with the soldiers or police. I forgive them from the bottom of my heart, pray for all the souls who fell in this fight, Irish and English. God and his Blessed Mother take you and my dear ones under their care a husband's blessing on the heads of my children, James, John, Una, Joseph, my little man, my little man, my little man, his name unnerves me again all your dear faces arise before me. God bless you, God bless you my darlings...Remember me. God again bless and protect you and our children. I must now prepare these last few hours must be spent with God alone. Your loving husband, Michael Mallin.





COLBERT, Cornelius Bernard (Conn):

Rank: Captain.

- Chief Scout, Na Fianna Éireann.
- O/C Ardee Street & Marrowbone Lane Outposts, 1916.

Unit: F Company, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

- Ard Coiste, Na Fianna Éireann.
- John Mitchel Circle, Irish Republican Brotherhood.

DOB: 19 October 1888. Born at Moanlena, near Castlemahon, Co. Limerick, to Michael Colbert and Honora McDermott.

Occupation: Baker's Clerk.

Address: 7 Clifden Terrace, Dublin.

Death: Following the surrender of his garrison, Colbert was conveyed to Richmond Barracks and charged with armed rebellion. He plead not guilty at his court martial on 4 May, but stated he had nothing to say when asked to offer a defence and was found guilty. He refused visits but wrote many short letters.

Buried: 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP9900.

"Woulon's is be besser so pin is up higher - nearer she hears"

Conn Colberc

His noted last words as the soldier pinned the cloth to Colbert's breast.



"Oh! He the martyr of our martyrs
He a hero all our own.
Part of the great resurrecting nation
And of her alone.

Ireland has idol! — his first and last love,
His ambition, his joy,
His pride he loved while hope lived in her
And when hope died he died
Murdered by the brutal Saxon
Murdered by a nation's slovenliness."

Conn Colbert

Dedicated to Robert Emmet

Tuesday, 9th May 1916

KEALY, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Kilkenny City Company, Kilkenny Battalion, I.V.

DOB: 2 December 1882. Born at Blanchfield Park, Kilkenny City to

Martin Kealy and Bridget Campion. **Address:** Upper John St, Kilkenny City.

Occupation: Shopkeeper.

Familial: On 14 June 1915, Kealy married Ellen Frances Lenehan at

Church of Bukeley St, Dublin.

Death: While being marched to the railway station by a military escort,

Kealy suffered a cardiac arrest and died.

Buried: Church of the Assumption Graveyard, Gowran, Co. Kilkenny.

"On this morning about 11 o'clock the town was heavily patrolled by British Infantry and Cavalry (about 800 strong), accompanied by a strong force of about 200 police.

Streets were cordoned off and the general arrests began. Houses and shops were entered and "wanted" men were arrested. The following were arrested on this date, wiz: Pat Corcoran, Patrick Street; Edward Comerford, Wellington Square; James Lalor, Friary Street; Tom Furlong, Michael Street; Pierce Brett, Blackmill Street; Lawrence De Loughry, Parliament Street; Thomas Neary, Poulgour; William Stephens, c/o. Burke's, High St; Denis Barry, The Monster House; John Lalor, Goose Hill; John Kealy, John Street; Patrick Persons, Wolfe Tone Street; Anthony Mullally, Parnell Street; Patrick Burke, Senior, Wolfe Tone St; James Madigan, Abbey Street; Joseph Coyne, Bishop's Hill; Michael Ryan, Bishop's Hill; Charles Smith, Maudlin Street; Maurice Higgins, Upper John Street; William Denn, Talbot's Inch; Michael Purcell, High Street; Laurence Walsh, Dunmore; Stephen O'Dwyer, Patrick Street; Michael O'Dwyer, John Street; Thomas Stallard, Parliament Street; Thomas Treacy, Dean Street; On Saturday, 6th May, the following were arrested and lodged in Kilkenny Gaol on this date, viz.: Seán Gibbons, Ballylarkin, Freshford, Co. Kilkenny; Martin Kealy, Blanchfield's Park, Co. Kilkenny; John Harte, Blanchfield's Park, Co. Kilkenny and James Carrigan, Clara. The conditions in Kilkenny Gaol were the usual very coarse Gaol conditions of that time. The above-mentioned prisoners were kept there until Tuesday, 9th May, 1916. On this day under a heavy escort of British infantry, cavalry and RIC, all the above-mentioned prisoners were removed on foot, from Kilkenny Gaol and marched to the railway station, Kilkenny. On the march to the station, John Kealy, one of the prisoners, who was ill when he was arrested, had not strength to complete the journey to the station and he collapsed and died in Upper John Street, about thirty yards from his own door. He was at the extreme rear of the line of prisoners and gradually those in front of him without noticing it left him tailed off, and, when he collapsed the military closed the gap between him and the prisoners in front, and in that way the prisoners did not know what happened to him. All the prisoners were put in a special train and brought to Kingsbridge, Dublin, when the writer got out of the train, he noticed that John Kealy was missing, and he enquired from the prisoners near him, but they knew nothing about him. The prisoners were then marched from Kingsbridge, Dublin, to Richmond Barracks, Dublin, where they were put into barrack rooms, which at the beginning, were overcrowded with prisoners, and prisoners. had to sleep on the floor, but after a week or so, as the deportations continued, the room apace increased" - Capt. Tom Treacy, Kilkenny City Company, I.V., (BMH-WS 590).



(left) An Irish Volunteers enamel pin badge.



KENT, Thomas:

Rank: Commandant.

Unit: 1st (Galtee/North-East Cork) Battalion Cork Brigade, I.V.

- Cork Executive Committee, I.V.
- Irish Republican Brotherhood.

DOB: 29 August 1865. Born at Bawnard House, Castlelyons, Co. Cork, to David Kent and Mary Rice.

Occupation: Farmer.

Address: Bawnard House, Castlelyons, Fermoy, Co. Cork.

Death: See the Battle of Bawnard House. Kent was sentenced by military tribunal to death by firing squad. During his detention, only Father Sexton was allowed to visit him. His last request granted was that that no Irishman be asked to shoot him. He refused dinner the night prior to execution. Upon being asked if he wished to take a stimulant, Kent answered: "I have been a total abstainer all my life and a total abstainer I'll die. I have done my duty as a soldier of Ireland and in a few moments, I hope to see the face of my God." He was shot at dawn against the eastern wall of the exercise yard. The sentence was duly carried out in Cork Detention Barracks.

Buried: In 2015, his remains were brought from the site of Cork Detention Barracks and reinterred, with an official State burial, at his family's plot in Castlelyons Graveyard, Fermoy, Co. Cork.

MSPC Ref: 1D3833

"Accursed be the false worded tongue of the raider; Accursed be the sons of the Gael who would aid her; Let him who feels shame for his ancestor's story Begone from our pathway - let ours be the glory, We'll conquer or die as our fathers of old Have died for the land of the Green and the Gold"

Thomas Kent

Friday, 12th May 1916



Mac DIARMADA, Seán:

Rank: Member of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic. **Unit:** Supreme Council, Irish Republican Brotherhood (National Secretary).

- Provisional Committee, I.V.
- Standing Committee I.V. (14 July 1914).
- Finance Sub-Committee.
- James Fintan Lalor Circle, IRB (Centre).
- Country Sub-Committee.
- Central Executive I.V.
- B Company, 1st Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. (Volunteer).
- GHQ Staff, GPO Garrison, 1916.

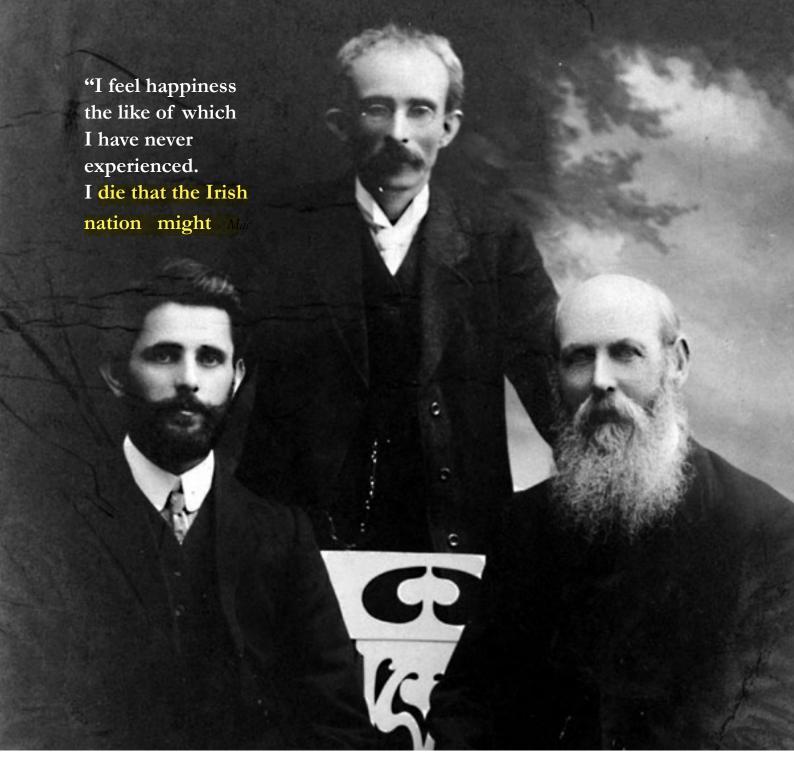
DOB: 27 January 1883. Born at Coranmore, Kiltyclogher, Co. Leitrim, to Donald McDermott and Mary McMorrow.

Address: 15 Russell Place, Dublin. Occupation: Sinn Féin Party Recruiter.

Death: After the surrender, Seán nearly escaped being recognised by the detectives however he was eventually recognised by Detective Daniel Hoey of G Division. He had already been stripped of his cane which assisted him in walking having gained a limp during an attack of polio in 1912. At his court martial on 9 May he was charged with armed rebellion and causing disaffection. Part of the record is missing so if he spoke in his defence is unclear. He was brought to Kilmainham Gaol where he met with Father Browne the night of 10 May. The verdict and sentence were confirmed. Min Ryan, a close personal friend of Mac Diarmada; her sister Phyllis and John Reynolds of the IRB visited him the next night from midnight to 3am. He was shot at 3:45am, happily knowing that the seeds of Irish freedom had well and truly been planted.

Buried: 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP9319.



"Mac Diarmada was by no means disconsolate. He seemed to accept as inevitable that he would be shot. We tried to tell him that his being brought back didn't necessarily mean that, but he wouldn't listen. He said, in a matter-of-fact kind of way: "Seán Heuston and Con Colbert were shot and they didn't sign. Only Connolly and myself of the signatories are left. We'll be shot." He didn't seem in the least worried. That night a British officer came to the door and asked: "Is John McDermott here?" Seán, who was lying on the floor, stood up, saying "Yes" and limped towards him – he had no stick. The officer handed him a slip of paper with the charge: "That you took part in an armed rebellion, waged war against His Majesty", and so on. Again, though we feared the worst, we tried to persuade Seán that this was not the end, but he wouldn't even discuss the matter. "Let's have a concert," he said. We did. Seán himself gave a recitation — "Brian Boy Magee." Next morning — the Court Martial was to be at 11 — he begged the loan of a razor from a British Tommy and, having shaved and returned the razor, said to us with a smile: "I have to make a nice corpse, you know".

Then, when the soldiers came to take him away, he shook hands with each of us in the room in turn saying: "Pray for me at dawn"

- Séamus Layng.

"I never pelt so proud of the boys. 'Cis worth a life of suffering to be with them for one hour. Soo bless you all. Seán" - Seán Mac Oiarmada.

'Kilmainham Prison, Dublin. May 11th, 1916 My Dear Daly,

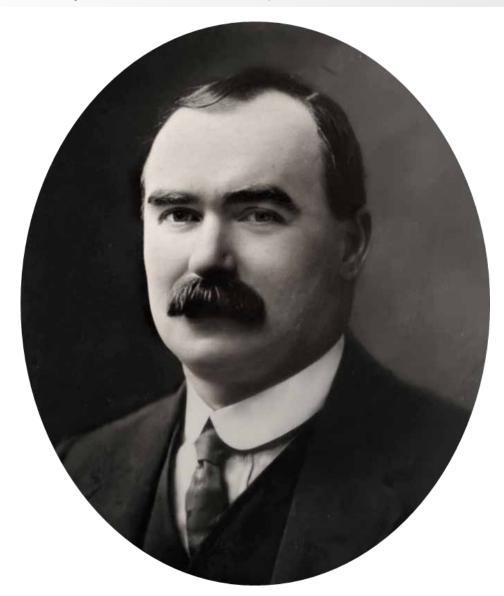
Just a wee note to bid you Good-Bye. I expect in a few hours to join Tom and the others in a better world. I have been sentenced to a soldier's death — to be shot tomorrow morning. I have nothing to say about this only that I look on it as a part of the day's work. We die that the Irish nation may live. Our blood will re-baptise and reinvigorate the old land. Knowing this it is superfluous to say how happy I feel. I know now what I have always felt — that the Irish nation can never die. Let present-day placehunters condemn our actions as they will, posterity will judge us alright from the effects of our action. I know I will meet you soon; until then Good-Bye. God guard and protect you and all in No.15. You have had a sore trial, but I know quite well that Mrs. Daly and all the girls feel proud in spite of a little temporary and natural grief that her son and the girls, their brother as well as Tom are included in the list of honours. Kindly remember me especially to Mrs. Clarke and tell her I am the same Seán she always knew.

God bless you all, As ever, Sincerely yours, Seán Mac Diarmada.

> "Your pale dead face with sure insistent claim Shall haunt my soul as long as thought endures, Waking remembrance of your wasted frame A fire with that all-conquering soul of yours

As last I saw you, captive in the net, And heard you in Kilmainham's prison cell Review the patient years with no regret And say in sight of death that all was well.

I know you walked (O sad, lame steps!) to die With high disdain of all who hold life dear And sacrifice the honour like a pawn; No dimness born of agony and fear Was in those spirit eyes when carelessly They faced the rifles at the grey of dawn"



CONNOLLY, James:

Rank: Commandant-General of the Dublin Division, Army of the Irish Republic.

Member of the Provisional Government of the Irish Republic.

Unit: Irish Citizen Army.

- Supreme Council, Irish Republican Brotherhood.
- GHQ, GPO Garrison, 1916.

DOB: 5 June 1868. Born in Cowgate, Edinburgh, Scotland, to John Connolly and Mary McGinn.

Occupation: Trade Unionist & Journalist. Former British Army.

Address: Liberty Hall, Beresford Place, Dublin. The Connolly family often stayed at Constance Markievicz's residence at 49b Leinster Road (Surrey House), Rathmines, Dublin.

Familial: Connolly married Lillie Reynolds, a native of Carnew, Co. Wicklow, on 30 April 1890 at St. James' Catholic Church in Perth, Scotland. Their children were Mona (1891-1904), Nora (1892-1981), Aideen Lily (1896-1966), Ina Mary (1896-1980), Moria Elizabeth (1899-1958), Roderic James (1901-1980) and Fiona Anne Connolly (1906-1976).

Death: Connolly, unlike the rest of the leadership who surrendered at Moore St. was conveyed to the Red Cross Hospital in Dublin Castle due to the bad ankle wound he had received during the Rising. Father Aloysius gave him Holy Communion, a fact that brought Pearse much relief later. Connolly, a renowned socialist, would reembrace the Catholic Church before his death. His court martial was held around his bedside on 9 May. In addition to the standard charge of armed rebellion he was also charged with causing disaffection. His only defence was that allegations of mistreatment of prisoners were untrue.

Buried: 1916 Leaders Plot, Arbour Hill, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D178.

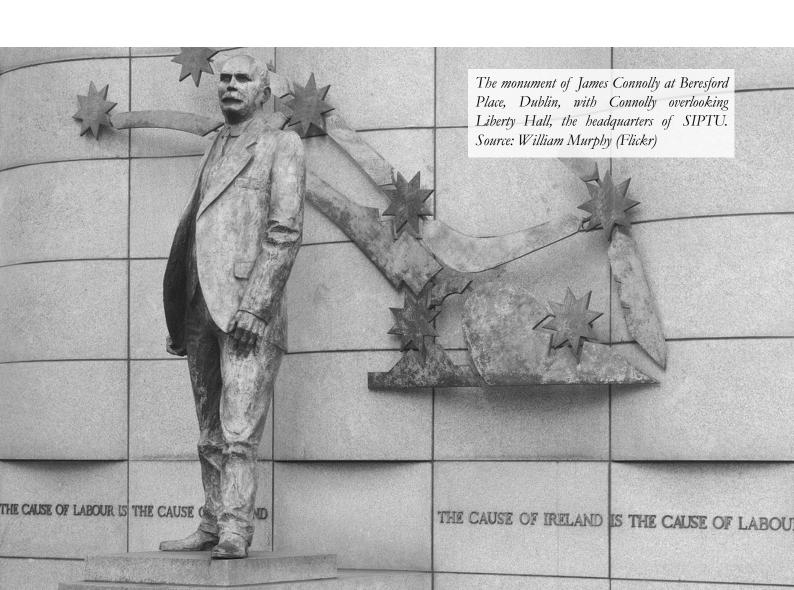
To those who know little of socialist republican politics, James Connolly is often naively remembered simply as the 1916 leader who was shot while strapped to a chair in Kilmainham Gaol. Connolly's political activism, influenced by the poverty of the Scottish working class and the writings of Marx and Engels, spanned three decades, starting in the Scottish Socialist Federation and ending in the Stonebreaker's Yard of Kilmainham Gaol. Having thrown his efforts into the Scottish socialist struggle, poverty would eventually drive Connolly to America. There he joined the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) and helped organise across New York. In 1910, he moved to Dublin, assisting Jim Larkin in the Irish Transport & General Workers Union. He co-founded the Irish Citizen Army to help defend striking workers from police attacks. The movement grew in the period before the 1916 Rising with Connolly editing, The Irish Worker, from Liberty Hall, the headquarters of the ITGWU. His profound writing continued to be published. Some of his most notable pamphlets include, The Re-Conquest of Ireland, Religion, Labour and Nationality and Labour in Irish History. Connolly had initially planned to launch a socialist uprising to help break what he viewed as a greedy, capitalist monopoly. In January 1916, when his secret uprising reached the ears of the Supreme Council of the IRB, Connolly was kidnapped and interviewed by those who would later become his fellow signatories of the Proclamation of the Irish Republic. The IRB and the Irish Citizen Army had entered into a secret military alliance with Connolly agreeing to rise his militant force alongside the Irish Volunteers. After his death, Connolly became an influential hero to socialists, artists and freethinkers worldwide. His legacy would inspire many Irish Republicans in later generations, particularly Saor Eire, the Worker's Party, the Irish Republican Socialist Party and Eirigí, to attempt to achieve his socialist-republican vision by activism and in militarism.

The Irishman frees himself from slavery when he realises the truth that the capitalist system is the most foreign thing in Ireland. The Irish question is a social question. The whole age-long fight of the Irish people against their oppressors resolves itself in the last analysis into a fight for the mastery of the means of life, the sources of production, in Ireland. Who would own and control the land? The people, or the invaders; and if the invaders, which set of them – the most recent swarm of land thieves, or the sons of the thieves of a former generation? – James Connolly.



"We went out to break the connection between this country and the British Empire, and to establish an Irish Republic. We believed that the call we then issued to the people of Ireland, was a nobler call, in a holier cause, than any call issued to them during this war, having any connection with the war. We succeeded in proving that Irishmen are ready to die endeavouring to win for Ireland those national rights which the British Government has been asking them to die to win for Belgium. As long as that remains the case, the cause of Irish freedom is safe. Believing that the British Government has no right in Ireland, never had any right in Ireland, and never can have any right in Ireland, the presence, in any one generation of Irishmen, of even a respectable minority, ready to die to affirm that truth, makes that Government for ever a usurpation and a crime against human progress. I personally thank God that I have lived to see the day when thousands of Irish men and boys, and hundreds of Irish women and girls, were ready to affirm that truth, and to attest it with their lives if need be"

> **James Connolly** His Final Address









13th May 1916

MURRAY, Daniel Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

- College of Surgeons Garrison.

DOB: 20 October 1882. Born at King Street, Dublin, to George

Murray and Mary Goulding.

Address: 35 Lower Mount Pleasant Ave, Rathmines, Dublin.

Occupation: Bookbinder.

Death: Murray died at St. Vincent's Hospital from septic meningitis,

caused by a bullet wound to the head during the Easter Rising.

Buried: FI 265, St Bridget's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery.

MSPC Ref: DP11146.







RENEY, Mairtin Mhicil (Mattie):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Clarenbridge Coy, Galway Bde, I.V. - Fought in Galway during 1916 Rising.

DOB: 29 November 1896. Born at The Weir, Kilcolgan, Co. Galway,

to Micil O Rainne and Margaret Connors.

Address: Kilcolgan, Co. Galway.

Occupation: Farmer.

Death: Reney drowned himself in a fit of temporary insanity caused by the pain of wounds received in a skirmish with RIC on 25 April

1916, under the command of Commandant Liam Mellows. **Buried:** The Weir Old Cemetery, Kilcolgan, Co. Galway.



EASCER 1916

I have met them at close of day Coming with vivid faces From counter or desk among grey Eighteenth-century houses. I have passed with a nod of the head Or polite meaningless words, Or have lingered awhile and said Polite meaningless words, And thought before I had done Of a mocking tale or a gibe To please a companion Around the fire at the club, Being certain that they and I But lived where motley is worn: All changed, changed utterly: A terrible beauty is born.

That woman's days were spent In ignorant good-will, Her nights in argument Until her voice grew shrill. What voice more sweet than hers When, young and beautiful, She rode to harriers? This man had kept a school And rode our wingèd horse; This other his helper and friend Was coming into his force; He might have won fame in the end, So sensitive his nature seemed,

So daring and sweet his thought. This other man I had dreamed A drunken, vainglorious lout. He had done most bitter wrong To some who are near my heart,

Yet I number him in the song; He, too, has resigned his part *In the casual comedy;* He, too, has been changed in his turn, Transformed utterly: A terrible beauty is born.

Hearts with one purpose alone Through summer and winter seem Enchanted to a stone To trouble the living stream. The horse that comes from the road, The rider, the birds that range From cloud to tumbling cloud, Minute by minute they change; A shadow of cloud on the stream Changes minute by minute; A horse-hoof slides on the brim, And a horse plashes within it; The long-legged moor-hens dive, And hens to moor-cocks call; Minute by minute they live: The stone's in the midst of all.

Too long a sacrifice Can make a stone of the heart. O when may it suffice? That is Heaven's part, our part To murmur name upon name, As a mother names her child When sleep at last has come On limbs that had run wild. What is it but nightfall? No, no, not night but death; Was it needless death after all? For England may keep faith

For all that is done and said. We know their dream; enough To know they dreamed and are dead; And what if excess of love Bewildered them till they died? I write it out in a verse— MacDonagh and MacBride And Connolly and Pearse Now and in time to be, Wherever green is worn, Are changed, changed utterly: A terrible beauty is born.

William Butler Yeats

(Above) – A Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers cap badge. (Below) A 1916 Rising veteran's armband. Source: The Dullaghan Collection



"Many historians subscribe to the view that my generation reacted to the Rising in the way we did because the English executed all the members of the Provisional Government of Ireland, which had been proclaimed in Dublin from the steps of the General Post Office on Easter Monday, 1916. I contend that these historians are mistaken. It was not death but the call to freedom, and the new illustration of its meaning, which captured us; a flag on a pole, a proclamation that spoke the truth, and men decided themselves how best to die, if die they must – these were the things that suddenly counted more than anything else in Ireland" – Maire Comerford, On Dangerous Ground, p.61.

"We were soon marching to the boat that would take us to England. We halted at O'Connell Bridge. There was no avoiding that bridge, it seemed. I was with a group of Volunteer officers: Ned Morkan, Séamus Murphy, Harry Nicholls, W.M. O'Reilly and some others. Our company officers compared very favourably with any British officers I had seen. They were not at all disheartened. O'Connell Street was a pile of smoking ruins. Our military escorts relieved themselves against a shattered and now steaming wall. I felt it was the last indignity. I was bitter and sore and felt ridiculous. I said to a Volunteer officer beside me, Ned Morkan, We are the last of the Mohicans – hundreds of years too late.' Don't be cynical, Joe,' said Ned, If they let you live six months, you will be amazed at the change. You will see the reaction." He meant that the Irish people, and Dubliners especially, would change their attitude to the Easter Rising – and he was certainly right about that." The ship which we boarded was near Liberty Hall. It was a cattle boat, and we were taken down into the hold. One Volunteer who had lost his nerve asked, 'Are we going to be shot?' A British sergeant replied, 'No, mate! You're not going to be shot. You're going to be 'ung!' A more cheerful Volunteer suggested that the English could nicely solve themselves a problem by slapping a torpedo into our cattle boat, and as easily claim we were hit by a German submarine. Perhaps he was right. In fact, he was very right, as history can show, because the entire personnel of what was afterwards to become our GHQ were aboard that boat" - Vol. Joseph Good, Inside the GPO, 1916, p.133-135.

"The executions which followed the defeat of the Volunteers, horrified the nation. The way in which they were spaced out compounded the barbarity...The first open manifestation of the deep public feeling aroused by the executions was at the Month's Mind for the dead leaders. A Month's Mind is a Mass celebrated for the soul of a relative or friend a month after his death. It was the first opportunity that sympathizers of the rebels had to come out in the open. I went with my father to the first of the Month's Minds, which was for the brothers Pearse, at Rathfarnham. We arrived well in time for Mass but could not get into the church and the forecourt was packed right out to the road. I was surprised to see so many well-dressed and obviously well-to-do people present. The Volunteers I knew were shop assistants, small clerks, labourers or tradesmen. I did not realise that there was, quite apart from the effect of the rebellion and the executions on public opinion, a sizeable section of Irish nationalists, disillusioned with Redmond and the Irish Parliamentary Party, who were anxious to find an alternative outlet for their beliefs. In the subconscious of every nationalist, there was a sympathetic response to rebellion...These few months following the rebellion had an effect on me and many of my contemporaries which determined our future way of life. The executions imprinted on my young mind an abiding hatred of British domination in Ireland. Ireland and its destiny became an obsession" - Christopher Stephen 'Todd' Andrews, Dublin Made Me.

"Some of the people resented the executions. The men had fought well, their prisoners had been cared for, they had held the capital for six days. Something strange stirred in the people, some feeling long since buried, a sense of communion with the fighting dead generations, for the dead walked around again... Tricolour badges were worn on coats, caps and hats; songs were whistled and sung. 'The Soldier's Song' began to be known; soon one could hear it in the streets... Songs were copied by hand, or typewritten, and handed around. Poems were learned by heart. The surge of a rebirth of feeling, of a national spring in the air. The fierce exultance of song expressing a buried national feeling. General Maxwell, the British Commander-in-Chief, was known as 'Bloody Maxwell'. Photographs of the executed leaders were in every small shop. Names of men who had been practically unknown two weeks before were now on the lips and hearts of many. P.H. Pearse, Thomas MacDonagh and Joseph Mary Plunkett were poets. Volumes of their poems and plays were republished. Dr. Browne of Maynooth, Ella Young, Francis Ledwidge (then on the Front), Séamus O'Sullivan, James Stephens, wrote poems about them" - Ernie O'Malley, p.48-49.

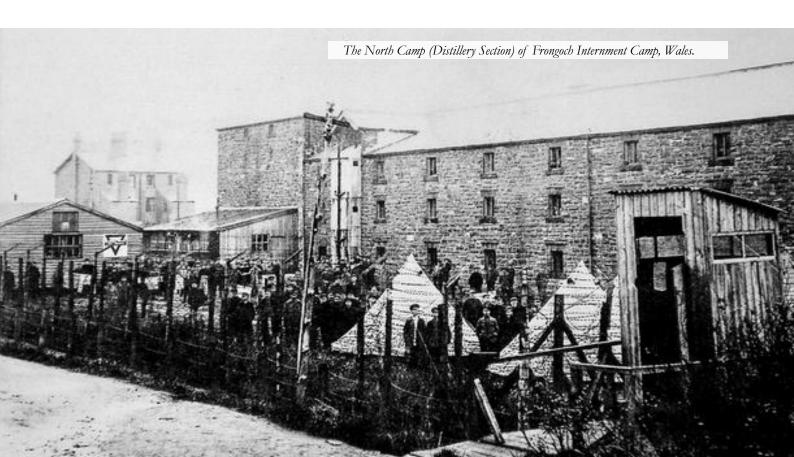


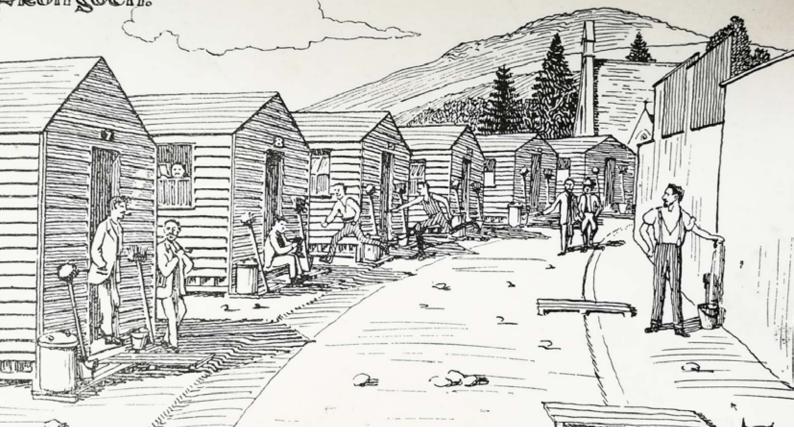
INTERNMENT ACROSS THE POND

"I was put into a cell, No. 35, on the third floor of "E" Wing [Knutsford] and, for the period of my detention there, I was addressed as "E3-35". Immediately on my entry, the door was banged, and I found myself in a room about twelve feet by eight. The door was iron-studded on the inside. The bed, which was standing up against the wall, was composed of three heavy solid ten-inch planks set on trestles, one at each end and one in the middle, which kept the bed absolutely rigid. There was no mattress. The pillow was a circular piece of wood fixed on to one end of the bed. A small table was in the corner of the cell inside the door. There was no other furniture. I could hear nothing but the banging of doors, the jangling of keys and the shuffling of footsteps outside. Other prisoners were being treated in much the same fashion as myself. After a while, the din subsided. Then a Sergeant, accompanied by a sentry with a rifle and bayonet, came in and searched me. Everything was taken except one little stump of a pencil, about an inch long, which was in my waistcoat pocket. This little pencil was a great friend for about five days. With it I marked the date of my arrival 4th May, 1916 on the wall. I had the intention of marking off the days by a downward stroke each day and a diagonal stroke after four days, as is done in marking up scores in a game of handball, Unfortunately, after four days I was searched again and my little friend, the pencil, was taken from me. The only book we had to read was a Protestant edition of the Old and New Testaments with microscopic print. The food which we got for the tint day consisted of a mug of what the British called 'skilly', that is, oatenmeal cooked on water, a thick sickly mess. I did not eat it the first or second day, but after that I was very glad to have it when the pangs of hunger attacked me. We only got a wedge of bread and a ration of so-called butter. The dinner consisted of what was supposed to be a stew, made of beef, bones and a couple of potatoes, half of them generally black. We cleaned our boots with the fat of the meat. During all the time I was there, I could not eat the slightest morsel of it. When sitting down alone in the cell, my mind immediately reverted to Tom Clarke's "Prison Memoirs". Poor Tom, at that time, was just facing the firing squad. He had served fourteen years in jail as a prisoner of the British. In the few months I was in Knutsford, I realised that the British system had not changed, and I doubt if it will every change. To put it quite briefly, it was as follows: "Keep the prisoner practically half-starved; just give him enough food to keep him always hungry. Never treat him as a human being. Never let him know what you want him to do. Keep him shut up, a prey to his own thoughts, twenty-three and a half hours out of the twenty-four, and try to smash his nerves and destroy his intelligence. Make him as hideous looking as possible. If he wants a haircut, give him one by means of a big clippers. If he wants a shave, put the same clippers over his face. Always give him the appearance of a person of low intelligence, and never leave him without a crop of beard of two or three days on his face. Give his guards liberty to beat him up, to kick him and to steal from him; and always leave him in a condition that he has not got the manhood to lodge a formal complaint. Give him no occupation whatever, no chance of exercising his mind or occupying himself in any way; just leave him there for the whole day to brood, and brood, and brood." It was the very refinement of cruelty. In justice to the officers in charge of some of the other prisons, I must say that, when we met our comrades in the internment camps later on, some of those who came from Stafford, Wakefield and Perth told us that they had been reasonably well treated. In Knutsford, however, the noncommissioned officers in charge of us were a degenerate, sadistic lot who took pleasure in torturing us and inflicting pain on us. For the first three or four

days, we got no exercise whatever. Then we were ordered out and made stand at our doors, facing inwards, so that we could not even see the faces of our comrades on the opposite side of the corridor. We were marched down and made walk round in a ring, the older and feebler men in the inner ring and the younger ones on the outer. We got, roughly, half-an-hour's exercise. We did a quick march. If the Sergeant was particularly brutal, he gave the order, "Double march" and we had to go at the double for ten minutes, so that we were ready to drop from exhaustion. Then came another "quick march", followed by a "double march" and up to our cells. We would arrive back at our cells out of breath, panting from the running and completely exhausted. The Sergeant would hand in a bucket of water, scrubbing-brush and cloth, and order us in his brutal way to scrub out our cells. Then this was done, we waited for about half an hour and then what they called dinner was served. As I said before, we were always hungry" - Michael Lynch, Knutsford Prison, (BMH-WS 511).

"On 17 June 100 prisoners were warned, immediately after breakfast, to get ready to proceed to this internment camp [Frongoch]. Of the 'solitaires', Denny McCullough and I were included in the batch. Although the prison authorities knew the preceding day what prisoners were being moved, it was a settled practice not to tell them until ten minutes before the hour for parading...Outside the gate a fresh party of visitors was waiting to gain admission. They gave a rousing cheer when they saw us emerge. The 'Soldier's Song' was struck up, and the visitors ranging alongside, joined in the chorus. When I had entered Knutsford [ail early on the morning of Wednesday 3 May, my sole possession was a half-eaten tin of 'bully' beef. I now emerged literally staggering under the weight of five big parcels of books, edibles and clothing. Our pockets were stuffed to over-flowing with fruit, biscuits, cigarettes and tobacco; and as our lady friends tripped alongside, they endeavoured to cram more into them. It was a perfect June day. After six-weeks' incarceration behind bare cells and dull brick walls this sudden emerging into the summer riot of an open countryside was strangely intoxicating...The journey to Frongoch was a boisterous one and full of interest. Few of the prisoners had ever been in England before and considerable interest was taken in town and country as they unfolded before us...At every English railway station we sang the most seditious of Irish songs, and the crowd gazed at us pretty much the same as they would at a party of aborigines from Kamchatka. In a few cases we were jeered. We answered taunt for taunt. Why should we not? It was nation against nation. When we crossed the border, our hearts warmed to Wales. It's so like Ireland!' one of my comrades pathetically remarked. We seldom sang at Welsh stations. We greeted the people in a friendly tone and invariably received a cheery reply. We arrived in Frongoch about 8 o'clock in the evening. The station was little more than a siding built largely for the convenience of the distillery, which was just alongside. The distillery buildings had now been turned into an internment camp, and after a long railway journey it was dreary-looking and uninviting. A 200-yard stretch of road ran straight down from the station to the main road from Bala, which it joined at right angles. On both sides of this road — down which we marched — were barbed-wire entanglements. The one on our left bounded the recreation field of the North Camp, that on our right bounded a lonf narrow yard which ran along the front of a three-storeyed grain store. Not a soul was to be seen in the enclosure. But the windows of the second and third storeys were thick with the heads of prisoners. They shouted out cheery greetings, often by name, and we answered as heartily as we could" $- \mathbf{W.J.}$ Brennan-Whitmore, With the Irish in Frongoch, p.20-26.





"Under happier conditions, Frongoch might fairly be described as a beautiful little nook amid the well-wooded Welsh hills, there was no town or even village to be seen. The only buildings in view, besides those of the railway station, seemed to be the old distillery, which was one of the prison camps, and another camp of huts to the north of the station road. There were, I think, a few houses besides, some of which were quarters for the military guard on the place...We elected our own officers to control the discipline of the dormitories, cook-house, dining-hall, and such like. Brennan-Whitmore was Camp Commandant at first, but when the camp had filled up, there was a new election of officers, and Michael Staines, a Dublin Volunteer officer, was elected Camp Commandant. This procedure was in fact, was suggested by military authorities of the Camp as a means of facilitating their administration, but with us it was accepted as a definite recognition as our status as a military body" — Lieut. Joseph V. Lawless (BMH-WS 1043).

"A story was started in the lower camp [Frongoch] — by whom I cannot say — that the surrender in Moore St. was brought about by the Kimmage Garrison prevailing upon GHQ to surrender. This story came to my ears. I told Mick Collins that I would ask my comrades of the Kimmage Garrison to surrender to the British. Mick acted at once. He called all the Volunteers together in the dining-hall and addressed them, but before doing so he said to me: Joe, if you do this thing, you will shame us forever. I beg you not to do it." He then addressed all the Volunteers in the dining-room. At that time there were Volunteers there from every part of Ireland, many from the Gaeltacht, and they had not yet become familiar with each other; therefore, this story of Moore St. might have been believed and might have weakened our solidarity if allowed to go unchecked. For the first time I saw the leadership of Michael Collins. He addressed all the Volunteers, pointing out that we of the Kimmage Garrison had our share, or more, of casualties, and that it was unthinkable that the Volunteers would surrender their comrades. He was cheered and that put a stop to the intrigue which, I assume, was really aimed at taking the natural leadership from those who had it, that is, Dick Mulcahy, Mick Collins and Gearóid O'Sullivan. There was no attempt, so far as I can remember, to appoint these men as leaders; they led by their natural gifts and ability, which instilled confidence in their followers" — Vol. Joseph Good, (BMH-WS 388).

"We eventually arrived in Frongoch and, before we were distributed to the huts, we were very minutely searched and also our belongings. We were then delighted to meet a lot of other prisoners, some of whom their friends thought had been killed in Dublin. We had much more freedom and association in Frongoch and it was a welcome change to be out in open country after confinement in a jail in a town area in enclosed walls. Captain M.W. O'Reilly was prisoners' Commandant there, and each hut of twenty prisoners elected their own Hut Captain; mostly, this was the senior officer in the hut. The military called these officers Hut Foremen and Chief Foreman, but the prisoners always insisted on giving them their ranks of Captain and Commandant. We were not long there until we discovered then were about 800 more prisoners down the road in an old disused distillery, and anyone reporting sick was marched down there each morning to see a doctor. After some short time, everyone was going sick in order to get down to meet the prisoners below, but the doctor got wise to this" — Vol. John J. O'Reilly, (BMH-WS 1031).

REORSANISACION

"Some releases began about the beginning of August and I, with the rest of the Tipperary fellows, was released before the end of August. When we returned home, the Volunteers were a banned organisation but a bit of a revival began under the guise of Sinn Féin. Sinn Féin being a purely political organisation could not reasonably be objected to and we formed numbers of Sinn Féin Clubs around the district. This was before the end of 1916. Of course, we had the IRB going there all the time and in the IRB Circles we continuously discussed and reviewed the possibilities as to what could be done to bring about a revival. The first place I was asked to go to make a speech outside of Clonmel was Rosegreen. There was a very good crowd around there. It became the Headquarters of the South Tipperary Brigade at a later date. We formed a Sinn Féin Club there at that time. From there we went to Cahir and other places around. Eventually we went as far afield as Dungarvan which was in Co. Waterford" – Frank Drohan, Clonmel, Co. Tipperary (BMH-WS 702).

"Coming back to my release from prison in August, 1916, I immediately summoned the representatives from the companies who had been released previous to me. The meeting was held at No. 6 Harcourt Street, and there were six men present. Some time afterwards Cathal Brugha (inset) called a meeting in his home at 6 Fitzwilliam Terrace, Upper Rathmines, at which all the Battalions of the Dublin Brigade were represented. The only names I can remember are, Cathal Brugha and Joe McGrath. Joe McGrath made a statement at the meeting conveying the idea that the meeting had been called on the orders of the IRB. I was prepared to accept the suggestion at that time but after consideration and probable discussions with Cathal, I satisfied myself that

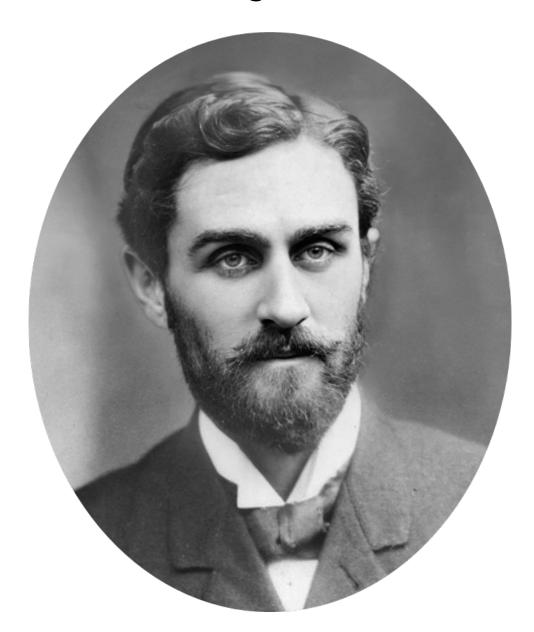


it was called by Headquarters of the IRA. Cathal Brugha made a strong appeal to all those present to set about reorganising the IRA, and when one considers the conditions of the country and the defeat and depletion of a few months previously, it was really a great tribute to the officers of the Dublin Brigade that they so willingly accepted his invitation to resume activities. From thence the re-formation of the Battalions took place. In our own Battalion we had representatives from "A", "B", "C", "D" and "E" Companies. It required very little organising to re-start the Companies. The first thing we tackled was the re-admission of men who had not responded to the mobilisation for the fight. Any man who was able to prove to the satisfaction of his company officers that he made an honest effort to participate in the fight was re-admitted and new members were sought...During this time the National Aid Society was very active and they had extended in many directions, one of them being in finding employment for the returned soldiers. In this Marie Perolz was invaluable and another had the task of re-clothing the men on their return from prison. All their activities meant that a general Secretary was required, and applications were sought from returned officers and men. Michael Collins was appointed to this invaluable post for extending connections with all parts of the country. It was very widely understood that it was an IRB appointment, particularly

in view of the fact that the major portion of the work of the society, that is, looking after the widows and orphans, had been accomplished. Mick was able to give a great amount of attention to the re-organising of the Volunteers in general. A committee was formed by the National Aid to work for the release of the sentenced men, consisting of four men and four women. I was on that Committee and we organised the meeting for Beresford Place. I had orders that the meeting was to be held despite enemy action and although very poorly armed we made arrangements for the protection. Later the meeting was proclaimed. I was ordered to take no further action and to put Beresford Place and district out of bounds to Volunteers. Cathal Brugha and Count Plunkett decided to attend and arrived there on an open jaunting car, then the car stopped, the police rushed forward; the crowd closed in; a melee occurred and Inspector Mills in charge of the police was struck a blow, with a hurley and died as a result" - Capt. Joseph O'Connor, A/3 Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. (BMH-WS 487).

"The work of rebuilding the Irish Volunteers began immediately after the return home of the men who had been interned at Frongoch. It was arranged in Dublin that the companies would come together as soon as the men had spent Christmas with their families. In Dublin, we found that Cathal Brugha was at the head of affairs, and that a skeleton organisation had been formed of the men who had evaded arrest and of those who had been released in the summer and autumn of 1916. Cathal Brugha had been so severely wounded during the fighting in the South Dublin Union that the British authorities had released him believing him to be physically incapable of further activities. As soon as he found himself at freedom, he began the task of gathering together the broken threads of organisation" - Capt. Frank Henderson, F/2 Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. (BMH-WS 821).

3rd August 1916



CASEMENT, Roger David:

Rank/ Affiliation: Irish Republican Separatist & Representative of the IRB & Clan na Gael to Germany.

- Sinn Féin (1905-1916).
- Conradh na Gaeilge.

Unit: Provisional Committee, Irish Volunteers (1913).

DOB: 1 September 1864. Born at Doyle's Cottage, Lawson Tce, Sandycove, Dublin, to Captain Roger Casement and Anne Jephson.

Occupation: Former British Diplomat.

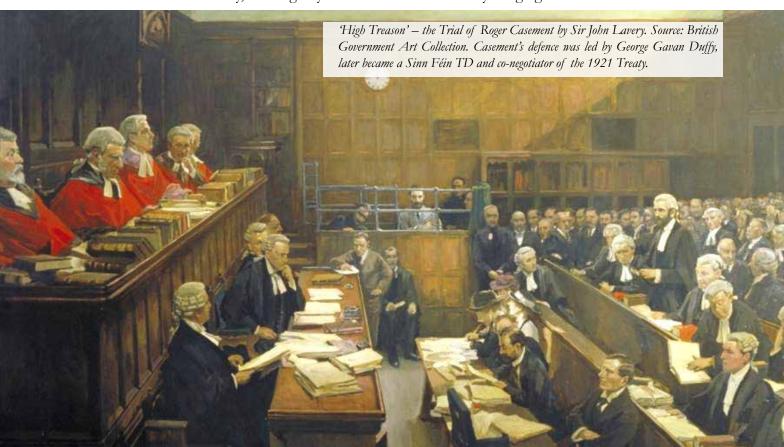
Death: Casement was tried in London on charge of treason for having conspired and participated in the attempted arms smuggling from Imperial Germany for use against the Crown. He was sentenced to death by hanging, which was carried out in London's Pentonville Prison. His remains were gifted to Ireland by British Prime Minister, Harold Wilson, in 1965.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. Casement had expressed his wishes to be buried in Murlough Bay in Co. Antrim, however this was not considered during the repatriation of his remains due to fears of a loyalist backlash.

MSPC Ref: 1D475.

"Ireland that has wronged no man; has injured no land; that has sought no dominion over others, Ireland is treated today among other nations of the world as if she was a convicted criminal. If it be treason to fight against such an unnatural fate as this, then I am proud to be a rebel and shall cling to my rebellion with the last drop of my blood" - Roger Casement

Casement, the renowned humanitarian, diplomat and Irish separatist had been charged with carrying out specific duties of the Military Council of the IRB, even though he was not a member of the organisation. Having engaged with the IRB in Ireland and John Devoy of Clan na Gael in the U.S., Casement travelled to Imperial Germany, where he negotiated with the German War authorities. His aims were to rally Irish prisoners-of-war into an Irish Brigade that could be used in the eventual uprising, however, this failed, as the prisoner's showed little interest. His second aim, which proved successful, was to entice Artur Zimmerman of the German Foreign Office to supply a large quantity of modern arms and ammunition to the Irish Republican movement. The shipment was to reach County Kerry aboard the Aud, a German ship disguised as a Norwegian fishing trawler, where it would be unloaded by members of the Tralee I.V. Casement, accompanied by Robert Monteith, travelled aboard U-19. When the Aud was intercepted by the Royal Navy off the coast of Cork, its commander, Captain Karl Spindler, ordered the ship to be scuttled. Casement, privy to the plans of the Easter Rising, landed by raft on the Kerry coast, hoping to contact a local I.V. commander and call for the uprising to be cancelled. Having been soaked on the raft journey, Casement and Monteith landed on Banna Strand and partially buried the raft before making their way inland. Suffering with the effects of malaria, which had damaged Casement's health during his past equatorial adventures, Casement rested at a medieval ringfort, known as McKenna's Fort, near Ardfert, Co. Kerry, sending Monteith to Tralee to get in contact with the local Volunteer O/C. When the raft was discovered, the local RIC deployed an area search and found Casement hiding within the ringfort. No effort was made by the Volunteers to rescue Casement, however his message for GHQ to cancel the Rising had reached ó MacNeill, Chief-of-Staff of the Irish Volunteers. MacNeill, infuriated at the subversiveness of Pearse and his associates to organise an open rebellion, quickly issued a statement demanding that all Volunteer units across Ireland to stand-down from parading on Easter Sunday. Casement was immediately sent to London, where he faced charges of treason against the Crown. He was tried at the Old Bailey, found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging.



"Where all your rights become only an accumulated wrong; where men must be with bated breath for leave to subsist in their own land, to think their own thoughts, to sing their own songs, to sarner the fruit of their own Labours—and even while they be to see these things inexorably withdrawn prom them—then surely it is a braver, a saner, and a truer thing to be a rebel IN ACC AND DEED AGAINST SUCH CIRCUMSTANCES AS THIS THAN TAMELY TO ACCEPT IT AS the natural lot of men" - Roger Casement



"He had been a devoted follower of Parnell and had felt that Ireland was finished when Parnell died. But in 1904, a new wind was blowing. The Gaelic League and the Gaelic Athletic Association were spreading all over the country. Féiseanna were being organised in every county, a literary and dramatic revival was attracting attention and the young Sinn Féin movement was taking shape. Young Ireland had come alive again. Casement was intensely interested. He wanted to help and he did help in many ways. He was absent from Ireland a great deal in those days, returning every year or two, he literally gave away everything he had to the National Movement. He raised money to defend prisoners, feed school-children in the Gaeltacht, to finance Gaelic colleges and to keep our small and insolvent newspapers in existence. He sometimes wrote articles for the United Irishman,' 'the Peasant,' and Trish Freedom.' When he was away, Ireland was always in his thoughts and nearly every week I used to send him all the news that could be trusted to the post...Casement came back [from South America], with health impaired and in a state of deep distress. He was a sensitive man and felt the tortures and the wrongs inflicted on a primitive and distant people as keenly as if they had been inflicted on his own people in Ireland. He was pursued by the nightmare of the things he had seen. He came straight to Dublin from Putumayo and most of his report was written there and

I was with him daily at that time, and we talked of little else. I saw his photographs of maimed and tortured people and he told me of the shockingly indecent diary kept by one Armando Normand of which he had got possession and which was part of the evidence he was sending into the Foreign Office. Normand was a ringleader in the gang. Casement's only consolation was that now he could leave the Consular service and devote his time to affairs in Ireland. For several years whenever we could meet, Casement and I discussed the probability of a war between Germany and England and its possible consequences in and for Ireland. To get people thinking about that possibility I wrote some articles in Irish Freedom' in 1912 and he wrote a memorandum on Ireland which I took to the United States in January, 1914, and had conveyed to the German Ambassador in Washington. When the Volunteer Movement started in 1913 Casement became an active member of its first governing body and it was he who raised the money to purchase the guns which we landed at Howth and Kilcoole in July and August 1914. I have a vivid memory of a morning in June, 1914, when Erskine Childers and I went to his rooms in Buswell's Hotel in Molesworth Street, and settled all the details for the landing at Howth. The next time I met Childers was on the pier in Howth when his yacht was being unloaded by the Irish Volunteers. In the meantime, Casement had gone to America with the intention of getting into touch with Count Bernstorff in Washington. Then the war came a year earlier than we had expected it. I never saw him again. Casement went to Germany after the war had started just as Wolfe Tone had gone to France in 1795. He wanted to get Irish Freedom out of the quarrels of the European powers. Of the Czech leaders Masaryk came to London and Benes to Paris with exactly the same intent for their own country. They wanted to take Czechoslovakia out of the Austrian Empire. In London, Casement was denounced as a traitor and Masaryk was hailed as a great patriot. Doubtless in Vienna, the position was exactly reversed. Casement got an undertaking from the German Government that if the course of the war enabled them to do so, they would help to establish an independent Ireland. Masaryk got the same promise in London. Masaryk appealed to the victors, Casement to the vanquished. That was the precise difference between them. Masaryk became the first President of Czechoslovakia, Casement was hanged in Pentonville. And not content with hanging him, when Casement was in their hands and could no longer reply and prove the falsehood of the statements they dug up Armando Normand's indecent diary from the Putumayo and pretending it was Casement's own diary circulated photographs of selected passages to the press in various parts of the world" - Bulmer Hobson (BMH-WS 1365).

LONELY DANNA SCRAND (Che Dallad of Rozer Casement)

Auchor Unknown.

Final Scanza wricten by Derek Warrielo

"Twas on Good Friday morning, All in the month of May, A German Ship was signalling, Be yond out in the Bay, We had twenty thousand rifles All ready for to land, But no answering signal did come From the lonely Banna Strand.

"No signal answers from the shore", Sir Roger sadly said, "No comrades here to meet me, Alas, they must be dead, But I must do my duty And at once I mean to land", So in a small boat rowed ashore On the lovely Banna Strand.

Now the RIC were hunting For Sir Roger high and low, They found him in McKenna's fort; Said they: "You are our foe", Said he: "I'm Roger Casement, I came to my native land, I mean to free my countrymen On the lonely Banna Strand.

They took Sir Roger prisoner, And sailed for London town, And in the Tower they laid him, A traitor to the Crown; Said he "I am no traitor", But his trial he had to stand, For bringing German rifles To the lonely Banna Strand.

Twas in an English prison That they led him to his death, "I'm dying for my country" He said with his last breath, They buried him in British soil Far from his native land, And the wild waves sing his requiem On the lonely Banna Strand.

They took Sir Roger home again In the year of '65, And with his comrades of '16 In peace and tranquil lies, His last fond wish, it is fulfilled For to lie in his native land, And the waves will roll in peace again On the lonely Banna Strand."





O'REILLY, Jack (Jacko):

Rank: Captain.

Unit: Galway Brigade, Irish Volunteers.

DOB: 15 June 1878. Born in Moyderwell, Tralee, Co. Kerry, to John O'Reilly and Maria Brosnan.

Occupation: Technical Instructor / Civil Engineer. Having emigrated to New Zealand, O'Reilly gained a degree in Civil Engineering. He proceeded to teach in Tonga, becoming acquainted with its royal family, before returning to Ireland, and was employed as a school principal in Ballinasloe, Co. Galway. **Death:** O'Reilly, a popular Kerry native, was arrested during the nationwide sweep of Republicans after the 1916 Rising. As the cattle-boat left Dublin for Britain, O'Reilly's positive nature saw him stir the prisoners with a rendition of 'Galway Bay.' Hewas held in Frongoch Internment Camp, where a poor diet broke his health. Immediately after his release, O'Reilly's health further deteriorated,

eventually succumbing to pernicious anemia, O'Reilly's death is often mistakingly recorded as occurring in September or October, 1916, across various sources. His headstone, most probably erected at a later time, holds an incorrect date.

Buried: Old Rath Cemetery, Tralee, Co. Kerry.

Ref: The Liberator, 29 August 1916, p.2.

20th November 1916

SHERIDAN, Francis Peter (Frank):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: E Company, 4th Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V. GPO Garrison, 1916.

DOB: November 1863. Born in Rathfarnham, Co. Dublin, to Peter

Sheridan and Margaret Doyle.

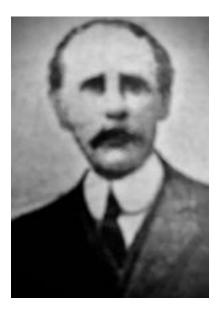
Familial: On 13 May 1889, Sheridan married Anne Gibbons at Harrington Street Church. Their daughter was Josephine Sheridan (1890-1956). Anne died two weeks after the birth of Josephine.

Address: 5 Castle View, Rathfarnham, Dublin.

Occupation: House Painter.

Death: Having turned out on Easter Monday, Sheridan was part of the GPO garrison however his health was poor and he was ordered to return home, which he refused. During the evacuation of the GPO, Sheridan was part of the group which helped carry wounded Volunteers to Jervis Street Hospital. Whilst there, he was arrested and detained in Richmond Barracks. Sheridan died from heart disease after his release from incarceration. His short period of imprisonment is often attributed to his early death.

Buried: GH 203 1/2 Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin (Unmarked). **Ref:** *The GPO Garrison – Easter Week 1916* by Jimmy Wren, p.325.



"All the prisoners were informed that they would be released on 22 or 23 December 1916. All was ready and the train was waiting, but then we were all asked to give our names, so that tickets could be issued to us for our journey. We all refused to give our names or addresses. For a terrible moment, it must have seemed to our captors that they would never be able to get rid of us. The tickets, after much debate, were handed over en bloc, and were distributed among the men. So we were released for Christmas of 1916. The British stated that they regarded this as a gesture of reconciliation, but the Volunteers had no such illusions. We knew that we had bit the hand that fed us so badly it was glad to release us. The men all believed, and they were proven right in this, that they had irrevocably intimidated Whitehall and Downing Street" - Joseph Good, Frongoch, Inside the GPO, 1916, p.163-164.

"In Reading Gaol with Arthur Griffith, Seán T. O'Kelly, Herbert More-Pimm, Darrell Figgis, George Nicholls, Seán Milroy, Ernest Blythe, Cathal O'Shannon and others, all leaders in Sinn Féin, it was only natural that the revival of Sinn Féin was 'Operation No. 1' with them. Most of these men (Seán T. O'Kelly certainly excepted) had their own good sound reasons for thinking that a united passive resistance policy was all-sufficient to win our independence. We younger men had a tremendous regard for the intelligence, clearsightedness, integrity and zeal of these eminent men. And common-sense told us Volunteers that without a strong, vigorous, vociferous political party, the Army would be swamped by pro-British partisan propaganda of press and pulpit... After the releases from internment in December, 1916, the Volunteers saw that the political movement had such immense support from the people as a whole that it soon was unnecessary for the Volunteers to waste their time on it" – **Séumas Robinson**, Reading Jail, (BMH-WS 1721).

28th November 1916



O'BRIEN, William Patrick (Willie Pa):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Cobh Company, Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 23 December 1892. Born in Lower Cork St, Mitchelstown,

Co. Cork, to William O'Brien and Bridget O'Kelly.

Address: Galbally, Co. Limerick.

Occupation: Chemist.

Death: On 3 May 1916, O'Brien, was arrested in Cobh, Co. Cork, and sent to Wakefield Prison in England before joining the internees at Frongoch Internment Camp. His health deteriorated and he was prematurely released. O'Brien died at Sir. Patrick Dun's Hospital in Dublin as a result of tuberculosis. The LP records O'Brien as having fallen ill whilst in service and possibly fell ill as a result of the physical strains of imprisonment.

Buried: Galbally, Co. Limerick.

Ref: They Died by Pearse's Side, Ray Bateson, p. 299-300.

"The Irish people will only be free when they

own everything from the plough to the stars" - James Connolly



man THE mose

IRISH PRISONERS IN FRONGOCH

ARE BADLY IN NEED OF

Woollen Mufflers.

and the Executive of the Irish National Aid and Volunteers' Dependants Fund Appeals to

ALL IRISH LADIES

To Help in Providing Them.

Many Thousands of Mufflers were knit in Ireland for the Belgians. May we not ask for a few for OUR OWN?

Address to the Hon. Secretaries, Irish National Aid & Volunteers' Dependants Fund, 10 Exchequer Street, Dublin.





Released Prisoners gather at the Mansion House, Dublin, c.1917. Many of those present would later contribute to the building of the Republic that was proclaimed on Easter Monday, 1916 by political and military means. Some of those present include Éamon de Valera, Harry Boland, Eoin MacNeill, William T. Cosgrave, Thomas Ashe, Seán MacEntee, Piaras Béaslaí, Joe McGuinness, Tom Hunter, Peter Paul Galligan, Jack Plunkett, Fíonan Lynch, Desmond Fitzgerald, Michael Staines, Frank Lawless, Seán McGarry, J.J. Walsh, Jack Shouldice, Liam Tobin, Frank Thornton and Austin Stack.

24th January 1917



BRADY, Christopher Joseph:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.1 Coy, ICA. Fought in the City Hall Garrison, 1916.

DOB: 5 February 1889. Born at 53 Montgomery St, Dublin, to

Walter Brady and Catherine Byrne. **Address:** 72 Foley St, Dublin. **Occupation:** Packaging Porter.

Death: Brady died from pneumonia, having contracted pleurisy at Frongoch Internment Camp. Having fought in the attack on Dublin Castle, Brady had been arrested on Wednesday, 26 April 1916, and was immediately interned. After the Rising, he was placed firstly in Wandsworth Prison before being conveyed to Frongoch, where he was held until his release in November 1916.

Buried: St. Bridget's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP421.

6th February 1917

CLEARY, Francis Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Tullamore Coy, Offaly Brigade, I.V. Cleary was present in the company when the 1916 Rising broke out.

DOB: 7 December 1889. Son of Joseph Cleary and Anne Fox.

Address: Henry Street, Tullamore, Co. Offaly.

Occupation: Clerk.

Death: Cleary died from pulmonary tuberculosis and exhaustion.

Buried: Clonminch Graveyard, Tullamore, Co. Offaly.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/563.

"Shortly after my arrival in Dublin, I made contact with the Volunteer organisation again. My old company, while meeting from time to time, was very much below strength. Frank Henderson, who was also released about this time, and myself threw ourselves into the re-organisation of the company. The Battalion generally also became very active about this time. Dick McKee was elected O/C of the company, the former captain of which had been Tom Wafer, who was killed in O'Connell Street during Easter Week. Sometime about February or early March, Captain Henderson was promoted to Battalion rank, and I was appointed Captain of

the Company, a position which I held until I was appointed Vice-Commandant to Frank Henderson" – Capt. Oscar Traynor, F Coy, 2nd Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. (BMH-WS 340).

11th February 1917

McCABE, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Fought in the South Dublin Union Garrison, 1916.

Irish Republican Brotherhood.

DOB: 17 December 1870. Born at 3 Raleigh Place, Dolphin's Barn, Dublin, to Michael McCabe and Margaret

Rochford.

Address: 4 Dolphin's Barn, Dublin.

Familial: On 3 June 1898, McCabe married Annie Smyth at Kilquade Church, Kilcoole, Co. Wicklow. Their children were Michael (b.1900), John Joseph (b.1902), Mary Louise (b.1903), Christopher (b.1904), Annie (b.1906), Eileen (b.1908), Philip (b.1909), Diarmuid (b.1912), Kathleen (b.1912) and Nóirín (b.1914).

Occupation: Engine Fitter.

Death: McCabe served in the area under Cmdt. Eamon Ceannt's command during the 1916 Rising and was recorded as having carted the weapons to the garrison and outposts for the Fourth Battalion, Dublin Brigade. He died at Meath Hospital in Dublin from pneumonia not attributed to active service or imprisonment.

Buried: Unknown. **MSPC Ref:** 1D381.

9th March 1917

WALLACE, John William (Dixie):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Newbridge Coy, Kildare Batt., I.V.

DOB: 20 September 1889. Son of Edmund Wallace and Bridget Gainey.

Address: Eyre Street, Newbridge, Co. Kildare.

Occupation: Clerk.

Death: Wallace died from tuberculosis most probably as a result of his incarceration in Wakefield Prison and Frongoch after the 1916 Rising.

Buried: Great Connell Churchyard, Newbridge, Co. Kildare.

Image Source: Historian, James Durney, verified to the author that this is a photo of Vol. Louis Moran of Ballysax, Co. Kildare. No known photo of Wallace exists.

Ref: They Died by Pearse's Side, Ray Bateson, p.302.

"We seem to have lost. We have not lost. To refuse to fisht would have been to lose; to right is to win. We have kept paich with the past, and handed on a tradition to the puture" - Pádrais Pearse





19th March 1917

COURTNEY, Bernard:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.6 Coy (North Strand), ICA. Stationed at Jacob's Biscuit Factory & the College of Surgeons during the 1916 Rising. DOB: 21 February 1899. Born in the Rotunda Hospital, Dublin, to Daniel Courtney and Julia Doyle. Their address was 9 Tighes Cottages in East Wall, Dublin. Daniel served in the GPO during the Easter Rising and later supported the Republican side during the Irish Civil War.

Address: 90 Seville Place, Dublin.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: Courtney died in the Hospice for the Dying in Harold's Cross, Dublin, from phthisis not long after being released from incarceration.

Buried: VC.6. St. Paul's Section, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin (Unmarked).

Ref: They Died by Pearse's Side by Ray Bateson, p.303.

"At any rate, when the reorganisation took place sometime in the beginning of 1917, I can, of course, only speak for my own Company at Solohead. We did not do very much except a certain amount of drilling and, later on, marching along the roads. This public operating by Volunteers was prohibited by the British authorities at the time but gradually units became more and more daring in their defiance of this ban" - Vol. James Kilmartin, Solohead Coy, Tipperary Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 881).



8th May 1917

WARD, Bernard MacCartan:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Based at Rialto Bridge & Roe's Distillery during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 6 March 1885. Born at 16 Lower Gloucester St, Dublin, to Patrick Ward and Elizabeth McPhillips.

Address: Glenmalure House, Rialto, Dublin.

Occupation: Carpenter.

Death: Ward died from poor health after his release from imprisonment, having spent months living in poor

conditions in Wandsworth Prison in England.

Buried: Latlurcan Old Cemetery, Co. Monaghan.

MSPC Ref: DP7284.

"I started off again organising both Sinn Féin and the Volunteers. In every district where I got a Sinn Féin Cumann, I saw that I got a company of Volunteers and vice-versa. We soon had sufficient companies to form two battalions, one operating from Wicklow Town known as the East Wicklow Battalion with Tom Cullen, afterwards so well known as an IRA man in Dublin, as Commandant of this Battalion. Tom was a Cullen from Blessington and was managing a business house in Wicklow Town, and another battalion with Headquarters in Rathdrum was known as the South Wicklow Battalion with Séamus O'Brien, a Rathdrum business man, who had been out with the boys in Enniscorthy in 1916, as Commandant. Subsequently we had a Brigade with O'Brien as Commandant, T. Cullen Vice Commandant, myself as Quartermaster, and L. Daly of Wicklow as Adjutant. (The Conscription Bill had just been introduced in the House of Commons.) We had a man named Kennedy, who had been out in Dublin in 1916, and he took O'Brien's place as Commandant of the Battalion, with Jim O'Keeffe of the Forestry School at Avondale as Adjutant"—Batt-QM. Christopher Byrne, Wicklow Battalion, I.V., (BMH-WS 1014).

SACher Around the Flas (Air: O'Neill's March)

Gather round the flag, my comrades, Feast your eyes upon each fold, See the sun of Freedom shining, On the Green, White and Gold. While we've hearts, it's time to cherish, And we've hands, its staff to hold It shall never bend to Ireland's foe.

Chorus

By the flag that floats above us, By our father's graves, By the dead who died for Ireland long ago, We shall never rest, my brothers, In this land of ours, as slaves, While we've strength to face the Saxon foe.

From Innisowen to Bearra, We have raised that banner high, Our lives are pledged to keep it there, For no men to defy; And 'ere, tyrant hands dare touch it, Round its staff, we'll gladly die, And in dying prove our words are true.

The deathless love of comrades true, Shall cheer us on the way; Hand in hand for Mother Ireland, We are brothers in the fray. We shall never halt or waver, Till the Dawning of the Day, Shines in glory on the conquering Gael.

Chorus

Deadar Kearney

29th May 1917



McMACKIN, Bernard Eugene:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 2nd Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V.

Sinn Féin.

DOB: 6 January 1896. Born at 16 Mary St, Drogheda, Co. Louth to John

McMackin and Margaret Emily McNamee. Address: 20 Hawthorn St, Belfast, Co. Antrim.

Occupation: Arts Student.

Death: McMackin died in Belfast's Mater Hospital from phthisis pulmonalis. He had contracted this disease whilst being held in multiple British prisons,

Stafford and Wandsworth, after participating in the 1916 Rising.

Buried: Milltown Cemetery, Belfast, Co. Antrim. Ref: They Died by Pearse's Side by Ray Bateson, p.303.

17th June 1917

CANNING, Denis:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Maryhill & St. George's Cross), 1st Batt., Scotland Brigade, I.V.

- Irish Republican Brotherhood (Scottish Divisional Board).

DOB: c.1845. Born in Co. Wicklow.

Address: 12 Bridgegate, Glasgow, Scotland.

Familial: Canning was married to Bridget O'Donohoe, the sister of Stephen O'Donohoe, one of the leading Dublin IRB operatives who was killed during the skirmish against the Irish Constabulary at Tallaght in March 1867. He was involved in the erecting of O'Donohoe's exquisite headstone in Glasnevin Cemetery in 1885.

Occupation: Bootmaker.

Death: Canning, a veteran of the 1867 Fenian Rising and founder of the Dublin Bootmakers Union, died from rectal cancer. He had shown great enthusiasm and desire in wanting to participate in the 1916 Rising but his age prevented this. His grave was a place of great importance to Irish exiles in Scotland who annually gathered there throughout the Twentieth Century.

Buried: St. Kentigern's Cemetery, Glasgow, Scotland.

Ref: Kerry Champion, 23 June 1934, p.6.

Author's Note: Many thanks to Hiberno-Alban Republican historian, Stephen Coyle, for bringing Denis Canning to my attention and supplying tremendous information.

The REORSANISING OF IRISH REPUBLICANISM IN SLASSOW

"Early in 1917 Joe Robinson [brother of Séumas Robinson] reorganised "A" Company, Glasgow. The meetings were held in the Sinn Féin Hall, London Street, Glasgow. The Glasgow Circle of the IRB also met in this hall. During this time many concerts and ceilis were held for the purpose of raising funds for the prisoners. These were well supported, as there was a tremendous amount of sympathy and enthusiasm for the Irish Cause. The Gaelic League of which there were three branches also helped in these concerts and ceilís. The Sinn Féin organisation also increased its strength and became very strong. When Robinson was in Ireland after his release he heard a great deal of criticism of Eoin MacNeill and the others who did not take part in the Rising. Naturally Robinson turned his mind to what Scotland did. Accordingly, he came to the conclusion that his IRB Circle had failed, as he believed that a larger number of men should have been sent over to Dublin for the Rising. He heard about Tom White who was a member of the Scottish Divisional Board and who did not take part in the Rising and who did not give a satisfactory explanation to Joe Robinson for not having done so. At one of the IRB meetings Robinson called them cowards. Before he started this row there was a scheme being talked about, that wherever there was a branch of Sinn Féin or a circle of the IRB, to use these clubs and circles to form companies of the Volunteers. In that way we could organise the Scottish Brigade especially with the assistance of the IRB Circles. Following this row Robinson withdrew from our Circle. Three others who had taken part in the Rising - Friel, Carmichael and Paddy Moran - supported Robinson and withdrew from the Circle. This had a bad effect...Following this split Robinson did not use the facilities placed at his disposal by the Circle for his work in connection with the reorganising of the Volunteers. Liam Gribbon and he rented a hail in Risk Street, for the use of "A" Company. I attended all "A" Company parades. I approached McDonnell (Centre), and McNeill (Sub-Centre), about Robinson's action. They said, "It will make no difference, we will go ahead

with our scheme for the organising of the Volunteers if you will form the first Company". We started straight away, and out of our Circle we formed "B" Company. Out of the Govan Circle we formed "C" Company. We wanted to get four companies organised so as to have a Battalion in Glasgow, and later to organise the outlying district" - Séamus Reader, Glasgow Batt., I.V., (BMH-WS 933).

Rejuvenation - the movement intensifies across irelano

"After our release we discussed the prospects of the proposed reorganisation in [the] Newry locality. A few of us believed that unless we got more of the ordinary people behind us that any attempt to reorganise an army would be a failure. It was decided that as I was popular with the working people, I should stick with the Labour organisation and identify myself with the Sinn Féin organisation. Paddy Rankin was to see the Army. As a result of this policy, a meeting was held in the Marches, Newry, under the auspices of Sinn Féin to get our young men into the Sinn Féin organisation and later to use the best of this material as recruits for the IRA. I think most of the men forming companies around Newry were recruited in 1917 and 1918 from members of the Sinn Féin organisations" - Robert Kelly, Newry, Co. Down. (BMH-WS 181).

"Early in 1917, a meeting was called in Kilkenny to consider the question of reorganising the Irish Volunteers in the City and County...At this meeting, it was decided to reorganise the Irish Volunteer companies and outposts that existed at the time of the Rising. Arrangements were made accordingly; meetings of all pre-1916 units, and Officers, Section-Commanders and Squad Leaders were elected...The reorganised companies in Kilkenny City and County attended regularly to their training. Good progress was made, new recruits were enrolled steadily, not in large numbers it is true, but a definite upward trend in numbers was well maintained. The facilities for training were far much restricted in comparison to those which prevailed in 1916, as the RIC and British forces were far more on the alert" - Capt. Thomas Treacy, Kilkenny Batt, I.V., (BMH-WS 1093).

"Some short time after my release I was approached by a member of the Company, who I think was Mark Wilson and who had fought with my unit in the Four Courts during Easter Week. He told me that steps were being taken to reorganise the Volunteers and that a serious endeavour was being made to get all available units of C Company together as quickly as possible. I was ordered to report to the Fifteen Acres in the Phoenix Park, with a hurley, with a view to taking part in practice, this being the method adopted to cover our activities...During the years 1917 and 1918, the Company was engaged in recruiting new members, training of men in the use of small arms, grenades, field exercises" - Seán Kennedy, C/ I Batt. Dublin (BMH-WS 885).

"Back in 1917, with other members of Patrickswell piper's band, I helped to reorganise the Volunteers in the area. We were very few at first, numbering eight or nine, but by the end of the year our strength was sixty. I was appointed adjutant...One occasion, we were approached by the RIC who informed us that it was illegal to drill, but we carried on until dismissed. They took the names of all men on parade. By this time, all members were duly sworn, and the company affiliated with Headquarters. I issued a receipt for every subscription made by members to the Volunteer fund. Led by the band, we had route marches to neighbouring areas where we helped in forming new companies or reorganising old ones" - Michael Conway, Limerick (BMH-WS 1419).

"I remember there was a Sinn Féin club in Belclare Parish in 1917. It had been organised by John Costello and his brother, Thomas, of Killower, and Martin Craven of Ballintleva. These men had been associated with Sinn Féin and other national organisations, including I think, the IRB, for many years prior to 1917. I became a member of the Sinn Féin club in 1917. The membership number at that time was round and about forty. Later on, the number rose to about a hundred" - Thomas Hussey, Sylane, Tuam, Galway (BMH-WS 1260).

"I joined the Irish Volunteers in 1917 when the Volunteers were being re-organised. The unit was known as the Listry Company attached to the Killarney Battalion. There had been a unit in Listry prior to 1916 but I was not a member at that time. Daniel Allman of Rockfield was the moving spirit in the Volunteers in our area, and it was he who organised the Rockfield-Listry area. ASinn Féin Club was organised in 1917 and all members of the local company joined. Meetings of the club were held in an outhouse belonging to a man named Tagney on each Sunday morning and the Volunteer parade was held immediately afterwards. During 1917 our company was engaged in drilling and training and we organised concerts and sports to raise funds" - Vol. Daniel Healy, Listry Company, Killarney Batt., Kerry Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1067).

9th July 1917

MacDONAGH, Muriel Enid:

Affiliation: Irish Republican Separatist.

- Inghinidhe na hÉireann
- Women's Franchise League

DOB: 15 December 1884. Born at 8 Temple Villas, Palmerston Road, Rathmines, Dublin, to Frederick Gifford and Isabella Julia Burton. Her sister, Grace Evelyn Gifford married Commandant-General Joseph Plunkett only hours before his execution on 4 May 1916 at the chapel in Kilmainham Gaol.

Address: 50 Marlborough Road, Donnybrook, Dublin.

Familial: On 3rd January 1912, Gifford married Thomas MacDonagh at the Church of No Name on Beechwood

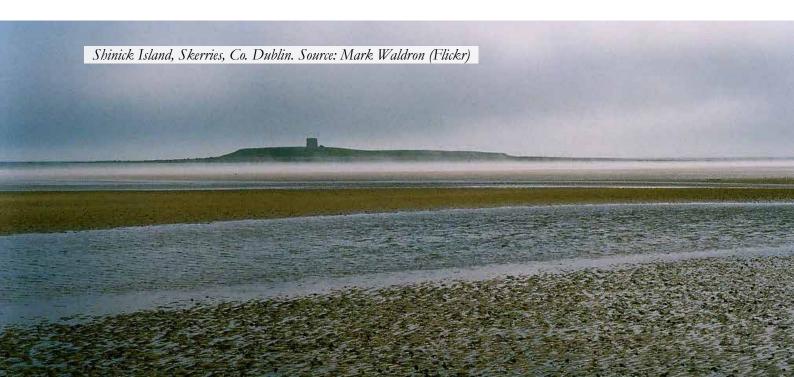
Ave, Dublin. Their children were Donagh (1912-1968) and Bairbre (1915-1987).

Death: While visiting Skerries with her sister Grace Plunkett, Lillie Connolly, Aine Ceannt, Agnes Mallin and their children, Muriel, determined to erect an Irish tricolour at the Martello tower on Shenick Island, a place not easily accessible for the RIC to take down, swam out into the current towards the island. Although a noted swimmer, Muriel struggled with the currents and eventually disappeared beneath the waves while her friends and sister watched. In an attempt to rescue her, brothers, Vol. Noel Lemass and Vol. Seán Lemass, 1916 veterans who were recuperating in Skerries, commandeered a boat and rowed out towards Muriel's last sighted position. Her remains were rescued and an inquest revealed that she had succumbed to heart failure and not drowning as no water was present in her lungs.

Buried: The Republican Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

"I remember quite a lot about the time we were in Skerries. All the people of 1916 were gathered together down there. It was arranged we should be together or so. I probably met

Muriel, the lady who died down there swimming. I was able to give them some information about that. That would be 1917. I think it's July. I remember Ms. Pearse wheeling me around in a chair. It's the first really clear sentence I heard from Ms. Pearse, Pádraig Pearse's sister, all she said was, 'Does anybody know where Mrs. Brady is?' I got another sentence from that time. The Grace girl, it was Grace Gifford, ran out to them. It took me a while to know what that was. It was important in a way because there was a drowning case, the wife of one of the people who was executed, Muriel Gifford. She had tried to swim to an island. Why? We had been on that island. We had all gone over together. It was dangerous, but we did it alright...The tides there are very big. We had to hurry back. The other two things come together, because, what she was doing, was putting the police, the British police, the RIC, had snatched the Irish flag that was put up. It was illegal to do it, of course. She chased after to get it back. It was then, that the other, it was Grace Gifford that ran after them, and then Muriel, you see, decided she was going to put the flag on a place that they'd find it hard to get, and that was Shenick Island, and she was swimming to that. I had thought that she drowned. It was drowning, seemingly her heart gave out. She was a good swimmer alright. My brother was supposed to have brought the alarm when she disappeared. Then they got a boat and went out after. She was found after, not drowned, but took it that her heart had given out. Now these all come from my very early memories" - Fr. Joseph Mallin, son of 1916 leader, Michael Mallin, recorded by Easter Rising Stories in 2016.



11th July 1917

SCANLON, Daniel:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Ballybunion Coy, Listowel Battalion, Kerry Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 25 February 1893. Son of Michael Scanlon and Catherine Cahill.

Address: East End, Ballybunion, Co. Kerry. **Occupation:** Golf Course Groundsman.

Death: During an election parade, held in honour of Éamon de Valera, who became MP for Clare in a by-election, an RIC constable, James Lyons, fired a shot from the barracks into the large celebratory crowd who were parading down the Main Street of Ballybunion. Scanlon was mortally wounded in the back, and died of the wound in the early hours of the next morning. The RIC retreated back into the barracks as local Volunteers and Fianna members angrily pelted the station with rocks. Constable Lyons was charged for the killing but acquitted on lack of evidence.

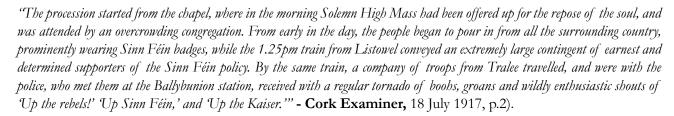
Buried: Killahenny Cemetery, Ballybunion, Co. Kerry.

Image Source: Martin Moore Collection / Dr. Tim Horgan, Dying for

the Cause.

MSPC Ref: DP5849.

Ref: Tans, Terror and Troubles – Kerry's Real Fighting Story 1913-23, by T. Ryle, Dwyer, 119.









22nd July 1917



FITZPATRICK, Michael:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Kimmage Garrison, I.V. Fought at Jacob's Mills during the 1916

R*ising*.

DOB: 22 July 1887. Son of Patrick Fitzpatrick and Hannah Brown.

Address: Dromineen, Mallow, Co Cork.

Occupation: Employed at Clery's Department Store, Dublin.

Death: Fitzpatrick died by drowning at White Rock, Killiney Strand, Co. Dublin. Fitzpatrick was not a strong swimmer and had placed himself in difficulty within a thick bank of seaweed in an attempt to rescue his friend who was also not a strong swimmer.

Buried: Kilbrin, Kanturk, Co. Cork. **Ref:** *Evening Herald*, 24 July 1917, p.3.

"I received a letter from a friend named Michael Fitzpatrick, a Corkman living in Dublin. This

man had fought in Jacob's during Easter Week and had escaped rather than surrender. He made his way to my lodgings in Leinster Street on the Sunday after, only to find that I had not been there since Easter Sunday early. His clothes were in a bad way, so he helped himself to my scanty wardrobe and started off for Cork. He was now back in Dublin seeking to be reinstated in his job in Clery's. He asked me in his letter to go up and meet him in Clery's, which I did. We had a long chat and I told him what was being done in Meath. He told me about Cork and other parts of the country... Then my friend Fitzpatrick was drowned while bathing at Dalkey" — Séamus Finn, Meath Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS857).



(right) - A De Valera By-Election badge, 1917. Source: Whyte's Auctioneers.



"The Conscicucion of this new Movement which you have adopted is one which it may be well to lay stress on. It says that this organisation of Sinn Péin aims at securing international recognition of Ireland as an independent Irish Republic. That is what I stand for... I regard my election here as a monument to the brave dead, and I believe this is proof that they were right, that what they rought for – the complete and absolute preedom and separation from England – was the pious wish of every Irish heart"

Éamon de Valera Uachtarán, Shinn Téin, 25 October 1917.

26th July 1917

PARTRIDGE, William Patrick (Bill):

Rank: Staff-Captain / Vice President of the ICA Army Council (1916).

Unit: ICA. Served in the St. Stephen's Green / Royal College of Surgeons Garrison in 1916.

DOB: 8 March 1874. Born in Chapel St, Sligo Town, to Benjamin Partridge and Ellen Hall.

Address: 8 Brookfield Rd, Kilmainham, Dublin.

Familial: On 22 April 1909, Partridge married Mary Hamilton at St. James' Church, Dublin. Their children were Benjamin (b.1910), Eileen (b.1912), Sarah (b.1914) and Constance (b.1918), who was born after the death of her father.

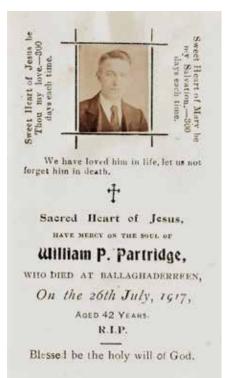
Occupation: Engine Fitter / Trade Unionist / County Councillor. Death: Partridge died from Bright's Disease and valvular heart disease which was believed to have been attributed to harsh conditions of imprisonment at Lewes Prison in England after the Rising.

Buried: Kilcolman Old Graveyard, Ballaghaderreen, Roscommon.

MSPC Ref: 1D303.



"Having served an apprenticeship to the Engineering trade, he went to Dublin, where he secured employment in the works of the



Great Southern Railway at Inchicore, where he remained until about six years ago. He was elected to the Dublin Corporation about thirteen or fourteen years ago and was one of the first members of that body to identify himself with the Sinn Féin policy when Arthur Griffith wrote, 'The Resurrection of Hungary', the pamphlet from which the policy was evolved. On the appearance of James Larkin in Dublin, Partridge became one of the most ardent supporters, and in all the great labour upheavals of the last few years, he was one of the most familiar figures. But let it not be inferred from this that he was a mere disturber. By no means. He was one of those who did not go out of his way to look for trouble, but when a fight was put up to him, he never shirked it. He sought nothing more but common justice, but he was satisfied with nothing else. This is fully borne out by the circumstances which led to his dismissal from the Great Southern Works at Inchicore. In Inchicore, no employee dared look for promotion who did not belong to the favoured creed. Against this system, Partridge entered a vigorous protest and communicated that protest to the Directors. The result was that he was asked to withdraw those charges or leave the service of the Company. Partridge manfully chose the latter alternative, refusing to stultify himself by withdrawing a charge which he knew to be true and justifiable. After this he became an organiser for the Irish Transport Workers and was reelected to the Dublin Corporation, from which he had resigned a few years before. When Larkin established the Irish Citizen Army he became a member, and his contributions to the Irish Worker,' from this on, were always signed, Private Wm. P. Partridge, ICA.' When the Rising of Easter Week broke out, he was at his

post in the Royal College of Surgeons, where Michael Mallin, the silk weaver, was in command. Here he remained all through the conflict, and here he was made prisoner with his comrades. What followed is known to all, his court-martial and sentence to fifteen years penal servitude, which was afterwards remitted to ten years penal servitude, his subsequent release owing to the deplorable state of his health, and his death a few weeks ago – Séamus McGowan" - Sligo Champion, 18 August 1917, p.1.

The extensive damage of the lower side of Dublin's Sackville / O'Connell Street saw a largescale rebuilding process in 1917-19.

Source: Getty Images



31st July 1917

LYNCH, Christopher:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Boherbee Coy, 1st Batt., Kerry Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 5 January 1880. Born at 8 Hatlow's Alley, Cork City, to Daniel Lynch and Margaret Murphy. **Address:** Clounalour, Tralee, Co. Kerry. His headstone reads 24 Urban Terrace, Boherbee, Tralee.

Familial: Lynch married Elizabeth O'Sullivan on 23 September 1906 at St. John's Church, Tralee. Their children were Daniel Joseph (b.1907), Garret (b.1909), Margaret (b.1910) and Christopher Pearse Lynch (b.1916).

Occupation: Locomotive Driver.

Death: Lynch died from haemoptysis.

Buried: Old Rath Cemetery, Tralee, Co. Kerry.

Ref: Kerry News, 01 August 1917, p.2.

"We were not long back from prison when we were informed that the Volunteers had again been reorganised by men who were released earlier from Frongoch and other prison camps. I think instructions were issued that all prisoners to return to their units. I think instructions were issued that all prisoners should return to their units. That raised a question for me as to what unit I should join as the Kimmage garrison no longer existed. George Plunkett held a meeting of the Kimmage garrison and informed all present that it could not be reorganised as a separate unit and that Volunteers, if they wished to continue their service, should be attached to one of the Battalions of the Dublin Brigade. Although residing in the south side of the city I joined "F" Company of the 1st Battalion which was a north city unit. It was through Michael Collins' influence that I joined this particular company as he pointed out to me that the Company had been greatly reduced in strength due to a number of important men who served in it being transferred to Headquarters...Early in 1917 a Sappers' Company was formed within the Brigade. This company was, I think, representative of all companies of the Dublin Brigade. I think that approximately two to four men from each company were selected to form it. I was one of the selections from my Company and the instructors were Andy Fitzpatrick and Seán Ó Broin... Lectures were given to us on the operation of field telephones and instructions on how the telephones throughout the city and suburbs were planned. We were taken round the city in small groups and shown the underground system of telephonic communication as well as the overhead systems. Our chief instruction concerned the methods to be adopted to put these systems out of order if and when required for future military operations...As the organising of the Dublin Brigade progressed, an Engineer Battalion was subsequently formed and the Sappers' Company was incorporated in it" - Vol. Patrick Caldwell, F Coy, 1st Batt, Dublin Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 638).

16th September 1917

HANSBERRY, Martin:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Galway Brigade, I.V. Served under Liam Mellows during the Galway mobilization during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 2 November 1881. Son of John Hansberry and Mary Roonoe.

Occupation: Farmer.

Address: Rahard, Athenry, Co. Galway.

Death: Hansberry died from accidental gunshot wounds received whilst out duck shooting with a neighbour

in Moyode, Co. Galway. Buried: Athenry, Co. Galway.

Ref: The Twelve Apostles by Michael J. Broderick / galwaydecadeofcommemoration.org.

"The day came when I was summoned to the inaugural meeting of Courtown Harbour Sinn Féin Club. It was held in the

small, windowless band room, and was strictly by invitation. There were more musical instruments than pieces of furniture. The papers were kept in a broken drum and the proceedings appeared in the following week's Enniscorthy Echo, to which Seán Etchingham was once again contributing. The Sinn Féin Club made a plan to hold an Aeríocht (open-air gathering) on the Burrow at Courtown, in aid of its own funds and for the nationwide movement. Seán T. O'Kelly and Eoin MacNeill would be the speakers, with MacNeill staying at our house. The Aeriocht was proclaimed (which really made us feel dangerous and important). District-Inspector Lea-Wilson took possession of the ground with surprisingly large show of armed force. Fortunately, the skies opened and we had the pleasure of inspecting the enemy in his drenched misery while we sent a whisper round the people, 'Come instead to the pier this day next week.' The following Sunday a British gunboat stood by off the pier, but the police did not risk the ducking which, they must have guessed, was planned for them had they decided to make arrests. We were delighted with ourselves because we had attracted so much attention and succeeded in doing what we had planned; our hope was that when we put all the voice we could muster into Felons of our Land', in honour of the 500 prisoners then in jail – the sound would carry our tribute over the narrow expanse of water to the gunboat, silently stationed nearby" - Máire Comerford, Co. Wexford, Dangerous Ground, p.70-71.





beneath our flas, sreen, white and solo (AIR: CLARE ORASOONS)

When the men who might defied For freedom rose at Easter-tide, And raised aloft o'er Liffey's side – The flag green, white and gold so bright. The brave men who fell in the fray Have paved the roads towards freedom's day And God rest them who showed the way, And gave their lives for Erin's sake.

Chorus

Here's a toast to Erin's fame! Slainte to her sons so bold! Who gave their lives in her dear name? Beneath the flag green, white and gold.

Who tells us they have died in vain? They who scorned grim death and pain — For to win back Nationhood again Beneath their flag green, white and gold. Mid cannons roar and bullets hailed, Their great spirit never quailed — And man to man the foeman failed, To conquer Erin's army.

Chorus

Let their memory then inspire -Our thoughts and hearts with freedom's fire, Each gallant son of worthy sire, Beneath our flag green white and gold, And when we've set old Ireland free – With Ireland's sons to guard her liberty, No more to tyrants bend the knee In Erin's cause what 'ere befall

25th September 1917



ÁGHAS, Tomás:

Rank: President of the IRB (1916-17).

Commandant (1916).

Unit: 5th Battalion (Fingal), Dublin Bde, I.V. Commanded the I.V. at the Battle of Ashbourne during the 1916 Rising. Originally attached to Turvey Coy, 5th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 12 January 1885. Born to Gregory Ashe and Ellen Hannafin at Kinard East, Lispole, Co. Kerry.

Occupation: National Schoolteacher.

Death: Thomas Ashe was arrested and charged for inciting speeches at Ballinalee, Co. Longford and subsequently was sentenced to two years hard labour. While demanding prisoner-of-war status in Mountjoy Gaol, Ashe went on hunger strike. He died at the Mater Hospital in Dublin from congestion of the lungs as a result of forced feeding during his hunger strike. His funeral in Glasnevin Cemetery was the largest public assembly of Irish Republicans since the Easter Rising. Buried: The Republican Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery,

Dublin. **MSPC Ref:** 1D313.

"From beach springs life and from

the graves of great patrious springs a great nation" - Dádrais Dearse





"About the middle of September 1917, the political prisoners in Mountjoy Prison had demanded to be treated as political prisoners and, on this demand being refused by the authorities, they declared a hunger-strike as a solemn protest against the attempt of the British authorities to brand them and treat them as common criminals. The hunger strike had been in progress for about a week and, of course, national propagandists were making the most of it by ensuring that the conditions of the prisoners received wide publicity, both at home and abroad. As already noted, however: the "stern measures" junta held sway just then in Government circles, so forcible feeding of the hunger-strikers was resorted to, with the result that Ashe was killed in the process. Apparently, what happened was that Ashe protested against being forcibly fed and possibly struggled to prevent the tube being passed down his throat to the stomach. Whatever the proximate cause, however, the fact was that the tube was pushed down the windpipe so that the food, soup, or whatever it was that was poured into the tube flooded the lungs and thereby caused his death by asphyxiation. Ashe was rushed immediately to the Mater Hospital, which is just across the road from the prison, but he was already dead when he reached there; he was probably dead before leaving the forcible feeding chair in the prison. Ashe's death, tragic though it was, became another milestone in the march to freedom. The national leaders determined to make full use of the occurrence to further the cause for which he had died. This occurrence was a tactical blunder on the part of the British authorities, which the Irish leaders were bound to exploit to the full; while, on the other hand, I fancy that the more moderate elements in the British Councils were not slow to point out this to their colleagues whose policy was responsible for the situation. This latter, however, is pure surmise on my part. I learned of Ashe's death on the same evening, 25th Sept. 1917, and, having got in touch with some of the Fingal Volunteers and also the Dublin Brigade staff, it was arranged that a uniformed guard of honour of his old Fingal Battalion should be mounted over his body in the Mater Hospital pending further arrangements. The nuns and other members of the hospital staff were most co-operative, and so I, with about ten or twelve other Fingallians who could still boast of the possession of Volunteer uniform, mounted guard that night over the body of our dead commander. This also was dressed in the uniform he had so proudly worn at Ashbourne. There was some difficulty in getting a sufficient number of uniformed men from Fingal to provide for guard reliefs, and, in any case, the city battalions were anxious to have the honour of supplying guards, so when the hody was removed from the hospital to the City Hall on the evening of 20th, the guard of honour there was augmented by detachments from all of the four city battalions. Ashe was no longer merely the commandant, of the Fingal Volunteers. He had joined the ranks of the immortals and his name was written on the national escutcheon. The manner of his death shocked the feelings of large numbers of people who up to then had little sympathy with the national cause, while those who had already had some national leanings threw caution to the winds in their resentment of the outrage...Thousands of people from city and country came to the City Hall to view the body of the latest martyr and to pay their respects. I am sure that amongst them were many who, coming for the satisfaction of their idle curiosity, went away convinced that a cause which claimed the adherence of so many reputable people, and where death was so readily accepted, was worthy of their respect, if not their active co-operation. The public funeral which took place from the City Hall to Glasnevin Cemetery on Sunday 30th September 1917, was a re-staging of the O'Donovan Rossa funeral in its effect. For the first time since the Rising, uniformed and armed Volunteers paraded through the streets of Dublin, while Trades Guilds and social organisations helped to swell the procession. So great were the numbers that the British authorities hesitated to take any action further than the posting of parties of police here and there along the route of march. These police, however, did not attempt to interfere with the procession on the way

to the cemetery, though they did attempt to bar the way of the Volunteers on the return march. The position must have been rather embarrassing to the Dublin Castle authorities who on the one hand felt bound to enforce the British edict banning the wearing of uniforms and the carrying of arms, while on the other, it was manifestly impossible to take any effective action against such numbers without the employment of considerable military force" – Joseph V. Lawless, Fingal I.V., (BMH-WS 1043).

"I consulted with Aileen K'Eogh, who was matron of Father Sweetman's school, Mount St. Benedict, about getting to the Ashe funeral in Dublin. By then both of our schools were beginning to feel the political draught. We decided that if we were to get to Dublin, we must bicycle there, leaving before dawn so that no one would miss us. Aileen K'Eogh always knew her own mind; her loyalty to her country was at white heat as long as she lived...On the morning of the Ashe funeral Aileen and I set out at 5 am.; my brother Sandy came too. We rode the sixty miles to Dublin quick enough to be on time for 12 o'clock mass in the city. Then we queued to pass around Ashe's coffin, lying in state and guarded by Volunteers with Howth rifles in the rotunda of City Hall. We marched in the funeral procession to Glasnevin Cemetery, which was one of the biggest held in Dublin since the death of Parnell and for me the first in a very long, very sad procession of funerals stretching over the following decades" - Maire Comerford, Co. Wexford, On Dangerous Ground, p.73-74.

"Ashe's funeral proved that there existed an unsuspected enthusiasm for the organisation of the Volunteers all over the country, which the men at the head of affairs had not suspected. The country at that time was travelling raster than the leaders anticipated...As a result of the funeral of Thomas Ashe, there must have been about 500 now companies formed all over Ireland. I know this to be a modest estimate from my experiences subsequently on the Volunteer Executive" – Richard Walsh, I.V. Organiser, (BMH-WS 400).





"Nothing applicational remains to be said. That volley that we have JUST heard is the only speech which it is proper to make above the TRAVE of a DEAD Tenian"

> Michael Collins Ashe's Traveside Oracion

Let me carry your cross for ireland, lord

Let me carry your Cross for Ireland, Lord The hour of her trial draws near, And the pangs and the pains of the sacrifice May be borne by comrades dear.

But, Lord, take me from the offering throng, There are many far less prepared, Through anxious and all as they are to die That Ireland may be spared.

Let me carry your Cross for Ireland, Lord My cares in this world are few. And few are the tears will for me fall When I go on my way to You.

Spare. Oh! Spare to their loved ones dear The brother and son and sire. That the cause we love may never die In the land of our Heart's desire!

Let me carry your Cross for Ireland, Lord! Let me suffer the pain and shame I bow my head to their rage and hate, And I take on myself the blame.

Let them do with my body whate'er they will, My spirit I offer to You. That the faithful few who heard her call May be spared to Róisín Dubh.

Let me carry your Cross for Ireland, Lord! For Ireland weak with tears, For the aged man of the clouded brow, And the child of tender years;

For the empty homes of her golden plains; For the hopes of her future, too! Let me carry your Cross for Ireland, Lord! For the cause of Róisin Dubh.

29th September 1917



STOKES, Thomas:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Enniscorthy), 1st Batt., Wexford Bde, I.V. Attached to the Enniscorthy Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 6 June 1893. Born in George's St, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford, to P.J. Stokes and Catherine Kehoe.

Address: Cathedral St, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

Occupation: House Painter.

Death: Stokes' health deteriorated whilst incarcerated in Frongoch Internment camp having been afflicted with tuberculosis. When he was released during Christmas 1916, it did not improve and he eventually succumbed to septic tonsilitis as a result.

Buried: Cathedral Grounds, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

Ref: Freeman's Journal, 3 October 1917, p.6.

"The death occurred in Enniscorthy on Saturday of Mr. Thomas Stokes, aged 24 years, who was one of those released from Frongoch last December. He had been a prominent member of the Sinn Féin Volunteers...About two thousand Volunteers from different parts of the district made up the cortege, which was headed by the Irish National Foresters Band playing the Dead March in 'Saul'... When the coffin was lowered into the grave, a party of Volunteers in uniform, armed with rifles, fired three volleys, and a trumpeter sounded the Last Post" - Freeman's Journal, 3 October 1917, p.6.

"P.H. Pearse came to Enniscorthy in 1915 and I'm not sure whether it was Emmet's birth (March 1777) or death (September 1803) we were commemorating. Pearse was accompanied by The O'Rahilly. They were met at the Railway Station by twenty-five uniformed Volunteers who escorted them to the Barley Field,' at the foot of Vinegar Hill, where Pearse addressed and inspected Aand B Companies. It was here I first heard 'The Soldier's Song.' The singer was Tom Stokes, a member of A Company" – Vol. Seán Whelan, Enniscorthy I.V., (BMH-WS 1294).

23rd October 1917

LEAHY, Daniel Emmet:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Athea Coy, Limerick Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 7 June 1898. Son of James Leahy and Bridget (Bedina) Clery.

Address: Woodview, Athea, Co. Limerick.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Leahy died from a perforated gastric ulcer and peritonitis. Leahy's funeral is briefly recorded in the Witness Statement of Tadhg O'Sullivan, Brigade QM, Cork No.3. "Organised with others for a military funeral for Volunteer Emmett Leahy. Ordered 5 dozen Volunteer Hats from Fitzgerald's, Cork, and sent them on to Athea." Family lore states that Leahy had received an injury from a gun several days before his death.

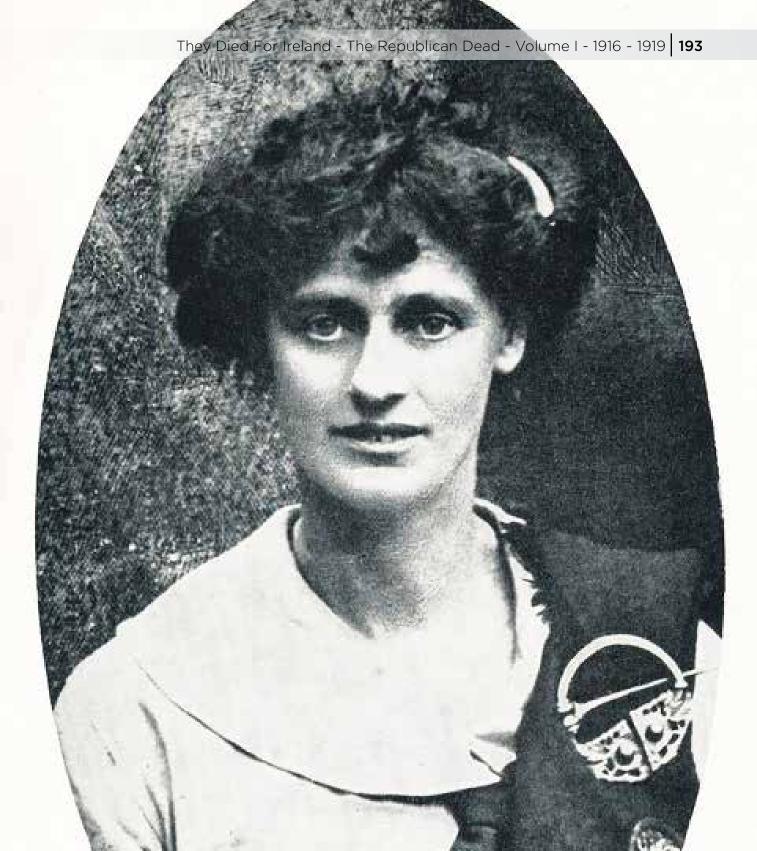
Buried: Knockanure Cemetery, Co. Kerry.

Ref: Tadhg O'Sullivan Witness Statement (BMH-WS792, p.2).

"The election of de Valera in Clare and William Cosgrave in Kilkenny a month later, showed more clearly than ever that popular opinion

continued to swing over in favour of Sinn Féin. Even the existing members of the moribund Irish Parliamentary Party were no longer sure of their allegiance as, about this time also, Mr. Larry Ginnell, who sat in the British House of Commons as MP for Meath, renounced his connection both with the Irish Parliamentary Party and the British House of Commons; joining the Sinn Féin Party, he became another abstentionist MP, so that now there were five duly elected members of parliament who refused to recognise the right of the British Parliament to legislate for *Ireland and did not take their seats in the British House*" – **Joseph V. Lawless**, (BMH-WS 1043).





"Out while Ireland is not tree, I remain a rebel, unconverted and unconvertible. There is no word strong enough for it. I am pleased as a rebel, an unconvertible rebel to the one thing – Δ tree and independent Republic"

Madame Constance Markievicz



Che sinn réin nacional convencion, 25 occober 1917

In an effort to unite and rally the umbrella of nationalist and republican groups across Ireland, leading Republicans, under Cathal Brugha, urged for a transformation in the Sinn Féin constitution. Traditionally, Sinn Féin, under the stewardship of its founder, Arthur Griffith, had promoted Irish self-determination with association to the British Crown. In 1917, the growing party, being greatly filling with the released veterans of the 1916 Rising, voted towards a constitutional transition, seeing it become a party that would endorse an independent Irish Republic at the democratic consent of the Irish people. The convention recorded the excessive growth in membership through 1917, with 3,300 functioning cumainn nationwide, 250,000 members across Ireland and being financially secure. Griffith stood aside and allowed Éamon de Valera become the President of Sinn Féin.

Aro Chomhairle

President: Éamon de Valera TD.

Honorary Vice-Presidents: Arthur Griffith & Fr. Michael O'Flanagan.

Honorary Treasurers: William T. Cosgrave TD & Laurence Ginnell.

Honorary Secretaries: Austin Stack & Darrell Figgis.

Trustees: Rev. Fr. Michael O'Flanagan, Rev. Fr. Wall, George Nesbitt & L.J. Walsh.

Committee: Eoin MacNeill, Cathal Brugha, Dr. Richard Hayes, Seán Milroy, Countess Markievicz, Count Plunkett TD, Piaras Béaslaí, Joe McGuinness TD, Fionán Lynch, Harry Boland, Dr. Kathleen Lynn, J.J. *Sceilg* O'Ceallaigh, Joseph MacDonagh, Fr. Matt Ryan, Fr. Wall, Kathleen Clarke, Diarmuid Lynch, David Kent, Seán T. O'Kelly, Dr. Thomas Dillon, Countess Plunkett, Seán MacEntee, Ernest Blythe & Michael Collins.

21st November 1917



NORTON, Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Swords), 5th Batt (Fingal)., Dublin Bde, I.V. Sent to the GPO on Easter Week 1916 and subsequently fought at the Mendicity Institute under Seán Heuston.

DOB: 24 October 1875. Son of Peter Norton and Mary McDonnell.

Address: Lispopple, Swords, Co. Dublin.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: Norton died from bronchial asthma and acute bronchitis. The Last Post claims that Norton died as a result of harsh treatment during his imprisonment after the 1916 Rising. He had been sentenced to death on 6 May but this was commuted to three years penal servitude in Knutsford and Lewes prisons in England. He was released in June 1917 and suffered from ill-health afterwards.

Buried: St. Colmcille's Graveyard, Swords, Co. Dublin.

"The remains of the late Joseph Norton who was sentenced to three years imprisonment for his connection to the Insurrection, was interred in Swords on Sunday... There was a large representation of the Dublin IRA – Over 1,500 attending. The Cyclist Corp of the City Regiment was in full attendance...Cumann na mBan, Citizen Army, Fianna and some of the men who were with deceased in Lewes prison. The firing party was selected by the Dublin Brigade. After the internment three volleys were fired and the Last Post' sounded. The cyclists numbering a thousand, caused a sensation as they marched through the city and dismissed in O'Connell Street" - Capt. Seán Prendergast, C/3 Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 755).

30th November 1917

GABBETT, Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 1st Batt, Limerick Bde, I.V.

DOB: 24 September 1894. Son of John Gabbett and Mary Christie of 2 Carr St, Limerick City.

Address: 4 Bank Place, Limerick City.

Occupation: Printer.

Death: Gabbett succumbed to hemoptysis at St. John's Hospital in Limerick City. His family believed that the

cause of death was a result of being brutally beaten by RIC.

Buried: Mount St. Lawrence Cemetery, Limerick.

MSPC Ref: DP301.

Limerick Leader, 3 December 1917, p.2.

12th December 1917

KELLY, Edward:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Waterford City Battalion., I.V.

DOB: 29 July 1894. Son of William Kelly and Mary Walsh

Address: Rockshire Rd, Ferrybank, Waterford City

Occupation: Coal Porter.

Death: Kelly died at Waterford County and City Infirmary from a ruptured lung caused by being caught in

between the buffers of two horse drawn wagons while working at McCullagh's coal depot.

Buried: Rathpatrick Cemetery, Co. Waterford. Ref: Waterford News & Star, 14 December 1917.

con- appearance the co Notes from the West of Scotland Fein Glasgow is determined to Scotland
better attended. Every meeting add sim from to continue was most inspiring. The meeting of the sentenced on the Sinn Fein link.

If there one and wift your local lity ment in the meeting held sein is none with your the meant in the meeting of ganise number of cailin these meeting of ganise structions, with recording ment of these one and wift your local lity ment in the meeting of ganise number of cailin these meeting of ganise structions, with Headquarters by siness of the meeting having been list. You can form in the principles, Nationalm gs and recitations having bresent is the Sinn Fein list. You can form in the cated in sport the second of these meetings is the Sinn fein as obscored in the second of the s T believe in the principles, and policy of, Nationality, Nationality of National Nasociate Sum of the Organisation.

Tive as an Associate Member.

Tive as an Associate Member. recruits were entered on the Sinn Fein list. remarkable feature of these meetings is the large number of caifin that is present. The business of the meeting having been transacted, songs and recitations occupied the remainder chiefly amongst those who Cox Miss Lambert. urphy, Mr. Lang, Mr. Cox, Miss Lambert, Name Ir chairman, Mr. M'Grogan, gave a recita-SOUTH SLIGO SINN FEIN CLUB. A meeting of the South Sligo Sinn Fein Alliance was held in the Town attentively, and the carnestness of his South Sligo Sinn Fein Alliance was held in the Town Padraic
South Sligo Sinn Fein Alliance was held in the Town
Fein Alliance was held in the Town
Padraic

Padraic

In Charles and Inches and ner and the careful pronouncing of his and the careful promounting of the sincerity of the recitation. represented—Socey, Tourlestrane, and Cloonloo. OWAGH SINN FEIN -1116 nent were he B Case By Censor.) Gere eetings the follow of on too clergy They natit GRIFFITH. a PRICE ONE PENNY. ARTHUR deserre el SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 15th, 1917. longer deserves our confidence BY a mark of protest we unhes EDITED order around the Excise Departments to the end of hampering Mr. MacDonagh in every way. demand his immediate resignat extracting Jr. MacDonagh in every

But Mr. MacDonagh which In one suite
extracting Jrish money which In one suite
extracting Jrish money which In one suite
extracting Jrish money which In one suite
extracting Jrish man. In one suite
case he extracted recently The began to boil
case he extracted recently The began to boil
over. Mr. MacDonagh The beta for fits
ing a seditious speech was restained for its
the British Government was arbeited for its
ing a seditious speech was restained by
ing a seditious speech was read and extention of
the unbappy man factle, he admired growth
the unbappy man factle, he admired growth
ing and three make six as But Mr. MacDonagh
Mr. We would use such a phrase dand sent of
and three make shase. But Mr. MacDonagh
was, of course, onviced and sent of
and the Income Tax Extractors Real

Mr. McEBelest, pheared is to
markial at Belfast, pheared is to
steemen him. The made.

Mr. McEBelst, pheared is to
markial at Belfast, pheared is to
markial at Belfast, pheared is to
markial at Reference of
statement him. The made is
made by him. The homode.

We would use such a phrase dand the
made by him. The homode.

Mr. McEBelst, pheared is to
markial at Reference of
markial at Reference
we we would use such a phrase dand the
made by him. The homode.

Mr. McEBelst, pheared is to
markial at Reference
we we would use such a phrase dand the
made by him. The homode.

Mr. McEBelst, pheared is to
markial at Reference
we we would use such a phrase
markial at Reference
markia other position of confidence hitherto held from the People. Vol. 1. No. 31. (New Series). verse being speakers, were held at the Mitchelstown Acridheacht, at Mitche ing was held at Cumann Headqu Killinnre, representative of clu Clonmore, Shillelagh and Kill was unanimonsly agreed the order to place before the people o parish in clear terms the objects which Sinn Fein stood that a g public entertainment be held in a at Killinure on June 29th. The unaeridheacht items, sports, tug-o'-n together with addresses from memb fou of the Sinn Fein Executive and other who have preached successfully t rthur K. O'Reilly,
is, J. K. O'Reilly,
and Dr. McNabb.
The Mitchelstown Aeridheacht, at which Mr.
The Mitchelstown Aeridheacht, at which Mr.
Ginnell was to speak, was proclaimed last moe
Ginnell was to suthorities at the proclamation Men.
British In support of Independent mand of and the ment. Som they police, and the Luspectors, com the proclaim under the Luspectors. rou "Apropo of my trial," write account of the account of Dublin Police of Sinn Pol that



The IRISH VOLUNCEERS LEADERShip 1917-1918

"On the evening of the last day of the Sinn Féin Ard-Fheis, a Volunteer Convention was held in Croke Park which lasted for at least 10 hours (27 October 1917). All the delegates attending the Volunteer Convention had also been delegates at the Sinn Féin Convention. The large number of delegates at the Volunteer convention, which numbered about 1,100, was partly due to the fact that the different companies had to be represented. in the absence of Brigade and Battalion units in the country at that time. Delegates were also present from England, Scotland and Wales. The Volunteer Convention was held in a building in Croke Park, known as the Pavilion, and portion of this building was filled with hay. The large number of delegates seated there where convenient on portions of an open stand and around on the hay. Planks and forms were also used for seats. At the end of the building where the hay was a group of men assembled, of whom it could be said they were the men of destiny in the Ireland of our time. The Chairman of the Convention was Éamon de Valera. Behind him, lying on the pile of hay, were Michael Collins, Cathal Brugha, Austin Stack; Dermot Lynch, Éamonn Duggan, Dermot O'Hegarty, Michael Staines, Liam Lynch of Cork, Terence McSwiney of Cork, Ernest Blythe, Joe McKelvey, Dick Barrett and Frank Barrett of Clare, Mick Brennan arid one at his brothers of Clare, Seán MacEntee of Belfast, James Keaveney, Sligo, Alec McCabe of Sligo, Rory O'Connor, Dick McKee, Oscar Traynor, William M. O'Reilly and some of the McQuills of Dundalk, Brian O'Higgins, Laurence O'Toole, etc. All the prominent men in the republican physical force movement of that time were present"— Richard Walsh (BMH-WS 400).

"1, the undersigned, desire to be enrolled for service in Ireland, as a member of the Irish Volunceer force. I subscribe to the Constitution of the Irish Volunceers, and please my willing obedience to my superior officers. I declare that in joining the Irish Volunceer force I set before myself the stated objects of the Irish Volunceers and no others" – Oath of the Irish Volunceers.

The 1917 IRISH VOLUNCEERS LEADERShip

1RISH Volunceers - Seneral Executive 1917-18.

President of the Irish Volunteers: Éamon de Valera.

Vice-President of the Irish Volunteers: Cathal Brugha.

General Secretary: Seán McGarry.

Executive Treasurer: Michael Collins

Executive Membership: Séamus Murphy, Piaras Béaslaí, and Terence MacSwiney. Diarmuid O'Hegarty, Éamonn Duggan, Dick McKee, Rev. Fr. Tom Burke, Géaróid

O'Sullivan and Fintan Murphy were later co-opted onto the executive.

Dublin Officers: Éamon de Valera, Cathal Brugha, Michael Staines, Richard Mulcahy,

Michael Collins, Rory O'Connor & Seán McGarry.

Connacht Officers: Larry Lardner, Richard Walsh & Jim Keaveney.

Munster Officers: Austin Stack, Diarmuid Lynch & Con Collins.

Ulster Officers: Paul Galligan, Seán MacEntee & Joe O'Doherty.

Leinster Officers: Séamus Doyle, M.W. O'Reilly & Peadar Bracken.

1Rish Volunceers - Resident Executive 1917-18.

Chairman of the Executive: Cathal Brugha (Oct. 1917 – March 1918) / Richard Mulcahy (1918).

Quartermaster-General: Michael Staines. **Director of Organisation:** Michael Collins.

Director of Training: Richard Mulcahy (1917-18) / Michael W. O'Reilly

Director of Intelligence: Éamonn Duggan.

Director of Communication: Diarmuid Lynch.

Director of Engineering: Rory O'Connor

Director of Supplies: Michael Staines.

16th December 1917

FITZGERALD, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: D Coy, 2nd Battalion, Limerick Bde, I.V. **DOB:** c.1868. Son of John Fitzgerald.

Familial: On 4 September 1886, Fitzgerald married Mary Hartigan at St. Mary's Church, Limerick. Their children were Thomas (b.1886), Mary (b.1889), Annie (b.1898), Michael Fitzgerald (b.1900) and Ellen (b.1903)

Address: 3 St. Francis Abbey, Atlunkard Street, Limerick City.

Occupation: Pork Butcher.

Death: Fitzgerald died at 16 Nicholas St, Limerick, from a heart attack whilst out marching with his Company.

Buried: St. Patrick's Cemetery, Singland, Limerick.

MSPC Ref: 1D391.

Limerick Leader, 19 December 1917, p.3.

1 see his blood upon the Rose

1 see his blood upon the Rose And in the stars the flory of his eyes, his body sleams amid ecernal snows, his cears rall from the skies.

1 see his race in every rlower, The chunder and the singing of the birds Are but his voice - and carven by his power, Rocks are his written words.

All pathways by his reet are worn, his scrong heard scirs the ever-beading sea, his crown or chorns is twined with every thorn, his Cross is every tree.

Joseph Mary Plunkecc



20th January 1918

DERHAM, Annie Mary:

Rank: QM.

Unit: Inghinidhe Branch, South Dublin Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Cumann na mBan. DOB: 2 May 1872. Born at 77 Pill Lane, Dublin, to George Hampton and

Julia Byrne.

Address: 37 Connaught St, Dublin.

Familial: On 4 June 1917, Annie Hampton married Michael Derham at St.

Michan's Church, Dublin.

Occupation: Wife of a Dublin Corporation Inspector. **Death:** Derham died from acute pulmonary tuberculosis.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

Ref: An Illustrated History of the Irish Revolution by Michael B. Barry.

McDERMOTT, Frederick (Fred):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Galway Brigade, I.V. Served under Liam Mellows in Galway during the 1916 Rising at Oranmore.

DOB: 2 October 1896. Born at 20 Glenarm Ave, Dublin, to Thomas McDermott and Kate O'Neill.

Address: 11 Great Denmark St, Dublin.

Occupation: Clerk.

Death: Having mobilised in Oranmore with Liam Mellows during Easter Week 1916, McDermott escaped arrest in 1916, fleeing to Dublin where he worked as a clerk, successfully remaining undetected by the authorities. He died at the Mater Hospital from heart failure as a result of a severe bout of pneumonia.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. **Ref:** Galway Express, 26 January 1918, p.1. Freeman's Journal, 22 January 1918, p.3.

"The keenest regret is felt among Galway Volunteers at his untimely death, and deep sympathy is felt with his relatives. Over 400 Volunteers followed his remains from the Mater Hospital to the Pro-Cathedral."

24th February 1918

RYAN, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

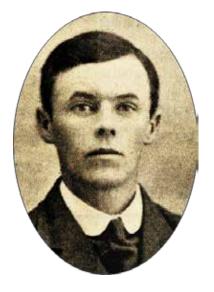
Unit: Newmarket-on-Fergus Coy, Clare Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 22 June 1894. Son of Thomas Ryan and Margaret Dinane.

Address: Crossagh, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: As the war in Europe intensified, food shortages was becoming noticeable. A local committee, known as the Sinn Féin Food Council, was formed in east Clare to combat the exportation of local produce to Britain claiming them as property of the Irish Nation. On 24 February 1918, after a collective of local Volunteer units carried out a successful cattle-drive on the Blood-Smythe estate, there was a clash between a large group of Volunteers and local civilians, armed with hurleys and sticks, against six RIC officers. The RIC opened fire, wounding Patrick O'Neill of Newmarket-on-Fergus, Martin Liddy, Michael Murray and Ryan, who was mortally wounded in the neck and spine, smashing his vertebrae. Ryan was conveyed to the Liddy homestead in Blackweir where he eventually succumbed to the wound. County Clare was declared a Special Military Area in the fallout of this event.





Buried: Clonlohan Graveyard, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare.

Ref: Ó Ruairc, P., The road for the cattle - the land for the people. The Castlefergus Cattle Drive and the death of IRA Volunteer, John Ryan, *The Irish Story*, 2018 (Accessed 02.06.2022).

MSPC Ref: DP6855.

"In the midst of the excitement over the conscription threat, orders were received by the Newmarket Company to participate in cattle-drives. On 24.2.18, most of the company along with Volunteers from the neighbouring areas were mobilised to drive cattle off lands owned by people named McInerney in Manus, about five miles from Ennis. As I was going towards Manus with a party from Newmarket the cattle had actually been driven off and they were then handed over to my control at Latoon Cross with instructions to drive them to Ballygreen about three miles from Manus. Assisted by 20 or 30 men I complied with this instruction and then marched home as directed. Others of the men who had assembled at Manus went on to Castlefergus, a mile or so south of Manus, where they clashed with armed RIC men, who opened fire wounding three of the Volunteers, one of whom, John Ryan, Crussagh, Newmarket, died three or four days later. He was given a military funeral, but the firing party over his grave did not discharge their guns - revolvers as far as I remember - until all the people had left the graveyard" - QM Seán Murnane, Clare Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1048).

2nd March 1918

WALSH, Thomas (Corkie):

Rank: Private.



Unit: *ICA. City Hall Garrison, 1916 Rising.*

DOB: 24 July 1879. Born at 1 Peter Street, Cork City, to John Walsh and Hannah Johnson-Gunn. Walsh's sister, Liz, was married to Irish Volunteers Cork Brigadier, Tomás MacCurtain.

Occupation: Bricklayer. Address: 23 Cuffe St, Dublin.

Death: Walsh died at St. Vincent's Hospital in Dublin from cardiac failure after suffering with pneumonia. This was not attributed to service although he had only been released within a year of his death.

Buried: St. Finbarr's Cemetery, Cork.

MSPC Ref: DP25380.

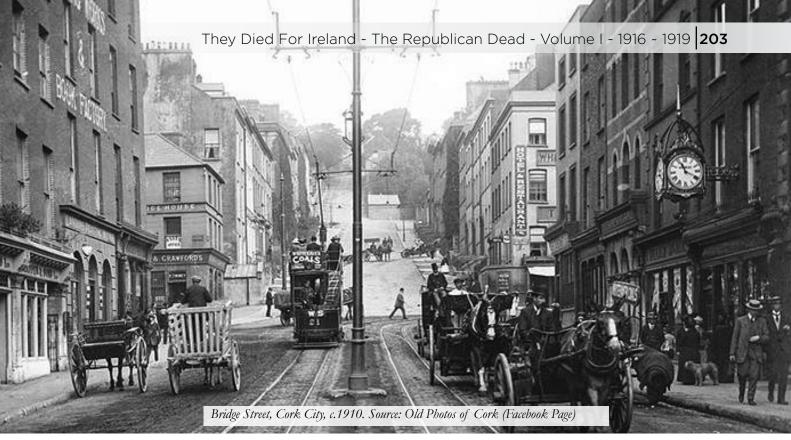
Images Source: The Ancient Guild of Incorporated Brick & Stone Layers Family Descendants (Facebook).

"The news of the death of Mr. Thomas Walsh, a well-known and popular member of the Cork Mason's Society, which occurred at St. Vincent's Hospital, Dublin, was received in his native city with general regret. Deceased, who was for some years employed in Dublin,

recently contracted pneumonia whilst engaged at work in Arklow, and despite the best of medical skill, succumbed on March 2nd, at the above-mentioned hospital. He was a brother-in-law of Mr. Tomás MacCurtain, Blackpool, and at the outbreak of the Dublin Easter Rising, took part in the fighting with the Volunteers. He was subsequently court-martialled and spent a considerable time in Frongoch" - Cork Examiner, 4 March 1918, p.4.



The banner of the Irish Citizen Army, known as the Plough and the Stars.' This design would evolve in later stages of Irish Socialist Republican history throughout the 20th Century.



13th March 1918

BYRNE, Joseph:

Rank: Musketry-Instructor.

Unit: *C Coy, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served in Jacob's Biscuit Factory Garrison during the 1916 Rising.* **DOB:** 26 August 1887. Born at 5 Auburn Street, Dublin, to Joseph Byrne and Elizabeth Charlton.

Address: 29 Upper Rutland Street, Dublin.

Occupation: Sawyer.

Death: Byrne died at Jervis Street Hospital as a result of a workplace accident that occurred on 8 March. While attempting to change a belt on a circular saw bench, he received a tremendous blow to the jaw from a stick, which he was using, after it was caught in pulley spokes, causing an internal haemorrhage from the laceration of an internal facial artery.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. **Ref:** *Irish Independent*, 16 March 1918, p.1.



'The Volunteers from the South were dangerously enthusiastic. They were spoiling for a fight, and apt to be reckless. Whenever mobilised, they lent muscular as well as moral support during elections. On a return journey to Clare after some election work, as one company passed through Amiens Street Station on their wat back from the north, they fore a number of shots through the glass roof, and probably through the roofs of other stations en-route to their home towns. During these elections, fares were paid by our GHQ and the Volunteers were more than adequately catered for. It was the only occasion that the finance department of the movement (i.e. Mick Collins) did not appear to be niggardly. The Dublin Volunteers were, for the most part, men

who had been in action and associated with each other for a couple of years at least. The Dublin Brigade Volunteers were trained, experienced and disciplined, and possessed the prestige and satisfaction that a successful military action confers, if we regard the 1916 Rising as a success. But the Dublin Brigade had not recruited much new blood. A man's character is not as well known in the city as it would be in the country, Southerners felt that they had been let down in 1916 by the demobilisation order made by Eoin MacNeill, and they were impatient to justify themselves" – Vol. Joseph Good, Inside the GPO, 1916, p. 186-187.



remember ashe!

Remember Ashe! is the cry today That awakens the Nation's soul, That fans the fire of your heart's desire That urges us on to the goal! That rings through the land whose passion is fanned By a cruel and cowardly gash, That swells on the gale thro' green Innisfail -The cry, Remember Ashe!

Through the fertile plains of Erin's land, Through the heath covered Wicklow peaks From the broad plains fair of rich Kildare To the rugged Kerry reeks; Through each field and fen, through each Irish glen, Where the mountain torrents dash, Loud and clear on the autumn air -Rings the cry, Remember Ashe!

From the city's streets from the mansion grand From each lonely cottage home From the exile throng with voices strong Over Atlantic's surging foam; From every part where an Irish heart Lives free from the tyrant's lash Echoes the roar on the Irish shore — Revenge, Remember Ashe!

And when Eire calls for the serried ranks And the hearts of fire once more From the beating drum will they loyally come As true as in days of yore; When our flag will fly to the Irish sky And the rifles again shall flash Thro' the battle's air the foe shall hear Revenge, Remember Ashe!

27th March 1918

RUISÉAL, Tomás:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: Carrigaholt Coy, 8th Batt., Clare Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 11 January 1897. Born in Kilcooley, Kilmalkeader, Ballydavid, Co.

Kerry, to Michael Russell and Margaret Savers.

Address: Carrigaholt, Kilrush, Co. Clare.

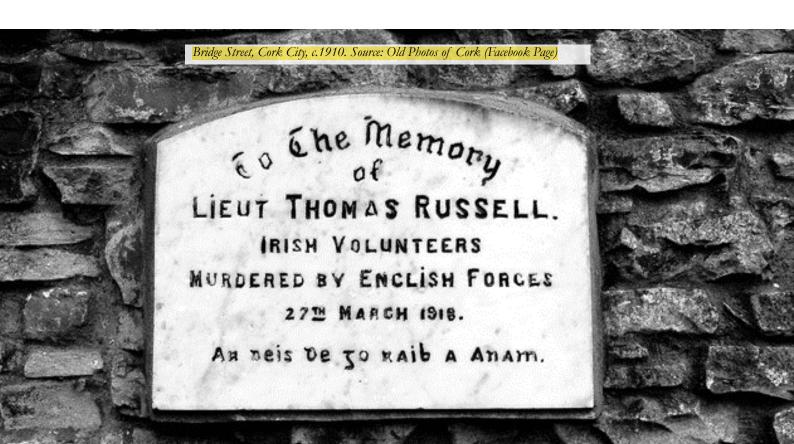
Occupation: Irish Teacher.

Death: On 24 March 1918, British Military attempted to disperse a largely attended Sinn Féin meeting, Russell received a bayonet wound to his lower back which penetrated his bladder. He died hours later in Kilrush Infirmary

from septicemia as a result of the stab wound. Buried: Kilmalkeader Churchyard, Co. Kerry.

MSPC Ref: 1D292.

"In Kilrush at the time, there was a detachment of troops belonging to a Welsh Regiment and these soldiers appeared to have a strong dislike towards the Sinn Féin movement. On 24th March 1918, the usual weekly meeting of the Carrigaholt Sinn Féin Club was in progress. I was there and I was standing at the door. About noon, a knock came at the door which I opened. A British Military officer was outside along with some soldiers carrying fixed bayonets. He asked me if I was in charge and I said 'Yes.' He then inquired if Michael Keane was inside. I again said 'Yes.' He then asked for Keane who went out to him. The officer then said to me: You must clear this hall.' I asked him what he meant by this action and said that this was a meeting of the Sinn Féin Club which we had a perfect right to hold, that we had been holding meetings Sunday without interference. He thereupon shouted an order to his men to charge, and simultaneously, soldiers with fixed bayonets burst in through the door and formed up into a square in the centre of the room. A military sergeant gave orders to clear the room. Some of the members got out by the back door. I was still at the front door trying to keep it open as the soldiers had begun to lunge with their bayonets and the people had began to stampede. I next felt a bayonet stab in the back which caused me to let go the door, and in a rush out the building the crowd swept me out into the street. Outside, I heard that Dr. Studdart was in Behan's Hotel and went up to see him. I found him attending to Thomas Russell, a Kerryman who was employed in the Gaelic League as an Irish teacher. Russell had been severely wounded by a hayonet thrust while at the Sinn Féin meeting...Russell was removed to Kilrush Hospital the following morning and died that night. He was buried in Kerry" - Cmdt. Éamonn Fennell, 8th Batt., Clare Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1252, p.9-10).



31st March 1918

MORGAN, John Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Nenagh), Nenagh Battalion, Tipperary Bde, I.V.

DOB: 13 June 1884. Born on William St, Nenagh, to John Morgan and Bridget Quinn.

Address: Silver St, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: Morgan died at Nenagh Workhouse Infirmary from meningitis

Buried: Tyone Abbey, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary.

Ref: Nenagh Guardian, 06 April 1918.

13th April 1918

BROWNE, John:

Rank: 2nd Lieutenant.

Unit: Ballymacelligott Company, Kerry Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 1 June 1885. Born in Scart, Brosna, near Tralee, Co. Kerry to John Browne and Kate Broderick. His

brother, Vol. Robert Browne, was shot and killed by Crown forces in February 1921.

Address: Ballymacelligott, Co. Kerry.

Occupation: Shopkeeper.

Death: Browne was killed by a gunshot blast to the head during a failed attempt to take weapons from unsuspecting RIC officers at a police hut in Gortatlea Railway Station. Browne was the first Irish Volunteer to die in military action since the 1916 Rising.

Buried: Rath Cemetery, Tralee, Co. Kerry.

MSPC Ref: 1D239.

"On the 10th April, 1918, the following members of Ballymacelligott Company met at the old hall, Ballymacelligott, to plan a surprise attack on Gortatlea RIC Barracks. John Cronin, Maurice Carmody, Maurice Reidy, John Browne, Richard Laide, John



Flynn and myself. The attack was for the purpose of getting arms and we wished to avoid shooting, if possible... On the night of 13th April, John Flynn was placed on guard by me at the Railway Station near the Barracks. With the other five men, above mentioned, I waited on the Railway line 60 yards from the Barracks for Flynn to bring word when two men had gone out on patrol. Cronin, Carmody and Browne were armed with shotguns, Reidy and Laide had batons and I had a revolver. We all were disguised for the attack and we were well known by the garrison party. At 9.30, Flynn reported that Sergeant Boyle and Constable Fallon had gone out on patrol. I instructed Flynn to follow the patrol and to let us know at the Barracks when they were on the return journey. We went to the Barracks immediately and walked to the door in single file. I was first, Cronin next, the others followed. When I reached the Barrack door I lifted the latch, believing the door would not be locked as we had information that the Barrack door was seldom locked. An RIC man (Constable Considine) came to the door and asked, Who is there?' I said, It is me.' He then asked, Who are you?' I said in a friendly tone, It is me, come on and open.' He did open and as he did so I dashed past him, as we had arranged that I was not to remain with the RIC man at the door but go right into

the Barracks and hold up the second RIC inside so that he could not get a chance of using a gun. The man who opened the door was taken over by Cronin and others who followed. Constable Denning, who was in the kitchen, when he saw me enter with mask and gun, made a dash for the inner room; he had no gun on him. I followed and he tried to close the room door on me. I pushed the door open and we got a body hold of each other in the room, which was now in complete darkness as the door had closed behind us. In the struggle that followed we both fell to the ground. Cronin, who heard the noise in the room, immediately came to my assistance, and when he pressed the point of his double-barrelled shotgun on Constable Denning's chest, there was no further resistance by him. Denning, after the struggle, was uninjured, but Considine, who resisted at first, got a few baton strokes and was bleeding. We had the barracks captured in less than three minutes... Cronin and I proceeded to collect the arms in the Barrack Room and had taken

two rifles off a rack and placed them on a table when a shot rang out. I rushed to the kitchen and saw Browne, who had been doing guard with a shotgun over the prisoners, reel and fall flat on the ground. Browne had been shot through the temple and the bullet came right out at the back of his head. We now found ourselves in a serious situation...We knew the bullet which hit Browne had come from the outside and we quickly decided that we would have to fight our way out of the barracks not knowing what we had to meet on the outside...We lifted up Browne, carrying himself and his gun through the door, firing two shots as we went into the darkness. We lifted up Browne, carrying himself and his gun through the door, firing two shots as we went into the darkness. There was no response from outside until we were lifting Browne's body over the railing which surrounded the Barracks, then another volley of fire came in our direction. We were compelled to leave Browne's body where it was and rush for shelter. I believe Browne was dead in five minutes. That ended our first attempted attack on Gortatlea Barracks and we discovered the following day that our attack was a failure." - Capt. Thomas McEllistrim (BMH-WS 882).

14th April 1918

LAIDE, Richard:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Ballymacelligott Coy, Kerry Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 8 January 1892. Son of John Laide and Margaret Sweeney.

Address: Gortatlea, Co. Kerry. Occupation: Farm Labourer.

Death: Laide died at the County Infirmary in Tralee from peritonitis as a result of a gunshot wound to the

abdomen which he received during the failed attack on RIC officers at Gortatlea Railway Station.

Buried: Rath Cemetery, Tralee, Co. Kerry.

MSPC Ref: 1D427.

19th April 1918

BRIEN, Owen:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy, Drogheda Battalion, I.V.

DOB: 28 April 1889. Born on Platter Road, Drogheda, Co. Louth, to Thomas Brien and Eliza Dullaghan.

Address: Duleek Street, Drogheda, Co. Louth.

Occupation: Farm Labourer.

Death: Brien died from a perforated stomach ulcer.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: Drogheda Argus, 27 April 1918, p. 2.

"Owen Brien, a member of the Drogheda Volunteers died somewhat suddenly last Friday. He was a fine type of Irishman, and was connected with the GAA and other national movements, and on Sunday, his colleagues in the ranks of the Volunteers turned out in military formation, accompanied by the Drogheda Band, to pay their last tribute of respect to his remains. The sight was a most impressive one, and great sympathy is expressed with the parents and brothers of deceased in their bereavement"

"As soon as we got small groups organised in Drogheda and South Louth districts, we formed a Battalion organisation. All Louth was then intended to form a Brigade area, and a Brigade Staff was at least provisional formed with the Brigade Staff officers mostly from Dundalk area. I think that either the late Joseph Berrill or James McGuill was appointed Brigade O/C. I held no rank in the Volunteers until 1918 when I was appointed a Section-Leader. James McDonagh was then Captain of the Drogheda Company. In 1917 and 1918 the Volunteers drilled and paraded openly, and we got no interference from the police authorities. From the early spring of 1918 the number of recruits seeking admission into the Volunteers showed a noticeable increase. When the conscription menace arose, our ranks became swollen. When the conscription Act became law, men of all creeds and classes rushed to join the Volunteers. Members of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, who previously were our bitterest enemies, sought admission and joined the Volunteers, as did many Unionists. When the danger of Conscription had passed nearly all the new recruits dropped out again. In the spring of 1918, a Sinn Féin Club was started in Drogheda. This Club was sponsored by the Volunteers and proved most successful. Large crowds joined up and became enthusiastic workers" - Sect-Cmdr. Joseph O'Higgins, Drogheda I.V., (BMH-WS 507).

GALLAGHER, James Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: K Coy, 3^{rd} Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 10 January 1892. Son of James J. Gallagher and Kathleen Whitely of 4 Wellesley Terrace, Cork City. Gallagher's brother, Frank, would also serve in the Irish Volunteers and was part of the editing team of Dáil Éireann's editorial, Irish Bulletin, during the War for Independence.

Address: 4 Wilton Place, Dublin.

Occupation: Bank Clerk.

Death: Gallagher died in Meath Hospital from gunshot wounds to the neck that were accidentally received

while at an Irish Volunteers training camp in Templeogue, Co. Dublin.

Buried: St. Finbarr's Cemetery, Cork. **Ref:** Irish Independent, 27 April 1918.

"The new men had to be trained to shoot and, in consequence, they had to travel to the country. Captain T.J. Cullen took charge of this as he was keen that every should be able to use a gun properly. On one of these Sunday morning visits to Templeogue, we had an unfortunate accident, April 21st 1918. James Gallagher (a brother of Frank Gallagher who was also a member of K' Company) was accidentally wounded and died later in the day. Jim Gallagher was a big loss, not alone to K' Company, but to the Irish Volunteers generally. He was most exacting over training and it was this cost him his life. A target got slightly displaced and it was in the act of putting it straight that a bullet accidentally went off. When we sympathised with his father on his arrival in Dublin from Cork for the funeral, he just said, 'He is the first casualty in the new fight for freedom and please don't sympathise,' and so the training and recruiting of the Irish Volunteers continued' - Lieut. Laurence Nugent, K/3 Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. (BMH-WS 907, p.143).

30th April 1918

McCORMACK, Bernard (Barney):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: E Coy, 4th Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served in the GPO Garrison (Easter Monday) and later at the Royal College of Surgeons Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 12 September 1889. Born in Drumraney, Moate, Co. Westmeath to

Patrick McCormack and Honoria Henson.

Address: Ardboro, Drumraney, Moate, Co. Westmeath.

Occupation: Shop Assistant.

Death: McCormack died at Ballymahon Workhouse Hospital from typhus fever. It was deemed that the experiences at Frongoch Internment camp

did not attribute to his death.

Buried: Drumraney Old Cemetery, Co. Westmeath.

"We had a by-election in early 1918 in East Tyrone, in which Seán Milroy was defeated by W. J. Harbison, a follower of John Redmond. At the time of this election, April, 1918, the Volunteers were organised again and they did police duty all over the constituency during the election. I was at this time Company Captain and was in charge of my company in the little town of Pomeroy at the election. My company strength was then between 40-50 dependable men. There were others attached who were only nominally Volunteers. We had greater numbers in the Company in 1916 but some of these pre-1916 Volunteers were lukewarm and dropped out and did not rejoin at the organisation. After the re-organisation in 1918, the Volunteers did not associate very much with the Sinn Féin Clubs. We helped the Sinn Féin Clubs when necessary and endeavoured to keep them travelling in the right direction" - Capt. Albert Tally, Tyrone Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 884).

"During the summer of 1918, we met sometimes for field drill, and were put through formations by officers from New Ross. I expect they were battalion officers, but we were not told what ranks they held. They included Joe Carty, Paddy Hayden and Martin Deegan. We had as yet no military operations as a company, hut a few Volunteers went to Waterford for the bye-election to protect the speakers at public meetings held by Sinn Féin, and to prevent the meetings from being broken up by gangs organised by supporters of the Irish Party. The Volunteers also organised and attended demonstrations to welcome home released prisoners" – 2nd Lieut. Thomas Howlett, Campile Coy, Wexford Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1429).



The Anti-Conscription Pledge that was taken at Church doors across Ireland on 21 April 1918. The Conscription crisis briefly reunited Irish Nationalist factions, with a successful outcome. The crisis would see thousands join the Irish Volunteers and Sinn Féin, causing irreversible damage to John Dillon's Irish Parliamentary Party and polarising moderate Ireland's trust in Westminster. Source: National Library of Ireland, EPH E103.

The following is a copy of the Pledge:—

"Denying the right of the British Government to enforce Compulsory Service in Country we pledge ourselves solemnly to one another to resist Conscription by the most effective means at disposal."

CARSECINS The british cabinet - eyewitness **ACCOUNTS**

"Early in 1918, the threat of conscription loomed heavy over the country and now every young man in the countryside was clamouring to join the Volunteers. Our strength now increased enormously and there was little or no restriction imposed as regards the qualities of the men who were joining. Our authorities were anxious to demonstrate the determination of the people to oppose conscription. The men who now joined were drawn from all classes including members from the upper strata of society who previously only sneered at us and would not be seen associating with us. Some of these individuals opposed us might and might during the subsequent General Election at the end of 1918...Cathal Brugha, who was then Chief of our General Staff at this time, put forward a plan to send a number of men over to London, their purpose being to shoot Lloyd George, the British Prime Minister, and the members of the British Cabinet in the House of Commons when it was announced that the King had signed the Conscription Act for Ireland. Cathal insisted on going over there himself and taking charge of this operation and this was agreed to by GHQ, or the Army Council, but with much misgivings. I volunteered to go on this expedition, but I would not be allowed to go. However, two men (Jack Gaynor and William Corcoran of Balbriggan), from our area were accepted as Volunteers and they proceeded to London with Cathal Brugha. Happily, the occasion for shooting never arose, as the King never gave his consent to the Conscription Bill. Our men returned from London all right, but they had aged considerably. They had undergone an awful ordeal – sitting in the Public Gallery of the House of Commons night after night, with revolvers in their pockets, waiting for the pronouncement to be made by Lloyd George, and with a very, very remote chance of getting away should the shooting have come off" – Michael Rock (BMH-WS 1398).

"Then, one day, I left the house for only a short time and missed the big moment. Matt (Furlong – killed in October 1920) came to the house and took Bill with him, though they had left a message for me to 'stay put' in Ernie Nunan's, where we were staying. That evening when Bill got back, he said to me, 'You missed it!'

Missed what?'

We had a rendezvous in the House of Commons. Cathal wanted to test the possibilities. He took Matt and me into the gallery'.

'Of the House of Commons?'

That's right.'

How did you get in?'

We got in on (Laurence) Ginnell's ticket.'

'So, I said, 'you got in...Were there many members in the House?'

Packed,' said Bill with a grin. Bonar Law was speaking.'

Bonar Law, you mean my chap?'

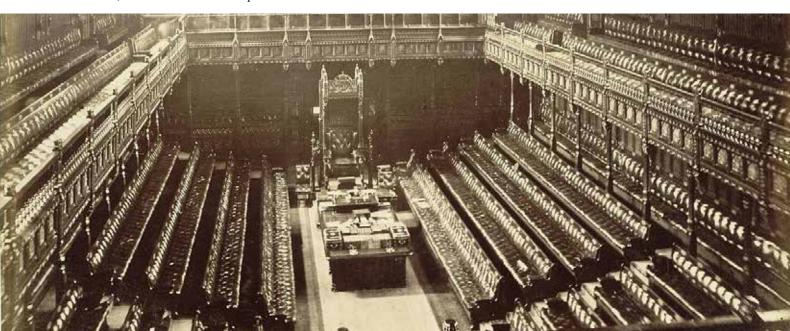
'Yes,' replied Bill, 'and Cathal stood up to get a good look at him – and leaned over the gallery.'

Did he get a good look?'

Not exactly – Bonar Law was out of sight and underneath us. Cathal could not possibly have hit him from his position in the gallery.'

You mean Cathal was armed?'

Well, we were all armed,' said Bill. In fact, Cathal had his Peter the Painter underneath his coat. We were sitting beside him, one on each side, Matt and I. An usher approached us and told Cathal not to stand up or look over the gallery" – Vol. Joseph **Good,** *Inside the GPO, 1916,* p.221-222.



10th May 1918

McCARTHY, Denis:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Cahersiveen Coy, Cahersiveen Battalion, Kerry Brigade, I.V. **DOB:** 29 July 1899. Son of Denis McCarthy and Julia Connor.

Address: Emlaghmore, Ballinskelligs, Co. Kerry

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: The cause of death is unknown.

Buried: Ballinskelligs Abbey, Ballinskelligs, Co. Kerry.

Ref: The Kerryman, 18 May 1918.

"The deceased was a fluent Irish speaker and an enthusiastic member of the Gaelic League and Volunteers. The Volunteers numbering 200 were under the command of Tadhg O'Shea, GLO, and the coffin was draped with the Republican colours."

13th May 1918

HORAN, William (Bill):

Rank: Volunteer.



Unit: A Coy, Cork City Battalion, Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 11 May 1880. Born at 6 Church Street, Cork City, to Patrick

Horan and Mary Barry.

Address: 15 Charlotte Quay, Cork City.

Occupation: Box Maker & Caretaker of Thomas Ashe Hall, Cork City. Familial: On 8 April 1902, Horan married Agnes McSweeney at the Church of Saint Peter and Paul. Their children included Mary (1902-1904), Patrick (b.1904), Martha (b.1906), Julia (b.1908), Christina (b.1909), Thomas (b.1911), Agnes (b.1914) and Annie, who was born three weeks before her father passed away.

Death: Horan died at his home from tuberculosis which he had suffered

from since late 1916.

Buried: St. Joseph's Cemetery, Ballyphehane, Cork. Image Source: Tomás Mac Cormaic, Co. Cork.

MSPC Ref: 1D128.





"The quarrel between Jermany and England began rour years ago. The right to the beach between Ireland and England began 700 years ago. In a rew years-time those Royal cousins who rule England and Sermany will come cozecher and clink their champasne slasses over the sraves or millions or the flower or the manhood of Jermany and England; but the quarrel between Ireland and England will 30 on until Ireland is completely separaceo from Englano under that beautiful tricolour flag of the Irish Republic."

> Rev. Pr. Michael O'Planasan Joint Vice-President, Sinn Péin 26ch May 1918

'Che zerman ploc'

"On 16th May, 1918, a proclamation was issued from Dublin Castle stating that drastic measures must be taken to put down a newly discovered conspiracy and German Plot. In accordance with this proclamation, there was a general arrest of Sinn Féin leaders during the night of 16-17th May. Over eighty leaders were arrested, including De Valera, Arthur Griffith, Count Plunkett, Countess Markievicz, Mrs. Clarke, Madame Gonne MacBride, W. Cosgrave, Dr. Hayes, L. Ginnell, D. Figgis, Brian O'Higgins. The full list of the Sinn Féin leaders deported to England and their places of imprisonment appeared in the press of the 28th September, 1918. There were various theories as to why the Government so acted, apart from a spirit of revenge arising from the defeat of conscription. One impression was that it was a vain attempt of the Government to stop the stampede of the country towards Sinn Féin by cutting off its leaders, particularly in view of the Cavan election campaign election which had just begun and for which Arthur Griffith was Sinn Féin candidate" – Right Rev. Monsignor M. Curran (BMH-WS 687-Section 1).

"There was no truth in this German plot statement: It was merely an excuse for arresting the Sinn Féin leaders. The new Sinn Féin committee elected at the last Ard Fheis were working at any rate in apparent harmony and while De Valera was in the Chair this was sure to continue and England would not be able to divide and conquer and so what was published as a German plot turned out to be an English plot, and as happened, it was unsuccessful...As there was always men to step into the breach and it was from this period that Mick Collins practically took control, both of the Irish Volunteers and political party" - Lieut. Laurence Nugent, K/3 Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 907).

"About the German Plot, there was a piece of paper on the floor which I picked up and it was obviously a code message to Germany with reference to Irish military party and landing of arms. I said to Fintan Murphy's brother, Desmond, "You had better give this to Mick and not leave it around". Of course, we had guns and revolvers and rifles hidden in the walls in Cullenswood House. Collins was at the time Director of Organisation and I know that in his office were explosives, maps, etc. Unpleasantly So! Miss Pearse was a very determined woman and the military issued an order that no tricolours were to be flown. She put up the tricolour and when Mick Collins and Fintan Murphy saw it Mick exclaimed, "My God!" Miss Pearse was, however, unaware of the stuff that was concealed in Cullenswood House. It was really a kind of headquarters for the Volunteer organisation" – Desmond Ryan, (BMH-WS 725).

"In the case of the German Plot arrests in May, 1918, a large list of names and addresses of those to be arrested in Dublin came to my hands. There were continual additions to the list, but, finally, in May, 1918, the list was complete, and several copies were made. Indirectly, it became obvious to me that the arrests would soon start. I gave |Patrick| Tracy a copy of the complete lists on the Wednesday, forty-eight hours before the arrests took place. I met him in a public-house in Benburb St. I got Tracy to copy the particulars in his handwriting, destroyed mine there and then, and instructed Tracy that, in the usual manner, he should get [Harry] O'Hanrahan (Broy's Sinn Féin link and brother of 1916 executed leader, Michael O'Hanrahan) to copy them and destroy his own handwriting. I told him to tell O'Hanrahan that it was almost certain that I would be able to tell him in advance when exactly the arrests would take place. On the day of the proposed arrests — as far as I recollect it was a Friday — I met Tracy and told him: 'Tonight's the night. Tell O'Hanrahan to tell the wanted men not to stay in their usual place of abode and to keep their heads"— Eamon 'Ned' Broy, DMP (BMH-WS 1280).

"One day I was taking an English MP, Mr. King, who came over to learn about conditions in Ireland, to George Russell who was incensed over the interference with the creameries — Seán [MacBride] we with me - when we were suddenly surrounded by police in St. Stephen's Green and I was arrested. Notwithstanding Mr. King's protest, I was taken off and spent the night in the damp dungeon of the Bridewell. My little Seán ran after the Black Maria in which I was taken end when it reached its destination, with wonderful sense he ran back home, got my big fur coat and brought it to me. He was not allowed to see me. He brought me my breakfast next morning but again was not allowed to see me. Next day I was transferred to Arbour Hill military prison where I was the only woman prisoner. Count Plunkett and many others were there having been rounded up in connection with the 'German Plot! I protested at not having a woman attendant. I had a big row with the Governor in his office where there was only one chair on which I promptly sat down. He told me to get up, but I refused to do so... Seán had found his way up to Arbour Hill and asked to see me but was not allowed. He was told that if he went to Parkgate St. he might get a permit to see his mother. Instead of getting a permit he was immediately arrested and charged with the possession of arms, because in the pocket of his coat was the butt end of a revolver given him as a souvenir by a French soldier" - Maud Gonne MacBride, (BMH-WS 317).

Broy's information was securely passed on to Michael Collins, who in turn informed the Sinn Féin executive, but most did not accept the intelligence warning and were subsequently arrested. Irish Volunteer leaders, Michael Collins, Harry Boland and Cathal Brugha adhered to the warning and escaped arrest, allowing them to continue strengthening both Sinn Féin and the Volunteers.

14th May 1918

QUINLAN, Denis Patrick:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: Inchigeela Company, 8th Batt., Cork Bde, I.V.

DOB: 24 February 1899. Born to RIC Constable, John Quinlan and Mary Lehane.

Address: Inchigeela, Macroom, Co. Cork.

Occupation: Insurance Agent.

Death: Quinlan died instantly from a gunshot wound to the head after his revolver accidentally discharged while he was making his way home from a battalion council in Macroom. His death registration simply states, "self-inflicted."

Buried: Newcestown, Co. Cork.

"In the month of May in this year we lost a very fine officer in Denis Quinlan, O.C. of the Inchigeela Company. While on his way to attend a Battalion Council meeting at the Turret, Macroom, he was accidentally shot through the brain while examining an old pin fire revolver. This early demise of a promising solider was deeply regretted"- Adjt. Charles Browne, Macroom Company, I.V. (BMH-WS 873).



29th May 1918

CULLEN, John Francis:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: D Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Fought at the Mendicity Institute during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 7 January 1896. Born in Shanganagh, Ballybrack, Co. Dublin to Thomas Cullen and Margaret Kavanagh.

Address: 80 Prussia St, Dublin.

Occupation: Carpenter.

Death:Cullen developed respiratory issues while held at Lewes Prison in England. He was offered a conditional pardon but declined. As his health deteriorated, Cullen was brought back to Ireland and treated at various sanitoria. He died at Newcastle Sanitorium, Co. Wicklow, from laryngeal tuberculosis and septic pneumonia.

Buried: The Republican Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP2389.

"Irelano, as discince from her people, is nothing to me; and the man who is bubbling over with love and enthusiasm for 'Irelano', and can yet pass unmoved through our streets and witness all the wrong and the suffering, shame and degradation wrought upon the people or Irelano - yea, wrought by Irishmen upon Irish men ano women, without burning to end it, is, in my opinion, a graud and a liar in his heart, no matter how he loves that combination of chemical elements he is pleased to call Ireland" - James Connolly.

8th July 1918

McMAHON, Peter:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Tullamore Coy, 1st Batt., Offaly Bde, I.V.

DOB: c.1894. Son of Patrick and Mary McMahon

Address: Henry St, Tullamore, Co. Offaly.

Occupation: Unknown.

Death: McMahon died from Spanish Influenza. Buried: Clonminch Graveyard, Tullamore, Co. Offaly.

Author's Note: Many thanks to Dr. Philip McConway for bringing this individual to my attention.

12th July 1918



PARNELL, Matthew:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: F Coy, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served with the GPO Garrison during the 1916 Rising. He was based in the Imperial Hotel outpost and was injured when he jumped twenty feet from a window when the hotel was engulfed in fire.

DOB: 8 January 1898. Born at 13 Coleraine St, Dublin, to Thomas Parnell and

Mary Anne Murphy.

Address: 13 Wellington Place, Dublin.

Occupation: Clerk.

Death: Parnell died from influenza, complicated by pneumonia. His mother claimed that he died as a result of the fall injuries he sustained during the 1916

Rising and subsequent imprisonment. Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D428.

KINNEVANE, Christopher:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy, 1st Batt., Limerick Brigade, I.V.

DOB: c.1898.

Address: John Street, Limerick, Co. Limerick.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: Kinnevane died at the Workhouse Infirmary in Limerick City from pulmonary tuberculosis.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/134.

"The only arms in the area up to 1918 were about five or six Martini rifles. Shotguns were plentiful but the amount of shotgun and other ammunition was very small. Revolvers numbered up to about ten by 1918. There was a private collection made in the area for arms and sent to GHQ but no arms arrived" – Capt. Joseph Stanford, Gort, Co. Galway (BMH-WS1334).

I first joined the Volunteers in Derry City in the year 1918. At the time I joined the men who were organising the Volunteers and keeping the organisation going were about seven or eight in number, on whom the young men of my years looked as "old timers". The names of these men were:- John Fox, Patrick Shiels, Séamus Kavanagh, Patrick Hegarty, Ned MacDermott, Joe Flanagan (Fianna Éireann) and Charlie Breslin. These men had been in the Volunteers since its foundation in 1914 and had, as far as I know, all been arrested by the British and served some time in prison and internment camps after the 1916 Rising. After I joined the Volunteers, we had mobilisations after Mass each Sunday and also on a day during the week. We went outside the city and we had lessons on road-sketching and judging distances, map reading, etc. Each Volunteer was issued with a copy of 'An tOglach' with orders that when he had read it he should pass it on to others. Our drill hall and place of meeting was the Shamrock Hall, Bogside. Our military activities in the hall included drilling, etc" – Vol. Séamus McCann, Derry I.V., (BMH-WS 763).



ARRESTED IN IRELAND: THE COUNTESS

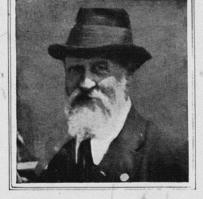
MARKIEVICZ,



A NOVELIST SINN FEINER ARRESTED: MR. DARRELL FIGGIS,



A SINN FEINER ARRESTED IN IRELAND: MR. JOSEPH McGUINNESS, M.P.



A PROMINENT SINN FEINER ARRESTED IN DUBLIN: COUNT PLUNKETT, M.P.



THE SINN FEIN LEADER ARRESTED AT GREY-STONES; MR. EDMUND DE VALERA, M.P.



ONE OF THE ARRESTED SINN FEINERS: MR. JOHN McGARRY.



SON-IN-LAW OF COUNT PLUNKETT: DR, THOMAS DILLON, ARRESTED,



THE TREASURER OF THE SINN FEIN MOVE-MENT ARRESTED: MR, WILLIAM COSGRAVE.

Illustrated are some of the principal Sinn Féin leaders who were arrested and interned without judicial process as a result of the farcical 'German Plot', May 1918. Frustratingly for the Republican Movement, many would remain in prison until 1919, even after the successful December election. Some internees, like Éamon de Valera, Seán Milroy and Seán McGarry would successfully escape from Lincoln Prison in February 1919, making worldwide headlines and causing much embarrassment to Westminster.

22nd July 1918

COURTNEY, Séamus:

Rank: O/C.

Unit: Munster Command, Na Fianna Éireann.

DOB: 4 May 1896. Son of Daniel Courtney and Kate Quirke.

Address: 95 Hibernian Buildings, Cork City.

Occupation: ITGWU Clerk.

Death: Courtney died at the home of his aunt at Mount Nicholas, Gortatlea, Co. Kerry, from a combination of exhaustion, effects of hard labour and a brief hunger strike after going on the protest in 1917 during his three-month incarceration for illegal drilling.

Buried: Kilmurry Old Cemetery, Co. Cork.

MSPC Ref: DP2257.

"Early in the year, 1918, a Sinn Féin Cumann was started in Dungarvan (Co. Waterford) which I joined as did many others of the Volunteers. A great stimulus was given to the Republican Movement in this area in the month of May, 1918. During that month, Pax Whelan and J.J. Madden were arrested and charged in the local court with the offence of wearing a Volunteer uniform on a public parade. The courthouse was crowded on the day of the trial. I was present on the occasion. When the accused men were being arraigned, the



Court rang with cries of, 'Up the Republic!!', 'Up the Rebels!' The magistrate hearing the case ordered the RIC to clear the court whereupon pandemonium broke loose. Free fights took place inside the building, and these were renewed outside on the street while the case was being tried. Stones were hurled through the courthouse buildings until the magistrate was forced to leave the bench... The incidents I have mentioned, though in themselves insignificant enough, were sufficient to arouse the national fervour of the people to a high pitch, with the result that we had an increase, both in Volunteer enrolments and in the active membership of the Sinn Féin Cumann'' – Vol. Patrick Ormond (BMH-WS 1283).

NATIONALITY.

SATURDAY, JUNE 1, 1918.

THE ENGLISH PLOT AGAINST

To expect Irishmen to take seriously the miserable document which the English Government has issued to the world in apology for its attack upon Sinn Fein would be to outrage their intelligence. All the elected Sinn Fein candidates for Irish Parliamentary constituencies, with one exception, are now in English jails. The exception is Dr. MacCartan, who is at liberty in America. England struck her blow at Sinn Fein just as another Sinn Fein candidate, Mr. Arthur Griffith, had gone forward for an Ulster constituency, and for which constituency he will be returned in due course. It will not be possible to obscure the significance of these things to the outside world. No amount of discussion on the German Plot and on the merits or lack of merits of its "evidence" blind the world to the facts of the situation in Ireland. Of course, the "evidence" against Sinn Fein is perfectly satisfactory

to that powerful section of the English

Dugge which amounted I on the and

stan worl Irel: tish plai:

wou

felorica as i depo priso name cate prec Eng they

lead Eng in p peop loya

voti

swei

and

beer eirce the has

Mr. Sim



che bolo volunceer

(Air: The Volo Solvier Voy)

"Oh, have you heard the call,
Ringing loud over all,
From Cork to Donegal
In this wonderful year,
There's the Glory and renown,
Mother Ireland to Crown
Bayonet bright and rifle brown,
For the Bold Volunteer

Chorus

Then rally to the call, boys, 'tis Ireland over all, boys,

While she is held in thrall, boys, shall we give heed to fear, boys,

No! Every drop our father's bled, and every tear our mother's shed,

Shall light the way to freedom for the Bold Volunteer.

Let dirty Traitors whine
Now's the time, into line!
Let your gleaming bayonets shine
O'er each full bandolier.
Eyes front! Shoulders squared!
Toe the line! Be prepared!
For there's danger to be dared
By the Bold Volunteer.

Chorus

Then think and work and plan,
Learn the trade, every man,
And Life is but a span,
And, the Great Day is near
And, if 'tis ours to fall
When we answer the Call,
'Tis the grandest fate of all,
For the Bold Volunteer.'

Peadar Kearney

PROCLAMATION NO CONSCRIPTION



THE MEMBERS OF THE BALLAGHADERREEN CUMAN NA mBAN hereby PROCLAIM that we will NOT CONSCRIPT any person who does not wish to COME VOLUNTARY TO OUR MONSTER

& ERIDEACHT

Consisting of Choral Recitals, Irish Songs, Dances and Recitations, to be Held in

Sports Field.

Ballaghaderreen. JUNE 23RD INST

COUNTESS PLUNKETT

2nd August 1918

HURLEY, William:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: Kilbrittain Coy, Ballinadee Batt., Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 9 February 1896. Son of John Hurley and Mary Fleming. A brother of Brigadier Charlie Hurley, who

was shot and killed in March 1921.

Address: Baurleigh, Kilbrittain, Co. Cork.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Hurley died from typhoid fever.

Buried: Clogagh Graveyard, Kilbrittain, Co. Cork.

"Due to the hardships incurred on this type of duty, Lieut. William Hurley of Kilbrittain Company contracted pneumonia and died. He was given a military funeral with full military honours, with firing party, etc., despite the fact that the area was under Martial Law. All companies of the Battalion were mobilized and paraded at the funeral. There was no interference by the British authorities." – Capt. Denis Lordan, Kilbrittain Coy, Cork Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 470).

"The work of Cumann na mBan continued at a pace. Parcels of food in their thousands were sent from all over the country to political prisoners in jail. These included the 'German Plot' arrestees. Some prisoners were poor, others had no sympathetic relatives; some had everything, others nothing. The aim was to secure an even distribution of parcels to the prisons, and to see that no one was left out. Women attending the 1918 Cumann na mBan Convention included Mrs. Jenny Wyse Power, who, as Jenny O'Toole, had been a member of the Ladies' Land League in the days of Parnell. Her daughter Nancy Wyse Power took a prominent part in organising Lá na mBan (Women's Day) both in Dublin and in the provinces; throughout the country branches took part in the arrangements to oppose conscription" – Máire Comerford, On Dangerous Ground, p.90-91.



22nd August 1918

EUSTACE, Robert Joseph Christopher:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.3 Coy, ICA. GPO Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 27 December 1893. Born at 27 Denmark St, Dublin, to Robert Eustace and Margaret Ellis.

Occupation: Carpenter.

Address: 24 Gloucester St, Dublin.

Death: Eustace died from pulmonary tuberculosis, certified one year. Years later, Eustace's mother unsuccessfully argued to the military pensions board that he may have contracted the disease whilst imprisoned after the Rising.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D461. 1st September 1918

O'SULLIVAN, Charles:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Currow Coy, Firies Battalion, Kerry Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 14 November 1892. Son of Daniel O'Sullivan and Bridget Griffin.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Address: Boherbee, Currans, Farranfore, Co. Kerry. **Death:** O'Sullivan died from suspected tuberculosis.

Buried: Ardcrone Old Graveyard, Currans, Farranfore, Co. Kerry.

Ref: The Kerry Weekly Reporter, 14 September 1918, p. 3.

"A body of 100 Volunteers took charge of the remains and in relays shouldered the coffin, covered with the Sinn Féin flag deeply draped, the whole way to the Churchyard, preceded by the local pipers band playing funeral marches"



12th September 1918

RAFTER, Séamus:

Rank: Commandant.

Unit: 1st Battalion, Wexford Brigade, I.V. Rafter was one of the principal leaders of the mobilisation in Enniscorthy in 1916.

DOB: 24 January 1873. Born in Monalee, Templeshanbo, Co. Wexford to Martin Rafter and Mary Forristal.

Address: Slaney Place, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

Occupation: Grocer / Publican.

Death: Rafter died from excessive burn wounds and stomach ulceration caused by an explosion whilst manufacturing gunpowder on 26 August 1918. The RIC cracked down on the Irish Volunteers in Wexford as a result of Rafter's funeral, incarcerating several Volunteers for wearing their formal uniforms.

Buried: Ballindaggin Graveyard, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

MSPC Ref: DP25234.

"Later on that night, we were called together and told the harrowing details of the shocking tragedy that had befallen poor Commandant Séamus Rafter, who had been blown up while moving munitions. For seventeen long days and nights, while Séamus Rafter lay delirious between life and death, our job was to watch the movements of the RIC; whose headquarters were only two hundred yards away from the dying man's bedside, and report on their activities. Then, after his long agony, the end came when, on 12th September, 1918, Séamus Rafter passed to his eternal reward. As a fitting tribute to a courageous soldier, he was waked in the Cathedral in Enniscorthy, and, around his coffin, members of the Fianna, in uniform, formed a guard of honour. His commandant's uniform and sword lay on his coffin. On the following Sunday, a thousand Volunteers, members of Fianna Éireann, Cumann na mBan and the public marched in torrential rain to his last resting place in Ballindaggin Cemetery, five miles from Enniscorthy" – QM Thomas Dwyer, Wexford Fianna Éireann, (BMH-WS 1198).

Séamus Rafter's Guard of Honour Party

(L-R), Unknown Fian, Michael O'Connor, Michael Davis, Denis O'Brien, Patrick Keegan, Loftus Smith, T. Sinnott, Fr. Walsh, Albert Smith, James Cullen, Patrick Tyrrell, James O'Brien, Patrick Pierce, Seán Moran (Killed in February 1921), Thomas Doyle, Unknown, Michael Smith. Source: 1916 Rising Historical Society.





During the years 1917-1918 regular weekly drills were held mostly in a field near the town [Cappoquin, Co. Waterford], and occasionally in the Sinn Féin Hall. The training was carried out by Seán O'Brien, who was the Company O/C. Throughout this period we had regular route marches to adjoining parishes which were principally made for propaganda purposes in order to get the young men in the rural districts interested in the Movement. In due course, nearly all the surrounding parishes had units of their own established, and in late 1918, the battalion organisation was introduced. Our battalion was known as 2nd Battalion, West Waterford Brigade, with Tim Duggan of Lismore as the first O/C and I eventually became Battalion Adjutant and Tom Burke of Tallow as Battalion Quartermaster. Pax W helan was the Brigade O/C" – William J. McCarthy (BMH-WS 778, p.2).

"On my return to Dundalk at the end of July, 1918, I found that there was some falling off in the strength of the Volunteer organisation and the enthusiasm of earlier in the year was waning. The Conscription menace had in July disappeared and many of the young men who had joined up in the Spring of that year dropped attendance at parades and became inactive. I was still in the position that I had no definite command as an officer. No further move was made by James Toal who commanded the Volunteers to form the proposed Brigade for all Co. Louth" - Cmdt. James McGuill, Dundalk I.V., (BMH-WS 353).

"In September, 1918, one night when cycling through Tralee we were rushed by five RIC men, knocked off our bikes, but, getting on our feet again, got clear away, leaving our bicycles behind us. The bicycles left behind were handed up a few days later by RIC to two men from Ballymacelligott who claimed them. From September, 1918, Cronin and I occupied ourselves drilling and training the Volunteers of Ballymacelligott Company. We collected shotgun ammunition, filled cartridges and had them loaded with buckshot. The Company for this period were engaged in collecting shotguns in the district and before the end of 1919 we had in the company forty serviceable shotguns with fifty rounds of ammunition for each man" - Capt. Thomas McEllistrim, Ballymacelligott Coy, Kerry Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 882).

"Sometime in 1918-19, the Volunteers were organised on a company and battalion basis. Our battalion was the 4th Battalion, Sligo Brigade. The battalion officers at that time were: O/C, Alec McCabe; Vice O/C, Jim Marren; Adjutant, Thady McGowan and Quartermaster, Josie Hannon. I was appointed Intelligence Officer and held that position until the Truce" - Batt I/O John Joe Dockery, Sligo Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1312).

"Around this time a reorganisation of the Volunteers in West Limerick took place. A Brigade staff was appointed. The Brigade was composed of five Battalions. Seán Finn became Brigade O/C, Garrett McAuliffe became O/C of Newcastlewest Battalion which became the 1st Battalion. Thomas McDonagh became Battalion Vice O/C. I became Company Captain of Newcastlewest Company and came under the notice of the RIC for drilling and parading the members. They visited my home on several occasions to arrest me but I always managed to elude them" - Capt. James Dore, West Limerick Bde, I.V., (BMH-WS 1302).

"There were roughly twenty girls and women in our Branch, and I organised and conducted for a while the various activities required by headquarters, such as, First-Aid, courier work, the making of equipment and the collection of funds. There was a Company of Volunteers in the district which was organised and captained by Bernard O'Donnell, whom I married in 1935. O'Donnell more or less trained our members, drilling them and teaching them First Aid, and we remained closely associated with the military organisation. Our Branch took part in the anti-conscription campaign, holding protest meetings and getting the people to sign their names to the document of protest. We took part in the general election campaign of 1918, canvassing for votes, providing transport, etc. Joe Sweeney was the Republican candidate in our constituency" – Vol. Eithne Coyle, Cloughaneely Cumann na mBan Branch, Donegal, (BMH-WS 750).

"Armaments consisted only of a few shot guns and one old '32 rifle which had belonged to the original Irish Volunteers. Parades were held every week at MacEoin's in Kilshrewley. We had an instructor from Dublin named Pat Garrett. He was an ex-British Army man. We got a service rifle from somewhere and he gave us our first instructions on the rifle. About the end of 1918 a British soldier from the Longford Garrison deserted and brought a couple of rifles with him which we received with open arms so to speak. We had now two or three service rifles and some ammunition - very little. Parades and training continued during 1918 and our numbers were increasing by ones and twos, but very slowly. We raided Heratys' in Ballinalee and got some shot gun ammunition. This was an arranged affair with Mr. Heraty to cover him up and avoid suspicion of him by the police. When Seán MacEoin was made Battalion O/C, Seán Duffy was appointed Company O/C, [Seán] Connolly appointed Adjutant of the Battalion and Séamus Conway was then appointed 1st Lieutenant" - Lieut. Seán Sexton, Longford Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 396).

LD. OFFICIAL ORGAN OF THE IRISH

Vol. 1. No. 1 loth August, 1918.

PRICE TWOPENCE.

THE ARMY OF IRELAND.

For the first time since Easter Week, 1916, the Irisii Volunteers again possess an official organ. It shall be our aim in "ANT-OGLACH" to follow the traditions of "The Irish Volunteer", to interpret and help to keep alive and vigorous the ideals cherished by the men who founded Ireland's National Army, and the spirit which animated them, ensuring such remarkable efficiency and discipline under adverse circumstancs and inspiring the splendid military activities of Easter Week, 1916.

The discipline and efficiency of the Dublin Brigade were not maintained by physical force or threats of punishment. They had their origin in and depended on the spirit which animated the men themselves, their sense of responsibility to one another and to the Irish Nation, whom they were serving. Every individual unit in the Organisation, every private in the tanks, had his own share in rendering the Volunteers so formidable to the enemy, so stout a bulwark to

The somewhat changed situation in Ireland

the Irish Nation.

to-day, and the presence in our ranks of great numbers of new recruits, render it necessary to restate some of the basic principles which, followed out faithfully, will ensure our perma-

nence, whatever forces are brought into play against us by the enemy or his Irish allies.

Firstly then, the Irish Volunteers are a military body pure and simple. They are the Army of the Irish Republic, the agents of the National will, an instrument framed by Irishmen to further Ireland's determination to be free. Volunteers are not politicians; they were not created for the purposes of parades, demonstrations, or political activities; they follow no political leader as such; their allegiance is to the Irish Nation. To their own chosen leaders they render the obedience that all soldiers render Their obedience to their officers their officers. is not affected by personal consideration. It is the office, not the man, to whom deference is

The Irish Volunteers have chosen in open

Convention those leaders in whom they have confidence to control the public policy of the Organisation. It is the duty of those leaders to conform that policy to the National will, by co-operating on the military side with those bodies and institutions which in other departments of the National life are striving to make our Irish Republic a tangible reality. duty of the Volunteers as such, when in positions of responsibility, to consider such problems as arise from the military point of view only, not from the political side, and to deal with them in military fashion. The Volunteer does not talk, but acts. His one object is to help in making our Army an efficient machine for the service of Ireland.

VOLUNTEERS

Volunteers are not out for show, but for solid They do not study heroic attitudes, but when any risk is to be faced they do not flinch. Whenever and however an opportunity occurs of offering effective resistance to an attack of the enemy, that resistance must be offered. Volunteers with weapons in their hands must never surrender without a fight. When captured the attitude of defiance must be maintained. No courts, laws, or institutions of the enemy must be recognised; the claims to be treated when prisoners in accordance with terms laid down by the Headquarters Staff must be insisted, on. On all occasions, whether acting individually or in unison with others, whether in war work or peaceful tasks, each man should realise the responsibility of belonging to the Army of Ireland, an army of stainless record and unblemished honour. He must do nothing that can reflect dishonour on the corps to which he belongs. His devotion to Ireland can be proved as well by punctual attendance at drills, by prompt and joyful obedience to orders, by attention to even the smallest and most uninteresting details of his work, as by courage in the face of danger. Unorganised, undisciplined bodies of men, however courageous, can effect nothing against an organised enemy.

When a legitimately appointed officer is placed in charge of a body of men, their only duty is to obey him in all military matters. To

29th September 1918



McGOWAN, Josephine Margaret (Josie):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit / Affiliation: Inghinide na hÉireann, South Dublin Branch, Cumann na mBán. Served with the Marrowbone Lane outpost during the 1916 Rising.

National Aid Association (1916-18).

DOB: c.1898. Daughter of Charles McGowan and Margaret McKeown.

Address: 45 Dolphin's Barn Street, Dublin.

Occupation: Weaver.

Death: McGowan's death is recorded as a result of pneumonia, possibly the Spanish Flu, which was starting to spread across Ireland in late 1918, but several sources claim her death was a result of being beaten during a police baton charge several weeks before her death. Her father died a week after Josephine, from bronchitis, thus strengthening the cause of death as the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: CE162, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. Image Source: The Dullaghan Collection.



A National Aid Association assembly, Dublin. c.1916-17- (Front Row): Madeline Ffrench-Mullen, Brigid Foley 🜣 Dr. Kathleen Lynn; (Second Row): A. Tobin, Rose McNamara, Kathleen Kenny, Mary Joe Walsh, Mary Lawless, Jenny Miller, Eileen Milner, K. Kennedy, May Byrne, Unknown, Annie Cooney & Nora O'Daly; (Third Row): Aoife Taafe, May Moore, Kathleen Lane, Sarah Kealy, Gertie Colley, Mary O'Hanrahan, Amee Wisley, Bridget Murtagh, Cilla Quigley, Julia Grennan, Statia Twomey, B. Walsh 🜣 Mary Murray; (Fourth Row): Marcella Cosgrave, Kathleen Murphy, Rose Thornton, Rose Mulally, Sheila O'Hanlon, Maria Quigley, Margaret O'Flaherty, Josie McGowan, Eileen Cooney, Josie O'Keeffe, Martha Kelly, Máire Nic Shiubhlaigh, Lily O'Brennan & Elizabeth O'Farrell; (Fifth Row): Lucy Agnes Smyth, Brigid Foley, Nora Foley, Pauline Morecambe, Dolly O'Sullivan, M. Elliot, Molly Sullivan, Tilly Simpson & Mrs. Cathleen Treston; (Back Row): M. Kely, Brigid Brady, Jeannie Shanahan, Kathleen Barrett, Rosie Hackett, Margaret Ryan, Brigid Davis, Chris Caffrey & Patricia Hoey.

"Cumann na mBan was reorganised and I joined the lphard-Craobh and followed the ordinary routine of the Branch. Our chief activity at this time was collecting money and distributing it amongst the Prisoner's Dependants. We held a meeting every week at 34 Westmoreland Street, where our Committee Rooms (Prisoner's Dependants) were. Amongst the committee were: Mrs. Wyse-Power; Mme O'Rahilly; Mrs. Tom Clarke, etc." – Áine Ní Riain (BMH-WS 887).

2nd October 1918

FURLONG, John Thomas (Jack):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy, 2nd Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. Served in the Jacob's Biscuit Factory Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 29 December 1885. Born at 29 Upper Gloucester St, Dublin, to

Thomas Furlong and Mary Anne Reilly.

Address: 32 Charles St, Dublin.

Familial: On 7 August 1916, Furlong married Kathleen Kearney, sister of Vol. Peadar Kearney, who composed 'A Soldier's Song,' the future anthem of Ireland. They had two sons, Roger Casement Furlong (b.1917) and Seán Furlong, who was born after his father passed away. After Furlong's death, Kathleen would marry Stephen Behan in 1922. Their sons included poets, playwrights and IRA supporters, Dominic and Brendan Behan.

Occupation: Printer.

Death: Furlong died from the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: DE 165 (Garden) Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin (Unmarked).



3rd October 1918

CLEARY, Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Thurles Coy, Thurles Batt., Tipperary Bde, I.V.

DOB: 30 April 1885. Son of John Cleary and Sarah Long.

Address: Pike St, Thurles, Co. Tipperary

Occupation: Blacksmith.

Death: Cleary died from the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Glenkeen Graveyard, Borrisoleigh, Co. Tipperary. **Ref:** *The Nationalist (Tipperary),* 9 October 1918, p.1.

6th October 1918

MEARA, Thomas:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Thurles Coy, Thurles Batt., Tipperary Bde, I.V.

DOB: 1 June 1899. Son of David Meara and Ellen Murphy.

Address: Pike St, Thurles, Co. Tipperary.

Occupation: Harness Maker.

Death: Meara died from a pulmonary hemorrhage, caused most probably by the Spanish Influenza, having contracted and immediately suffered with pains upon returning from the funeral of his comrade, Vol. Joseph Cleary.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: *The Nationalist (Tipperary)*, 9 October 1918, p.1.

SRAMACHREE (SRÁ MO ČROÍ)

Last night I had a happy dream, Tho' restless where I be, I thought again brave Irishmen Had set old Ireland free And how I got excited When the cannons loud did roar It's Gramachree, I long to see Old Ireland free once more.

Cold is the heart that does not love Its own dear native land. When her sons are far beyond the sea All on a foreign strand By land or sea where 'er they be, They love their fertile shore, It's Gramachree, I long to see Old Ireland free once more.

It's true we've had brave Irishmen, As everyone must own, The Liberator, Dan O'Connell, true, Lord Edward and Wolfe Tone,

And also Robert Emmet Who 'till death did not give o'er, It's Gramachree, I long to see Old Ireland free once more.

Allen, Larkin and O'Brien died, Their country to set free, And see today brave Irishmen Are struggling hard for thee Both day and night they'll always fight Until death they'll never give o'er, It's Gramachree, I long to see Old Ireland free once more.

Now we can't forget those former years They're kept in memory still Of the Wexford men of '98 Who fought on Vinegar Hill. With Father Murphy by their side And his Green Flag flying o'er It's Gramachree, I long to see Old Ireland free once more.

SINN FEIN

WE VOTED FOR INDEPENDENCE

Brian Boru -		1014
Feagh McHugh O'By	rne -	1596
Hugh Roe O'Donne	11 -	1590
Patrick Sarsfield		1691
Wolfe Tone -		1798
Edward Fitzgerald		1798
Michael Dwyer -		1799
Joseph Holt -		1800
Robert Emmet .	The Carte	1803
John Mitchel -		1844
James Stephens -		1867
C. S. Parnell -	4	1886
Patrick Pearse -		1916
James Connolly -		1916
Roger Casement-	-	1916

THE OTHERS

WE DID NOT

Dermot McMurrough (Traitor) 1168
King Henry II. of England	1172
Queen Elizabeth of England	1590
Oliver Cromwell -	1649
King William of Orange	1690
Major Sirr	1798
General Lake	1799
Reynolds the Spy	1798
Armstrong the Spy	1798
Bloody Balfour -	1886
Richard Pigott	1889
Edward Carson	1914
General Maxwell -	1916
Major Price	Still
Lord French	with us

WHICH SIDE WILL YOU VOTE?

8th October 1918

SWAYNE, James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Granard Coy, North Longford Battalion, I.V.

DOB: 30 March 1889. Born in Shrah, Ballon, Co. Carlow, to John Swayne and Margaret Byrne. His brother was Rev. Fr. Peadar Mac Suibhne, who lectured at Knockbeg College, Co. Laois and wrote several Carlow based histories, particularly about the 1798 Rebellion.

Address: Granard, Co. Longford. **Occupation:** Tillage Instructor.

Death: Swayne died at Granard Workhouse Infirmary from double pneumonia.

Buried: Ballon, Co. Carlow. **Ref:** MA/MSPC/RO/580A.

The Nationalist & Leinster Times, 19 October 1918, p.2.

"With profound regret we record the death of Mr. James Swayne, which took place at Granard, Co. Longford, on Tuesday, 8th, inst. The deceased, who belonged to a brilliant Co. Carlow family, was tillage instructor in Co. Longford and was looked on as one of the most efficient instructors and organisers in the country."

'I was just getting better from this injury when the great 'flu of 1918 attacked us and a number of the fellows went down with the 'flu. There were five or six of the fellows down with the 'flu in the beginning and the regular Prison Doctor had gone off to the war. The civilian practitioner who was supposed to visit us seemed to hate us. He came in to visit us very early in the morning, made a very cursory examination of any who claimed to be sick, and went away again leaving nothing in the way of medicine or anything to give them" – Frank Drohan, Usk Prison, (BMH-WS 702).

9th October 1918

REDMOND, James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: E Coy, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served at the GPO Garrison and Fairview outpost during the 1916 Rising. Redmond was badly wounded during the retreat from the GPO on Moore Street.

DOB: 26 October 1893. Born at 13 Irvine Tce, Dublin to Peter

Redmond and Elizabeth Kiernans.

Address: 5 Russell Cottages, Church St, East Wall, Dublin.

Familial: Redmond married Margaret Carey on 23 September 1918, at the Church of St. Laurence O'Toole's, only two weeks before his

death.

Occupation: Railway Clerk.

Death: Redmond died from double pneumonia, most probably

Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.



10th October 1918

SMYTH, William:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Granard Coy, North Longford Battalion, I.V.

DOB: 30 November 1899. Son of Thomas Smyth and Annie Reilly.

Address: Granard, Co. Longford. Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Smyth died from the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/580A.

22nd October 1918

CORRIGAN, Séumas (Jimmy):



Rank: Captain.

Unit: Birr Coy, 6th Battalion, Offaly Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 1 March 1891. Born at Breaghmore, Kinnitty, Co. Offaly, to John Corrigan

and Annie Shanahan. Address: Birr, Co. Offalv. Occupation: Schoolmaster.

Death: Corrigan, the County Board Secretary of Offaly GAA and one of the deciders to change the Offaly colours to the tricolour, died at Birr Workhouse Infirmary from the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Seir Kieran Cemetery, Clareen, Co. Offaly.

Photo Source: Patricia Grimes. **Ref:** Dr. Philip McConway.

"In the following month, the big 'flu epidemic which swept Ireland at the time made its appearance in Belfast Jail. I was fortunate in being one of about 30 from the total number of political prisoners who escaped infection. By the end of November, the prison hospital was full, and the

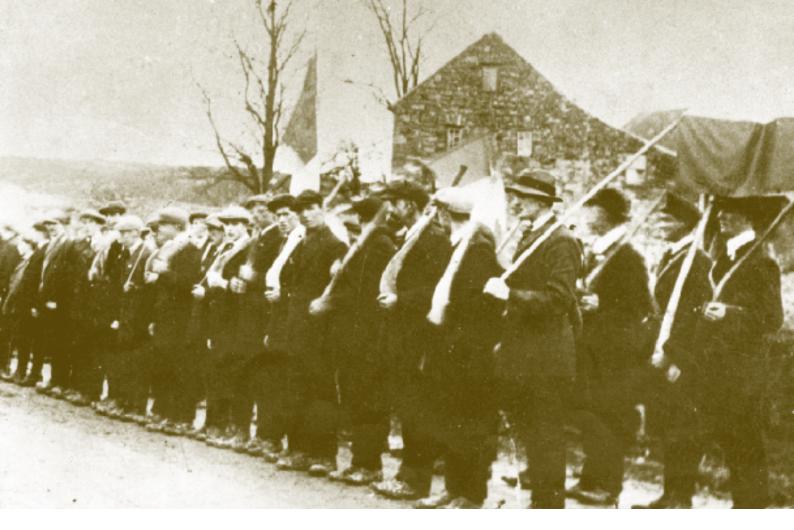
remainder who were ill had to be treated in their cells. Those who escaped the 'flu were facilitated by the prison authorities in looking after the sick, and the cell doors were never locked either day or night as it might be necessary for those who were able, to rise during the night to visit or look after patients who were bad" - James Duggan, Belfast Gaol, (BMH-WS 1510).

NA PIANNA ÉIREANN, 1917-18

"In January, 1917, the Headquarters staff of the Fianna was reconstituted as follows: Countess Markievicz (Chief of the Fianna), Éamon Martin (Chief-of-Staff), H.C. (Barney) Mellows (Adjutant-General), P.J. Stephenson (Asst Adjutant-General), Garry Holohan (QMG), A. White (Asst-QMG) and Seán McLoughlin (Director of Training). Eamon Martin was in the USA at this time and Seán McLoughlin acted as Chief-of-Staff during his absence... The following was appointed to the [Dublin] Battalion Staff: Barney Mellows (Commandant); Bob Holland (Vice-Commandant), P. Cassidy (Adjutant) and Séumus Pounch (QM). Following Barney Mellows' arrest in February 1917, Garry Holohan took over as O/C of the Battalion... Following the reconstitution of the Headquarters Staff and the Dublin Battalion Staff in January, 1917, an intensive reorganising and recruiting drive was set in motion in Dublin and throughout the country. This campaign was a tremendous success. Recruits came in in large numbers and new Sluaighte were formed in various parts of the city and county. In June, 1917, the Dublin Battalion had become so strong that it was formed into a Brigade of two Battalions: 1st Battalion (South Dublin), 2nd Battalion (North Dublin). The following was appointed to the Brigade Staff: Garry Holohan (Brigade Commandant); P.J. Stephenson (Brigade Adjutant) and myself as Brigade Quartermaster. The following were appointed to the Battalion Staffs: 1st Battalion (South Dublin) - Barney Mellows (Battalion Commandant), Hugo McNeill (Battalion Adjutant), Derry McNeill (Battalion QM). The 2nd Battalion (North Dublin) was Theo Fitzgerald (Battalion Commandant), Roddy Connolly (Battalion Adjutant) and P. Byrne (Battalion QM). Theo Fitzgerald held this post until January, 1918, when he was replaced by Liam Langley...The first public parade of the reorganised Brigade was held on the occasion of the funeral of Thomas Ashe in September, 1917. A Convention was held in August, 1917, at 41 York Street. The principal matter discussed was organisation. It was at this Convention that Commandant Eamon de Valera was unanimously elected Chief of the Fianna. He was proposed for this position by Madame Markievicz. Conventions were held annually. All the pre-1916 Conventions had been held in the Mansion House, Dublin. The 1918 Convention was held at St. Enda's, Rathfarnham, at which Madame Markievicz was elected Chief of the Fianna. She was re-elected at each subsequent election... In June 1917, P. Stephenson was appointed Brigade Adjutant and he held that rank up to January, 1918, when Séumas Pounch took over. I was Brigade Quartermaster from June 1917 to July 1918. From January, 1918, to July 1918, as well being Brigade Quartermaster, I was Adjutant of the 2nd (North Dublin) Battalion. From July 1918 to November 1918, I was attached to the Galway Brigade Staff of the Irish Volunteers and in charge of the Galway Brigade of the Fianna. From November, 1918, to January 1919, I became Adjutant again of the 2nd Battalion and as well as being Adjutant of the Battalion I was Brigade Adjutant...At the Convention, held in August, 1918, I was elected member of the Executive Council of the Fianna and at each subsequent Convention was elected annually up to the Truce (1921). I was Assistant to the Adjutant-General, Barney Mellows, who was also Director of Intelligence. I was also [Dublin] Brigade Intelligence Officer. About the beginning of 1918 I was asked by Garry Holohan to join the Fianna Circle of the IRB. I was sworn in as a member. Garry Holohan was Centre; Liam Langley was Secretary, and Tom Donohoe, was Treasurer. The meetings were held at 46 Parnell Square. The principal matters discussed at the meetings were the recruitment of new members and the suitability of those proposed for membership. Prior to 1916, an Active Service Unit, comprising officers and older boys was organised under the title, 'Fianna Commando'. In 1918, when the English Government threatened to impose conscription on the nation, the Dublin Brigade Commando was reformed. This unit comprised picked members of the Brigade, whose duty it was to co-operate with the Irish Volunteers in the event of $\,$ conscription being enforced in Ireland. These boys were attached to the Volunteer Battalions under the control of a Fianna officer. The duties allotted to the Fianna were signalling and the use of small arms... Classes were also established across the Brigade, signalling, first aid, scouting etc., as well as Gaelic and history classes. Transfers from the Fianna to the Irish Volunteers commenced at this period" – Joseph Reynolds (BMH-WS 191).

"After 1916, we kept together, and later that year, so far as I can remember, the Fianna was divided into two companies, or sluaghs, as they were known, one for the portion of the city north of the River Lee, and one for the districts south of the river. We had about 60 lads in the organisation at that time, but their number increased subsequently to about 100 on the rolls. During 1917 and 1918, our activities consisted of drilling, general training of a military nature, lectures in first aid rifle shooting. A .22 rifle was used in the lectures on rifles. We were also taught how to use a revolver of which we had just a few" - Fian Charles Meaney, Cork (BMH-WS 1631).





29th October 1918

SHORTALL, Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Portarlington Coy, 5th Batt., Laois Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 20 June 1891. Born in Portarlington, Co. Laois to James Shortall and Elizabeth McGuinness.

Address: Droughill, Portarlington, Co. Laois.

Occupation: Mill Worker.

Death: Shortall died from pneumonia shortly after being released from Belfast Gaol. His mother Elizabeth Shortall was later unsuccessful in her attempts to obtain a pension claiming that her son had succumbed to illnesses that he received whilst incarcerated in Mountjoy Gaol and Belfast Gaol in 1917-18. His release from Belfast Gaol had been shortly before his death.

Buried: Unknown. MSPC Ref: DP6137.

"There was no hard and fast rule laid down in regard to organisation. We continued where we left off. We started getting arms as we had done in 1916. We got them from America and England and we bought rifles from individual soldiers. We raided private houses and military outposts for arms. Regarding buying arms from abroad, we had Neil Kerr in Liverpool and Johnny O'Connor (Killed at the Ballyseedy Massacre in March 1923) and my brother in New York. Our principal line of supply was really New York and Liverpool" – QMG Michael Staines, I.V., (BMH-WS 944).

'There was no organised body of Volunteers in Liverpool at this time, only a Circle of the IRB. A number of us who had been in the Volunteers got together and raided a Territorial Army Hall from which we removed thirteen rifles. We handed the rifles over to Neil Kerr who afterwards gave us a lecture and told us not to be foolish, that we might cramp their style and close down the work they were engaged on. He was, of course, referring to the activities of the IRB Circle in Liverpool. Shortly after that we organised the Volunteers in Liverpool. There was only one unit or Battalion in Liverpool sub-divided into Companies. Tom Kerr, a son of Liam Kerr's, was the O/C. The strength of the unit at this time was only somewhere between thirty and forty" – Vol. Hugh Early, Liverpool I.V., (BMH-WS 1535).

30th October 1918



TRENCH, Francesca (Cesca) Chenevix (Sadhbh Trinseach):

Rank: Organiser.

Unit: Central Branch, 1st Batt., Dublin Brigade, CnB. Also recorded in the Raneglagh Branch, Dublin Brigade, CnB. Based at Stephen's Green & GPO Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

Irish National Aid Association (1916-18).

DOB: 3 February 1891. Born at the Vicarage of St. John the Baptist Church, Tuebrook, Liverpool, England, to Francis Chenevix Trench and Isabella Catherine Trench.

Address: Temple Hill, Kimmage Road, Dublin.

Occupation: Artist / Gaelic Revivalist.

Familial: Trench married a fellow Irish separatist, Diarmid Coffey on 17 April 1918, at Rathfarnham COI Church, Dublin. Robert Barton signed the registration as a chief-witness. They had no issue.

Death: Cesca Trench succumbed to the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Whitechurch Graveyard, Rathfarnham, Dublin.

Image Source: The Coffey & Chenevix Trench Papers, National Library of Ireland (MS 46,290 - 46,337).

Ref: New Ireland, 16 November 1918.

γασό τηιηγελό δελη σιληπασ υι σούζαις

"Sadbh that was so beautiful, so strong, so valiant, is dead. It is a cause of grief to us in a world grown grey, for she wore life like a royal garment many-coloured and glorious. We that ever saw her did not praise life; did not step more lightly; did not go more proudly because of her? Who that knew her is without a memory of nobility that stooped to service; of generosity that gave, and forgot the gift; of steadfastness, and of some other virtue for which there is no name at all; one which, like the opal, draws all beauty unto itself and is magical. Like the sun in a day of summers was her coming; like the sun, too, her going; when the sun goes unshorn of strength to carry brightness to other lands: - 'The Earth hides her!' to cry out that we are left poor – we that had such riches! Not so did the Gael think of death. It was on the eve of the festival of Samhain that she went from us; that festival that was won't to draw such magnificence to Tara; the festival of the Setting Sun; the Feast of Mananan that made those who partook of it immortal" – Ella Young, (New Ireland, 16 November 1918, p.6).

lec's not porset

Who is so vile as to forget His country's martyred dead? Their bravest braves that ever met And strove and fought and bled; Or who so vile throughout this Isle Who fears with love to speak Of Erin during Ninety-Eight' Or the glories of Easter Week

Vol. Scephen O'Reilly

Killed at the Battle of the Custom House, May 1921.

1st November 1918

BYRNE, Alexander Joseph:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: Ashford Coy, Wicklow Battalion, I.V.

DOB: 19 March 1886. Son of William Byrne and Katherine Teresa McDonald.

Address: Milltown, Rathnew, Co. Wicklow.

Occupation: Rates Collector / District Sanitary Officer.

Death: Byrne succumbed to Spanish Influenza. Buried: Trinity Cemetery, Kilmurray, Co. Wicklow. Ref: Wicklow Newsletter, 9 November 1918, p.4.

"Votes of Sympathy. At the weekly meeting of the Arklow Thomas Ashe Sinn Féin Club votes of sympathy were passed with Mrs. Byrne and family, Milltown, Rathnew, and with Mr. C.M. Byrne, Co-President, on the death of Alexander J. Byrne."

MAGUIRE, Frank:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: C Coy (Cloone), 1st Batt., South Leitrim Brigade, I.V.

DOB: c.1886.

Address: Mahanna, Mohill, Co. Leitrim.

Occupation: Farmer.

Death: Maguire died from bronco-pneumonia and influenza, having suffered with the illness for nine days.

Buried: Fenagh Graveyard, Fenagh, Co. Leitrim. Ref: Roscommon Herald, 9 November 1918, p.9.

"Maguire died in 1918 from the 'flu which was raging then" - Vol. Patrick Doherty, Cloone I.V., (BMH-WS 1195).

2nd November 1918

STAINES, Liam:

Rank: 2nd Lieutenant (I.V.) & Captain (NFÉ).

Unit: D Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served in the Mendicity Institute during the 1916 Rising.

Secretary & Lieutenant, No.7 Sluagh (Blackhall Street Area), Dublin Battalion, NFÉ (1914-16).

DOB: 15 April 1898. Born in Bellanagare, Co. Roscommon to Edward Staines (RIC Officer) and Margaret McCann. His brother was Michael Staines, a veteran of the GPO Garrison who held the rank of Quartermaster-General of the IRA from 1918 until 1921 and who would become the first Commissioner of An Garda Síochana in 1923.

Address: 63 Murtagh Rd, North Circular Rd, Dublin.

Occupation: Former Engineering Student (UCD).

Death: On Wednesday, 26 April 1916, during the attack on the Mendicity Institute, Staines attempted to throw away a live grenade that had been thrown into the room that he was defending. Immediately after throwing it, the grenade exploded. Staines had lost a piece of his skull and his health deteriorated in the period after the Rising. Staines succumbed to the Spanish Flu due to his weakened physical state.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP5788.



che black rlu

"From October, 1918, the bad 'flu raged so violently that nurses and doctors were scarce and Cumann na mBan offered the services of its members who had Red Cross training, as voluntary nurses. We established a bureau in 6 Harcourt Street to which the public could apply for nurses and advertise the fact in the papers. Naturally there was no political distinction as regards the people we nursed. Two of our members were constantly on duty in the bureau and it fell to my lot to be one of them on the night of the Armistice, 11 November, 1918, when the Sinn Féin headquarters was attacked by British sympathisers who were mafficking in the streets. The windows were broken by the excited mob and things looked ugly for a time, but Harry Boland and Simon Donnelly who had collected a scratch garrison restored order by firing over the heads of the crowd" - Maureen McGavock (BMH-WS 385).

"At the flu epidemic, as doctors were so very badly wanted, I just decided that I wanted to go home (Scotland), and I did. I was arrested immediately and brought to Oriel House. I was told that I would be deported. Miss Ffrench-Mullen, the Lord Mayor (Laurence O'Neill), and everybody kicked up an awful 'shine.' Doctors were terribly wanted at that time. I was permitted to remain in practice if I did not leave the city of Dublin. I carried on. I would not want to leave the city of Dublin, so that it did not much matter. At that time, I and some friends of mine, the misses Griffin, Madeline Ffrench-Mullen and a few other Republican women like Mrs. Tom Clarke, had formed a committee to start a hospital for infants under a year, as there was no such hospital in the city at that time...We founded a hospital for infants under a year at 37, Charlemont Street. We had managed to acquire the old, derelict house, at 37 Charlemont Street. It had been unoccupied for fourteen years. Before we had time to convert it into a children's hospital, the flu epidemic had broken out. The women of the Citizen Army, of one accord on a Sunday, came to that derelict house and cleaned it up...The women cleaned it and made it presentable as far as possible. They were mostly Republicans that helped. Countess Markievicz helped and Countess Plunkett brought bedding. We got things from friends around. It was a very scratch affair. We admitted patients suffering from the flu. At that time, I had got from Dr. Crofton some vaccine which he had used successfully in a couple of flu cases in the previous May. When the epidemic broke-out I had got a supply of this vaccine from Dr. Crofton. In one night that we went to Liberty Hall, the whole of the Citizen Army there – over two hundred of them – were inoculated with this vaccine. Of this number of men, not one developed flu. Then we used this vaccine in the hospital in Charlemont Street. Not one patient that was admitted to the hospital died. We had some patients that were very had, among them Mrs. Cathal Brugha, who, at that time, was expecting a baby" - Dr. Kathleen Lynn (BMH-WS 357).

"A couple of months prior to the General Election, a flu epidemic had swept the country, which retarded the Movement to a great extent. In north Meath, the victims who died in the morning were buried in the evening. Among a great many young who died were two brothers who died on the same day. No shops were open in Moynalty for over a month" - Patrick O'Reilly (BMH-WS 1650).

"The influenza epidemic of 1918 struck the country like a plague and numbered among its victims were some of the most promising men in our organisation. I fell a victim arid for a month lay lifeless, dead in body and mind. Even when I recovered my energy had completely disappeared and it was another month before I was back in fighting trim again" - Capt. Seán Moylan, Cork Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 838).

"From June 1918 on, the bad epidemic of influenza began to rage all over the country. It became impossible to get nurses or admission to hospital. Whole families were prostrated by it, especially in the congested areas of Dublin, so that there was nobody to attend to the sick. Cumann na mBan was asked by their Executive to step into the breach and they did very good work among the poor. They visited them in their homes, cleaned their places, cooked. for them, etc. Even rich people who could well afford to pay nurses could not get them and Cumann na mBan helped some of these too" - Vol. Brighid Ní Fhoghludha, Dublin Cumann na mBan, (BMH-WS 398).

"Before this had happened all regulations within the prison had broken down in consequence of the 'flu epidemic. Previous to the 's flu we had been locked in our cells every night from seven o'clock onwards. Then a lot of the men fell sick during the 'flu we raised a great row about the possibility of people dying in the night without getting attention, and the Governor agreed that cells might be left open all night so that Orderlies might make the rounds. Very few escaped the 'flu…By the time the evening parade was reached the half dozen had grown to twenty. At last, out of the two hundred men in the prison barely thirty were on their feet. [Austin] Stack fell ill early. I visited every cell each day but fortunately did not fall ill. A lot of the prisoners were pretty bad, with a great deal of bleeding from the nose. Two men went off their heads and had to be removed to a mental institution. We had, however, no deaths. Part of the reason for this may have been that the prison authorities supplied brandy with the greatest liberality" - Ernest Blythe, Belfast Gaol, (BMH-WS 939).

"I was laid up for 13 weeks with the 'flu then known as the "Black Flu" and I remained indoors for a further month" – Capt. Daniel Canty, Newcestown Company, Bandon Batt, Cork Brig., I.V., (BMH-WS 1619).

37 Charlemont Street – The Cumann na mBan flu Hospital. It later became an Infant's Hospital known as St. Ultan's. ceac naom ulcuin Teac Daoin Ulcum

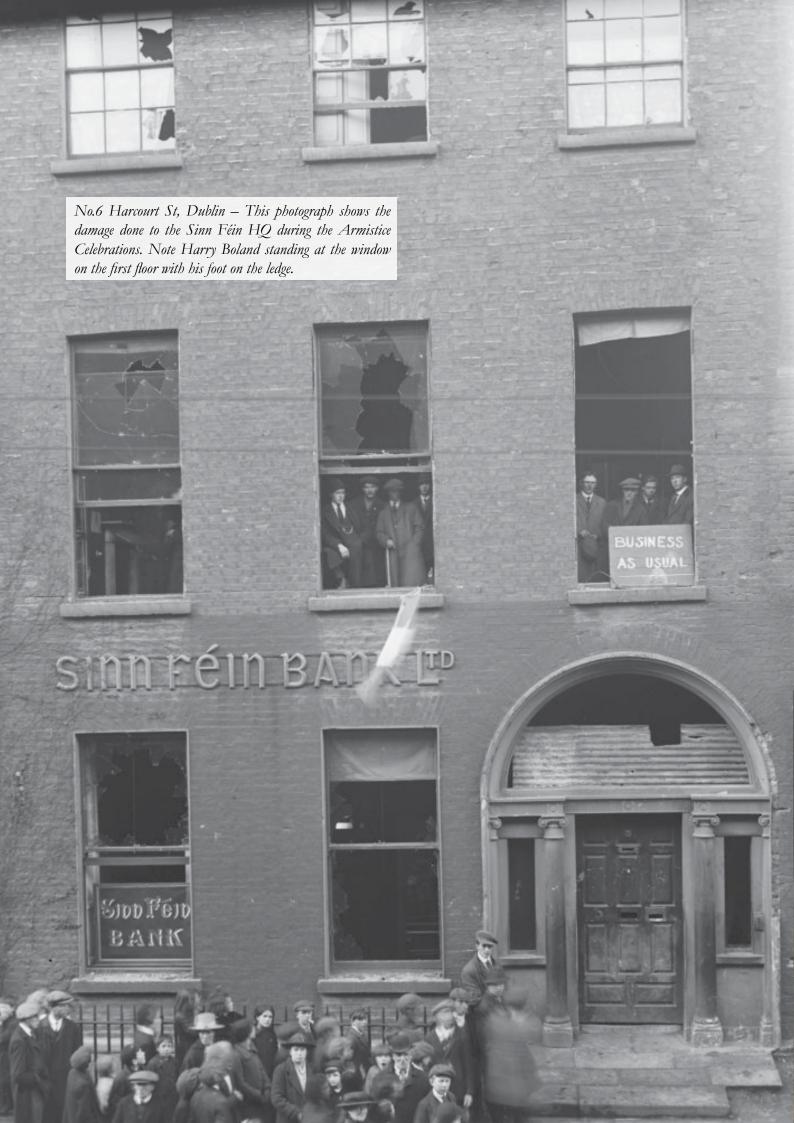
The Armistice day riots

"On the Wednesday following the signing of the armistice a band of 700 soldiers, instigated and organised by their officers, armed with various formidable weapons, attacked the Sinn Féin premises in Harcourt Street. The place at the time was guarded by 30 Volunteers, armed with sticks. An attack was anticipated, but not an attack by soldiers and in such force. However, the preparations proved amply adequate, for the little band of defenders, after a stubborn battle, in which heavy casualties were inflicted on their assailants, completely routed the large band of defenders, after a stubborn battle, in which heavy casualties were inflicted on their assailants, completely routed the large band of soldiers. None of the defenders were seriously hurt and at no time did the soldiers succeed in effecting an entrance. An attack on Liberty Hall was also easily repelled by a handful of men and women. That same night 120 soldiers were treated in St. George's military hospital for injuries received during the melee" - An t-Oglach, 30 November 1918, p.4.

"When the Armistice was signed between England and her enemies, there was very great jubilation in the city, quite a number of people taking too much intoxicating drink. On that first Armistice night some of the students of Trinity College were demonstrating and whilst in Grafton Street they met Pádraig Ó Conaire, who was, when in Dublin, a member of C Company, 3rd Battalion. They attacked Pádraig and gave him a very severe beating. They then proceeded to No.6 Harcourt Street, but fortunately their delay in their encounter with Pádraig gave a couple of our lads time to get into that house and close and bar the door. When the mob arrived and found it impossible to enter, they proceeded to attack the place with stones and broken bottles. That failed and they attempted to set fire to the place by igniting some materials at the hall door. This failed also and after some time they desisted in their attacks. When I reached Harcourt Street, I found Pádraig Ó Conaire there, heavily handaged. I placed a guard inside the premises but no further attack was made there" – Capt. Joseph O'Connor, A/3 Batt., Dublin Brigade (BMH-WS 487).

"All during Armistice Day, British supporters were parading the city celebrating. Coming towards evening I received information that a mob of the above crowd were planning to attack Sinn Féin Headquarters at 6 Harcourt Street. Without waiting to contact senior officers or receive orders, I mobilised a number of men of my own Company and put a guard on No. 6 arming them with sticks, hurleys and so forth. We were not at this time allowed to carry or use fire-arms. About 7 o'clock in the evening word came through that the mob were attacking well known houses of Republican supporters, including the Mansion House, residence of the Lord Mayor, and were on their way to attack No. 6. (I had despatched a few of my own men to get among the crowd and learn of their plans). They also wrecked a number of shops owned by Germans, such as pork butchers. We were ready for them when they arrived at No. 6. I had extinguished the lights, left the hall-door open and had men ready in the hall. I also had a party some distance away, ordered to attack the mob from the rear. A volley of stones through the windows heralded their arrival. Some of the bolder elements included in which were soldiers of the Regular British Army armed with handles of trench tools, stormed into the hall. This was what I had planned and hoped for. Our men attacked with hurleys and sticks, and skull-cracking was the order of the day. On a given signal the outer group of our men attacked and soon the street was strewn with casualties. Word of the attack had got round and Volunteers were coming along in large numbers to take part in the fray. The late Harry Boland, who was a man of fine physique, did trojan work, as every time he hit an enemy went down. The late Mrs. Joe Clarke, wife of the caretaker of No. 6, did her part in no uncertain manner by operating from an upper window with her stock of coal and crowning her efforts with pitching out on the mob vessels of boiling water. This was primitive warfare at its best. The mob eventually retired, sadder but wiser people. Our casualties were about three men slightly wounded. The British troops who were knocking about the city were rounded up by their own armed patrols and brought back to barracks" - V/C Simon Donnelly, 3rd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V., (BMH-WS 481).

"Exciting scenes were enacted in Dublin on Tuesday night. A party of some dozen soldiers and their followers wheeled down Middle Abbey Street, being reinforced by crowd of civilians. An opposition crowd soon appeared, and a momentary conflict resulted in the withdrawal of the soldiers and their friends. The trouble rapidly spread, however, and in a twinkling youths carrying Sinn Féin flags were observed marching from the direction of the ruined GPO. An attempt by the police to stop the demonstration was fruitless. At least a dozen Sinn Féin flags, borne by boys, were at this stage, floating, and the majority of their bearers, despite the attempts of the police to stop them, went through to Grafton Street, where they dispersed in groups. Another party of youngsters carrying Sinn Féin flags marching towards O'Connell Bridge were met by a company of soldiers, a melee ensuing, and several were hurt. At 10 o'clock a party of women carrying a Union Jack passed a Sinn Féin crowd with Republican flags at Abbey Street, and proceeded to the top of O'Connell St. On returning, the flag was seized at the Nelson Pillar and burned, after which the crowd sang Sinn Féin songs. After the military had left O'Connell St., crowds again came along singing Sinn Féin songs and shouting, 'Up De Valera,' and shortly after 11 o'clock, the police, headed by Superintendent Campbell and Inspector Purcell, charged them with batons from O'Connell Bridge. A volley of stones followed the charge, and in the subsequent confusion, many were injured" - Nenagh Guardian, 16 November 1918, p.4.



4th November 1918

CULLEN, James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy (Enniscorthy), 1st Batt., Wexford Bde, IV.

DOB: c.1886.

Address: Slaney St, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

Occupation: Newspaper Reporter.

Death: Cullen died from pneumonia having suffered after a short illness. It could be probable that Cullen

succumbed to Spanish Influenza.

Buried: St. Mary's Cemetery, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

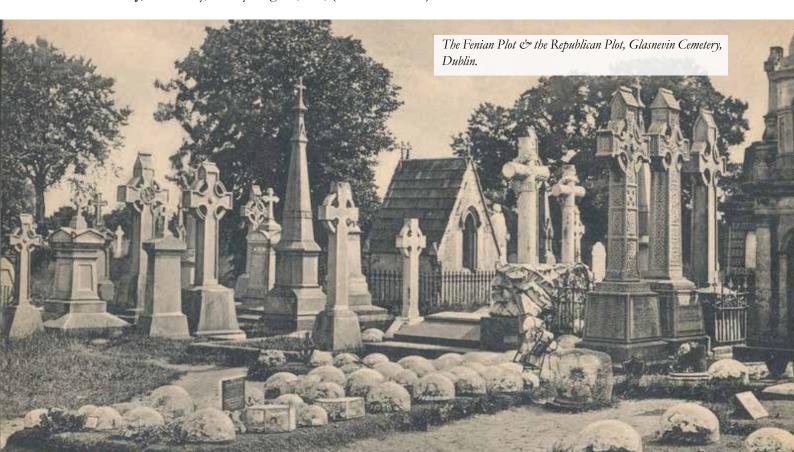
Ref: MA/MSPC/RO553.

Irish Independent, 6 November 1918, p.4.

"The death has occurred at Enniscorthy of Mr. James J. Cullen, a young journalist who contracted the disease in Gorey, where he was temporarily employed during the enforced absence of Mr. W.J. Brennan-Whitmore, the 'Echo' representative, and one of the Irish prisoners at present interned in English jails."

"Feeling that many of our followers looked on it as an almost impossible task to defeat the Redmondite party in their greatest stronghold, I decided on a ruse to help cut across this view. I went to the 'Waterford News' and arranged with the manager of that paper to have printed a quantity of small leaflets, giving a summary of the alleged position of the Redmondite party and ours, on polling day. Briefly the leaflets read as follows: - Polling Day, December 12th. Position of parties at 12.30 p.m.' Then followed details: Ferrybank Booth, Whyte 280, Redmond 170,' and so on. I took the precaution of giving Redmond a majority in a number of booths where I knew his support would predominate. The manager of the 'News' arranged that, in the printing of these leaflets, the ink would be blurred at several points to testify to a hasty printing job. These leaflets were printed late at night (when the staff had gone home) by a confidential printer and were kept in cold storage in the 'News' office until 2 p.m. on polling day'' -Nicholas Whittle, Waterford City Sinn Féin Election-Director (BMH-WS 1105).

"During 1918, Ernie O'Malley visited the brigade area and assisted at the training and reorganising of the area. At this time, the County of Offaly, a small portion of Westmeath and part of North Tipperary formed the area covered by the Offaly Brigade. Peadar Bracken, Tullamore, was Brigade O/C, and Ned Brennan, also of Tullamore, was Vice O/C. Éamon Morkan, who was a bank official in Birr, was the first O/C of the Birr Battalion and held this appointment until he was arrested" - Joseph Connolly, Clara Coy, Offaly Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1599).



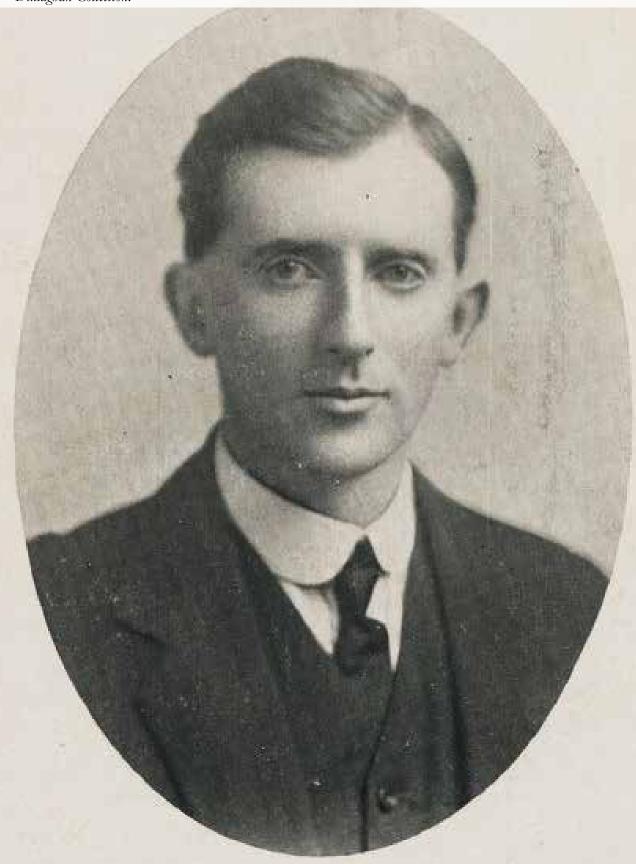


'The Great War ended in November, 1918, and Lloyd George, who was then Prime-Minister in England, declared for a general election in an effort to hold onto power. This was known as the Khaki Election. As Ireland was still electing members to the British Parliament, this country was also affected by this election. The Sinn Féin organisation, which had grown in strength since the Rebellion in 1916 and was helped on by the conscription threat, decided to contest all the representation in the country. The Redmond or National Party held the vast majority of seats at this time... The election meant the beginning of a very busy time for the Volunteers as they worked hand in hand with Sinn Féin and indeed were the backbone of the organisation as most of the Volunteers were members of Sinn Féin. The Volunteers were busy daily — mostly at night time — in canvassing voters, collecting for the election funds, arranging transport to take voters to the polls, checking registers and correcting them, noting absentee and dead voters and suchlike" — Capt. Eugene Kilkenny, Co. Leitrim (BMH-WS 1146).

"The General Election of December 1918, as far as Waterford city was concerned, was a repeat of what happened in March of that year [a turbulent and often violent by-election between the Redmondite Irish Parliamentary Party and Sinn Féin]. There was the same mob law, supported by the alleged custodians of law and order, assaults on republicans and all the features of the earlier by-election, with the result of the poll much the same, a victory for Captain Wm. Redmond and the ascendency gang, ably assisted by the Ballybricken pig-buyer fraternity [a group of enforcers under Bryan 'Curly Bryan' Cunningham] and the ex-British soldier gang. On this occasion Volunteers from outside counties were drafted into Waterford to help us in the Republican election campaign" — Lieut. Thomas Brennan (BMH-WS1104).



Richard Mulcahy succeeded Cathal Brugha to the rank of Chief-of-Staff of the Irish Volunteers in March 1918. He would effectively lead them through the subsequent hostilities against British Crown forces in 1919-21. He also became Teachta Dála for the Dublin-Clontarf Constituency in December 1918. He would become the first Minister for Defence of the Irish Republic in January 1919 and held the ministerial portfolio until April 1919. Source: The Dullaghan Collection.



DICK MULCAHY, T.D.

SINN FEIN CONVENTION

Presidential Address by Rev. Fr. O'Flanagan

(AS PASSED BY CENSOR.)

The third Convention of the Sinn Fein Organisation was held at the Mansion House to-day.

Rev. Father O'Flanagan, Acting President, presided over large attendance of dele-

The report of the Secretary was adopted and a series of resolutions unanimously car-

Sinn Féin held its 1918 Ard Fheis at the Mansion House in Dublin, on 6 November 1918, with most of its 1917 committee imprisoned since May 1918. The convention saw a re-affirming of the party's constitution.

national executive of sinn féin (1918-19)

honorary Commiccee

President of Sinn Féin: Éamon de Valera (in absentia).

Vice-President: Arthur Griffith TD & Rev. Fr. Michael O'Flanagan. Honorary Secretary: Austin Stack & Darrell Figgis (in absentia).

Honorary Treasurer: William T. Cosgrave TD & Laurence Ginnell (in absentia).

Active-Ard Comhairle

Acting-President of Sinn Féin: Rev. Fr. Michael O'Flanagan

Acting-Secretary: Harry Boland & Cllr. Thomas Kelly. **Acting-Treasurer:** Jennie Wyse-Power & George Nesbitt.

General Secretary: Patrick Sheehan.

Director-General of Elections: Robert Brennan.

Director of Organisation: Seán T. O'Kelly.

Financial Director: J. O'Meara.

Director of Foreign Affairs: Rev. Fr. Michael O'Flanagan.

Director of Food: Phil McMahon.

Committee: John Belton, Henry Dixon, Dr. Kathleen Lynn, Mrs. Aine Ceannt, Patrick Moylett, Eoin MacNeill, Henry O'Hanrahan, Rev. Fr. Matt Ryan, Liam de

Roiste, S.M. O'Meara & Rev. Fr. E. Ryan.



7th November 1918

ELLIS, Seán Henry:

Rank: Volunteer

Unit: C Coy, 1st Batt, Dublin Bde, I.V. Ellis served in the Four Courts Garrison during the 1916 Rising and received a slight head wound whilst manning a barricade on North King Street.

DOB: c.1895.

Occupation: Cabinet Maker Address: 70 Eccles Street, Dublin.

Death: Ellis died from influenza pneumonia not attributed to service. The cause of death was most probably the Spanish Influenza as another family member was reported by The Irishman as having died close to the date of Ellis' death.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. **Ref:** The Irishman, 16 November 1918, p.3.

Joe McDonough (BMH-WS1082).

"The death of Volunteer J. Ellis, Eccles Hotel, took place last Friday, causing deep regret. He was buried last Sunday, with full Volunteers honours, in Glasnevin Cemetery. His comrades of C Company formed a guard of honour and H Company and A Company of the 2nd Battalion also attended to pay their last respects to a brave and popular comrade."

9th November 1918

O'SHEA, Patrick Charles (Charlie):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 2nd Battalion, Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: c.1895. Son of RIC constable, Patrick O'Shea. His brother, Teddie,

had died on the previous week from the Spanish Flu. Address: 27 College Road, Cork City, Co. Cork.

Occupation: Unknown.

Death: O'Shea died from double pneumonia, most probably as a result of the Spanish Flu epidemic. His relations claimed on a Facebook post (Old Photos of Cork City & County, 17 February 2021), that at his funeral, held on 12th November 1918, a tricolour was tied to a tree at the entrance to the graveyard. When the firing party discharged their shots, the RIC charged the crowd. This story is corroborated by newspaper reports of the event. The funeral also coincided with the escape of Donnchadha MacNeilus from Cork Gaol.

Buried: Curraghkippane Graveyard, Clogheen, Cork, Co. Cork.

Ref: Kerry News, 13 November 1918, p.3.

"CORK GRAVEYARD SCENE – At the funeral yesterday at Curraghkippane of an Irish Volunteer, some revolver shots were discharged over the grave, whereupon a party of police attempted to seize the revolvers, and a tussle ensued, in which Sergeant Burke, Ballincollig, received rather severe injuries, for which he had to be treated at the South Infirmary"

The escape of bonnchabha mac neitus

"One of the earliest and most successful [Prison escapes] was the rescue of Donnchadha MacNeilus from Cork [ail on November 11, 1918. It was, perhaps unique in that it was planned and carried out entirely from outside, and without any assistance from inside the prison. Donnchadha MacNeilus was a Volunteer Officer who was attached to the Cork Brigade since he had come from his native Donegal. At the date of his arrest, he was Captain of the Cyclist Company attached to Brigade Headquarters. An expert tool maker, he had studied mechanical and electrical engineering, and acted as armourer for the City Companies. There was rarely a time when he did not have a number of revolvers and pistols on hand for repair. On the morning of November 4, 1918, five men of the RIC, one of them armed with a .38 Webley revolver, raided his lodgings at the home of Denis Kelleher, 28 Leitrim

Street, and attempted to arrest him. He was armed and resisted arrest. In the desperate struggle which followed Head Constable Clarke was very seriously wounded; and it was only on the arrival of reinforcements with carbines and in charge of a District Inspector that MacNeilus (inset) was finally overpowered... The wounded Head Constable was in danger of death, and if he died the fate of MacNeilus was inevitable — unless a rescue could be affected. The prisoner had been taken to Cork Jail, unhurt except for some minor scratches. With him was arrested Denis Kelleher who was gone unarmed to the assistance of MacNeilus in resisting the raiding party. The Volunteers had no contact with any person in or employed in Cork Jail. They started from scratch, and in six days completed their arrangements and brought them to a successful issue. The operation was a good example of that careful attention to detail in planning and audacity in action which were features of so many subsequent Volunteer operations and which contributed largely to their success. On the night of November 4, a hastily summoned meeting of the available members of the Brigade Council was held at the home of the acting Brigade Commandant, Seán O'Hegarty, who was in charge of the operation.

The available information amounted only to this: that the wounded Head Constable was in danger of death and that untried prisoners were allowed one visit of ten minutes' duration each day between 10 and 11 a.m. or between 3 and 4 p.m. Two visitors were allowed in together and no visits were allowed on Sundays. It was decided to send Florrie O'Donoghue on a visit to MacNeilus on the following morning, in the course of which he was to observe the disposition of the guards, the method of supervising the admission of visitors and interviews, the nature of the gates and locks and any other details that might be useful. He was, if possible, to suggest a plan for the rescue and convey to MacNeilus that the effort would be made. Owing to the vigilance of the warders on duty he was unable to convey the message at the first visit, but he did so on the following day when he again visited the prisoner accompanied by Rev. Father MacNeilus — the prisoner's brother. The prison was surrounded by a high wall, standing clear of the buildings within. The entrance was closed on the outside by a pair of heavy iron-bound doors, in one of which was a small wicket. The outer doors gave access to a small space closed on the inner side by a pair of heavy wrought-iron gates, which extended the full height of the archway. Opening off the space between the two gates, and to the left was the visitors waiting room, in which a warder was always on duty. Not more than six persons were allowed in the waiting room at the same time. The visiting cell was situated near the centre of the prison and was approached from the main gate by a path running inside the outer wall and past the main gate into the prison buildings at which the military sentry was on duty. These circumstances governed the decision as to the choice of plan for the rescue, and when the Council had considered them, the plan was quickly decided upon. Then began a systematic consideration of every minute detail, a close examination of every point at which the plan might break down or miscarry. A time schedule was decided upon, because the success of the plan depended to a great extent upon synchronising the movements and the actions of two and possibly three pairs of ostensible visitors and a group of Volunteers acting outside the prison without any means of knowing what was happening inside.

MacNeilus himself should receive two visitors on the afternoon of the day decided upon; and proposed visit by friends of his on that day should be prevented without occasioning comment, and two other prisoners had to be got to reserve visits for the afternoon of the same day. Seán Scanlan visited MacNeilus on the Wednesday, and in shaking hands with him across the barrier managed to pass a small note: "Be prepared for anything" and said "Friday." The rescue was first planned for Friday, November 9, but owning to arrangements not being complete it was postponed to Monday, November 11. O'Donoghue made another visit on Thursday to convey the change of date and check-up the proposed plan against the prison routine. Then came the afternoon of Monday, November 11. At 3.25 p.m. two Volunteers, Joe Murphy [died on Hunger Strike in 1920] and Martin Donovan, presented themselves at the prison gate and asked to see MacNeilus. They were admitted through the wicket to the waiting room and the gate locked behind them. Their request was telephoned to the main prison buildings by the warder on duty, and they sat down to wait. Five minutes after the first pair had been admitted, a second pair of Volunteers, Christy McSweeney and Paddy Healy, presented themselves at the main gate and asked to see a prisoner from Tipperary, whose name they had. They were admitted to the waiting room. Three minutes later, a third pair of Volunteers, Frank McCarthy, and Jerome Donovan, walked to the main gate, asked for another prisoner and were admitted. So far all was well and according to plan — there were no other visitors. If our only out of the six had succeeded in getting in the plan would have gone on. It was all the better that the whole six had got inside. One of the Volunteers was in clerical attire in order to allay possible suspicion. Meanwhile the remainder of the rescue party took up their allotted positions in the neighbourhood of the prison, watching carefully for the time when, in accordance with their instructions, they should hold up all persons approaching the prison. The last pair had been five minutes inside the prison when the outside party came into action. Paddy Varian cut the telephone wires leading into the prison and the isolation of the building was completed. Father Dominic, Brigade Chaplain, arrived in the vicinity and remained until the end. Just at the moment when the outside party was coming into action the first unexpected incident happened. A party of military with a horse and cart drove up to the prison gate. The outside party was in a terrible predicament. If their comrades inside had not gone into action and they on the outside held up this party, the whole job might be ruined. Varian was actually at the top of the pole cutting the wires when the military arrived. On the other hand, if our men inside had come into action and the soldiers were admitted there was a chance of dealing with them at the gate before the alarm could spread to the main buildings. It was decided to let them pass. This was a usual time for police to arrive with prisoners; they would be armed, and that contingency had been provided against... Inside the prison a warder had just come down from the main buildings to take Joe Murphy and Martin Donovan to the visiting cell when the soldiers knocked at the main gate. They had

actually been taken through the inside gates and these were being locked behind them when the warder stopped on hearing the knock to see who was at the outer gate. The other warder opened it and the six Volunteers inside the prison saw the soldiers. Was it a trap? Had someone dropped an incautions word and was the whole plan known to the enemy?

Had they waited only until six men were inside the prison to swoop on them? Six men waited tensely, guns ready for instant action, while the soldiers filed in. Would they turn into the waiting room? No. They continued into the prison grounds, and the warder taking Joe Murphy and Martin Donovan to the visiting cell admitted them through the main gate on the path to the prison buildings. He then continued with his two visitors to the visiting cell and locked them in. MacNeilus was brought in on the other side of the cell and locked in. The visiting cell had a double barrier between the prisoner and his visitors, and between the two barriers the warder walked up and down during the interviews. The visitors spoke to the prisoner across the barriers. MacNeilus's visitors this evening appeared to be in a hurry to get away (they knew their four companions were inside the prison). After chatting with him for a few minutes they said they had to catch a train and bade him good-bye. MacNeilus, bewildered, tried to prolong the interview. They were insistent. The warder inserted the key in the lock to let them out and then MacNeilus saw the point of their actions. They were waiting for the right key to be inserted in the lock. In a flash they were upon the warder, sandbags in hand; he was down and unconscious without more than a groan. The key was turned in the lock; the door opened. "Jump, Mac," and MacNeilus was over the barrier into the visitors' side of the cell and through the gate into the prison grounds. A revolver was passed to him, and all three started to walk at an easy pace towards the main gate, by the path inside the prison wall. They had to pass the sentry. Just then they remembered that they had left the visiting cell door unlocked behind them. Joe Murphy went back and locked it. This was fortunate because just as they arrived at the gate opening into the centre of the prison, the sentry was at the end of his beat and within a few yards. If the three of them were together his suspicions might have been aroused, as only two visitors were allowed up together. He had turned and was facing the other way on his beat when Joe Murphy passed behind him. Once past the sentry all three ran towards the main gate. In the waiting room below the four Volunteers waited until five minutes had elapsed after the first pair were taken to the visiting cell. Then they suddenly closed on the warder, felled him and disconnected the telephone.

They tied the warder securely and took his keys. With these they unlocked the outer wicket gate, but though they found the right key on the bunch they could not open the inner wrought-iron gate. If that key failed to turn the whole job was a failure, and neither the two men who were inside nor MacNeilus could get out. They took turns wrestling with it but the gate would not open. Every second was important; if all had gone according to plan in the visitors cell, MacNeilus and his two companions should appear at any moment round the bend of the path. Another effort, suddenly the lock shot back! Round the bend came MacNeilus and his two companions at the double; in a second, they were through the inside gate and it was locked behind them. Through the wicket gate filed the whole party, and that, too, was locked. All the prison gates were locked. No one could get in or out; the rescue party had all the keys – and MacNeilus was again outside the prison walls...The natural jubilation and congratulations of his comrades caused some slight confusion, and a Volunteer had left a bicycle standing outside the prison gate. MacNeilus asked somebody: "Is this for me?" This particular Volunteer was uncertain, as he was not one of those detailed to cover the getaway. MacNeilus mounted the bicycle and rode away in the direction of Thomas Davis bridge. From that moment until after 7 o'clock he was completely lost; he had eluded not alone his captors but his rescuers! Later he sent word to Brigade Headquarters at Wallace's St. Augustine Street, that he had arrived at Walsh's at Clogheen, outside the city...He decided to make for Ballingeary, forty miles away. However, after going a short distance his bicycle punctured; he put it inside a fence and started across the fields for Walsh's, he ran into a Volunteer funeral [of Vol. Charlie O'Shea] going to Curraghkippane graveyard and escorted by a body of armed police. When they passed, he got to Walsh's and sent a message into town. That night he left Walsh's with Dominic Sullivan and Florrie O'Donoghue about 11.30 and, travelling on foot and avoiding the roads as much as possible, arrived next morning at O'Mahony's, Berrings, where the Sixth Battalion took over his protection" - Brig-Adjt. Florrie O'Donoghue.

10th November 1918

LYNCH, Michael:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy, Tralee Batt., Kerry Bde, I.V.

DOB: 15 October 1893. Son of Thady Lynch and Nora Carmody.

Address: Stack's Mountain, Kilflynn, Co. Kerry.

Occupation: Grocer's Assistant.

Death: Lynch died at his family home from influenza. He was afforded the Volunteer's burial honours.

Buried: Kilflynn Cemetery, Kilflynn, Co. Kerry. Ref: Kerry Weekly Reporter, 23 November 1918, p.5.

14th November 1918



O'KELLY, Séumas:

Affiliation: Irish Separatist / Sinn Féin. Acting-Editor of Sinn Féin's newspaper, Nationality.

Seán Connolly Cumann (Naas), Sinn Féin.

DOB: c.1880. Born in Foxhall, Loughrea, Co. Galway to Michael Kelly and Catherine Fitzgerald.

Occupation: Newspaper Editor, Poet & Author.

Address: 5 Ardenza Terrace, Seapoint, Dublin.

Death: The Republican narrative claims that when Dublin's loyalists jubilantly celebrated the Armistice of 1918, O'Kelly was viciously assaulted when drunken military raided the Sinn Féin office at 6 Harcourt St, Dublin for not flying a Union Jack. O'Kelly, who had been suffering with ill-health before the events received a heavy blow to the head which resulted him succumbing to a brain haemorrhage the next

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP6311.

"By the death of Séumas O'Kelly Ireland has lost one of her noblest sons." On last Wednesday forenoon he was in 'Nationality' office, 6 Harcourt

Street, engaged in connection with the paper, and in his usual good-humoured way was laughing and joking over the large quantity of blue-pencil used by the Censor on what was fated to be the last article he ever wrote, 'Freedom of the Seas.' Since Arthur Griffith's deportation Séumas has edited 'Nationality,' and has proved worthy of the trust imposed upon him by his old friend -for Arthur Griffith and Séumas O'Kelly were old friends – and although Séumas was not in very good health at the time our leaders were deported he did not hesitate to take up the duties assigned to him by Arthur Griffith, and these duties that he was engaged on at the time of the sudden illness which brought about his death early on Thursday morning. All who knew Séumas O'Kelly will mourn with us over the loss which they personally have sustained by the death of the most genial and kind-hearted of men, and the people of Ireland in general will mourn for a true Gael. Although a young man, Séumas O'Kelly had made a name for himself as a playwright, novelist and journalist. He spent many years of his life as a journalist on the Provincial Press. He was editor of the Leinster Leader for a considerable number of years. He subsequently edited the Dublin Saturday Post' and the Sunday Freeman." – Young Ireland, 23 November 1918, p.5.

"I have just heard of Séumas O'Kelly's death. It is a tragic loss to Ireland at this moment, and for me it is the loss of one of my dearest friends. He has given his life for the cause" - Arthur Griffith.

PERRY, Christopher Alfred:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 1st Batt., Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 12 April 1892. Born at 16 Thomas St, Cork, to Thomas Perry and Margaret O'Brien.

Address: 18 Bachelor's Quay, Cork.

Occupation: Fitter.

Death: Perry died from pneumonia, most probably the Spanish Influenza. While his funeral was in progress, the cortege received a tremendous roar of praise from those held inside Cork Gaol. The RIC, who accompanied the funeral on patrol were forced from the graveyard by the angered crowd to prevent the funeral from being disturbed.

Buried: St. Finbarr's Cemetery, Cork. Ref: Irish Examiner, 18 November 1918, p.5.



GUINANE, Christopher:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: D Coy (Ferbane), 7th Batt., Batt., Offaly Bde, I.V.

DOB: 19 September 1896. Son of Joseph Guinane and Rachel McGrane.

Address: Cloghan Hill, Ferbane, Co. Offaly.

Occupation: Farmer.

Death: Guinane died at his residence from Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: Many thanks to historian, Dr. Philip McConway, for highlighting Vol. Guinane to the project.



TOAL, James (Jemmie):

Rank: Commandant.

Unit: Dundalk Battalion, I.V. To al was V/C of the Dundalk Volunteers who participated in the 1916 Rising.

Head Centre, Louth Circle, Irish Republican Brotherhood (1916-18).

DOB: 6 April 1879. Born in Dowdallshill, Co. Louth to Owen Toal and Margaret Givan.

Address: Bachelor's Walk, Dundalk, Co. Louth.

Occupation: Boilermaker.

Familial: On 4 February 1914, Toal married Margaret Gilmore at St. Patrick's Church in Dundalk. Their children included Owen (b.1914) and Patrick Toal (b.1915).

Death: Toal contracted Spanish Influenza and died. His death registration states that he died from influenza and double pneumonia. Toal had been released from imprisonment, having been arrested by the RIC for illegal assembly during Dundalk's market day on 11 March 1918.

Buried: Unknown.

Image Source: Marcus Howard of *Easter Rising Stories* (Youtube Channel).

No further move was made by James Toal who commanded the Volunteers to form the proposed Brigade for all Co. Louth. The outbreak of the epidemic known as the Great Flu occurred about October 1918, and amongst the earliest of the local victims was James Toal, RIP, whose death was a serious loss to the Volunteer organisation — Cmdt. James McGuill, Dundalk I.V., (BMH-WS 353).

IS IRELAND A PART OF ENGLAND?

On April 12th, CAPTAIN D. D. SHEEHAN said in the English House of Commons:

"I know all the English arguments. They only take account of England's position. It is quite natural they should only take account of England's position, but they are all founded upon the English delusion that Ireland is a part of England."

If Ireland is not a part of England, why should Irish Members attend the English Parliament, especially when they are outnumbered there 6 to 1?

Vote for Sinn Fein

AND SHOW THE WORLD THAT IRELAND
18 NOT A PART OF ENGLAND

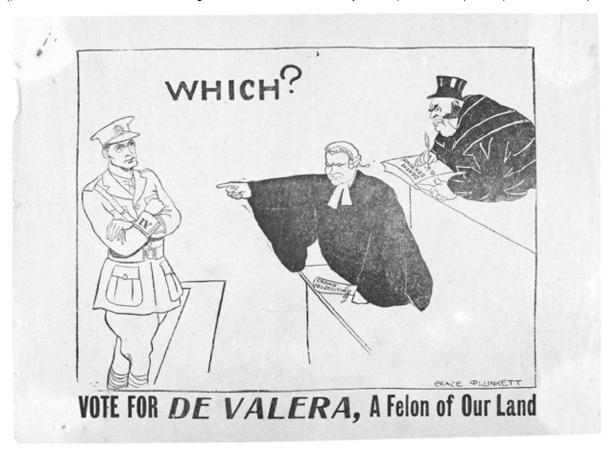
DUILLEGG PHOIBLIOCHTA SINN FEINEACH, 1918

"Large crowds joined up and became enthusiastic workers. In the autumn of 1918, many of the conscription period recruits who had joined the Volunteers and dropped out and joined the Sinn Féin Club. Preparations were then being made for the General Election which was held on the 14th December, 1918. The main burden of the election work had to be borne by young men inexperienced in election work and new to political activities. Some young men without previous experience had to act as speakers at meetings. Each area had to rely on its own resources, as the election, being general, we could not call on outside help. The Louth win was one of the most sensational wins in the General Election, and after one of the hardest fights in the country Sinn Féin won by only 255 votes. The ballot boxes for the votes in the election were held uncounted in the Courthouse, Dundalk, until after Christmas Day. The room in the Courthouse where the ballot boxes were kept was guarded by Volunteers to prevent any tampering with the voting papers from the day of the election until the counting of the votes took place" - Adjt. Joseph O'Higgins, Dundalk, Co. Louth (BMH-WS 507).

"I was arrested the previous September. I was satisfied that when I was arrested, I had left behind me a smoothly-working election machine. We had in Dublin a headquarters election committee...I was sent out through the country to organise committees in each constituency. Before going out I knew the men that I would get in touch with and appoint them directors. Once they were appointed it was up to them to visit their constituencies and form their own election staffs. As the General Election of 1918 proved, these staffs did very good work which resulted in the complete defeat of the Irish Parliamentary Party" - Dan MacCarthy, Sinn Féin Electioneer, Dublin HQ, (BMH-WS 722).

"During the election campaign, the RIC, a force of twenty-one of them - raided the Sinn Féin election rooms in Dominick St (Mullingar, Co. Westmeath). They removed the typewriter and a large amount of documents, and arrested James Gaffney, who was Sinn Féin election agent. We now made a large and long scroll which read: 'Twenty-one armed police raid Sinn Féin election rooms' and placed it on the wall of the election rooms on the street side. Gaffney, I think, was given three months' imprisonment for possessing seditious documents" – Capt. Michael McCoy, Mullingar (BMH-WS 1610).

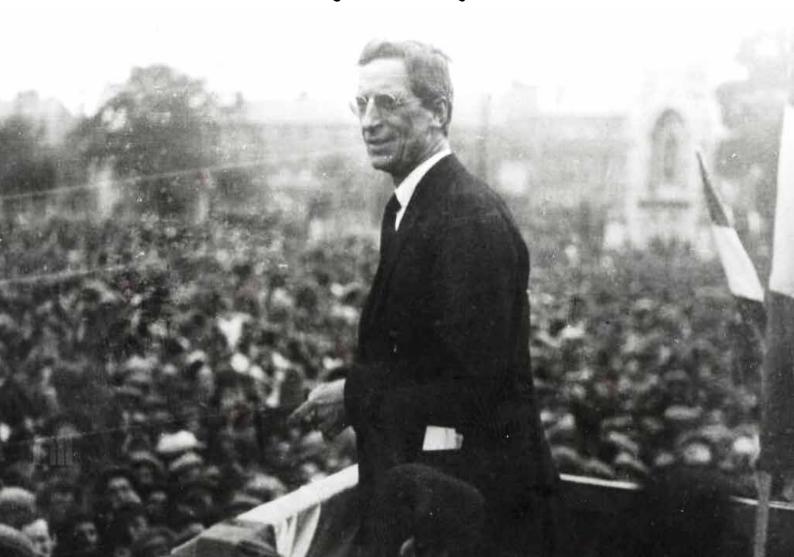
"The association of the Orangemen with the anti-Conscription campaign apparently did an amount of good. These men were never very bitter in their attitude towards Republicanism afterwards. During the Local Government Elections and subsequently a large number of Unionists voted Republican. The first change which occurred in this attitude of the Orangemen was in the General Election in 1918. The Sinn Féin leaders were foolish enough to he influenced by the late Cardinal Logue to enter into an agreement with the Irish Parliamentary Party, and in certain northern constituencies with a Nationalist majority there was no election held except to put up Nationalists candidates to oppose the Unionists. The impact of this arrangement on the Orangemind was to confirm them in their helief that Sinn Féin was on a par with the Old Parliamentary Party and that any measure of Home Rule for Ireland meant Rome Rule. This situation did an amount of harm and ruined all chance of a future co-operation with Sinn Féin by National minded Unionists" – Capt. Liam McMullen, Ballycastle (Co. Antrim) I.V., (BMH-WS 762).



sonnec

Behold! From out the ashes of a Nation's woes, There rises up, with outstretched wings again The bird of hope, with claws strong to regain The Lost! thus ever onward goes This Nation through dread centuries of blood. O, where's the land has suffered such great woe, That never nation had to go undergo, Or, undergoing, ever yet withstood? None is there, none, save Ireland! None that stood The earthquake's shock of centuries That hurled Kings from their thrones throughout A warrior world While tyranny plunged innocence in blood. Despite for treason, fetter, rack and rope.

m.j. O'kenneoy



16th November 1918

GLEESON, Thomas:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Nenagh Coy, Tipperary Bde, I.V.

DOB: c.1880.

Address: Queen Street, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary.

Occupation: Farmer.

Death: Gleeson died at his residence from influenza, most probably the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Kilmore Cemetery, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary. Ref: Nenagh Guardian, 23 November 1918, p.3.

"The coffin was draped with the Irish Republican Flag and was placed in the hearse by six of the deceased's comrades in the Nenagh Corps Irish Volunteers. The main body of the Volunteers and the members of the Cumann na mBan marched at slow pace at each side of the hearse... In the afternoon the funeral left for Kilmore graveyard where the remains were interred. The Volunteers marched before and with the hearse and despite the busy day a large number made the journey to the burial ground. The funeral cortege was of very large dimensions and representative of all classes and families in Nenagh and district. The Rosary having been recited in Irish three volleys were fired over the grave by six of the deceased's comrades of the Volunteers."

17th November 1918

Ó FLAITHBHEARTAIGH, Séamus Pádraig (Jimmy):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Spiddal Battalion, Galway Bde, I.V.

DOB: 25 January 1898. Son of James Flaherty and Delia O'Connor.

Address: An Spidéal, Co. Gaillimh.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: O'Flaherty died from bronchitis, most probably as a result of the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Knock Graveyard, An Spidéal, Co. Gaillimh.

MSPC Ref: DP9647.

"The 'flu was raging towards the end of 1918, and we lost one of the most determined of the Spiddal Volunteers, Jimmy O'Flaherty, at that time. He was buried in Knock cemetery. Half-a-dozen RIC men followed behind the funeral, but did not come any nearer to the cemetery than the public road, a quarter of a mile away. We fired three volleys over the grave, with revolvers. The RIC remained at the head of the boreen leading to the graveyard, until we had passed through, on our way home, but they did not molest us, nor search us" – Cmdt. Mićeál Ó Droighnáin, East Connemara I.V., (BMH-WS 1718).

18th November 1918

O'FARRELL, Dan:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy (Enniscorthy), 1st Batt., Wexford Bde, IV.

DOB: 6 October 1890. O'Farrell was born on Hospital Lane, Enniscorthy, to Daniel Farrell and Ellen McNamara.

Address: Island Road, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

Occupation: Asylum Attendant.

Death: O'Farrell died from Spanish Influenza.

Buried: St. Mary's Cemetery, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO553.



COLLINS, Thomas:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: A Coy (Macroom), 7th Batt., Cork Bde, I.V.

DOB: 1 April 1898. Son of Richard Collins and Kate Cotter.

Address: Main Street, Macroom, Co. Cork.

Occupation: House Painter.

Death: Collins died from Spanish Influenza. His death registration states he suffered from pneumonia over

seven days.

Buried: Castle Street Cemetery, Macroom, Co. Cork.

FOWLER, Michael John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: H Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 21 April 1893. Born at 23 Cumberland St, Dublin, to Edward Fowler and Bridget Fogarty.

Address: 4 Lower Gardiner Street, Dublin.

Occupation: Munition's Worker.

Death: Fowler died from cardiac failure as a result of pneumonia.

Buried: Unknown. **Ref:** MA/MSPC/RO/2.

"The election set us all busy in the Winter, which was the year of the Great Flu that carried away, over the world, something like twenty millions of people, and carried away quite a lot of people in my own locality too. Joe MacBride [brother of Major John MacBride] contested South Mayo, as Sinn Féin candidate, against William Doris, the Redmondite MP, and beat him soundly by something like ten to eleven thousand votes. In East Mayo the issue of the campaign was particularly knit. On one side you had John Dillon, the leader of the Irish Party, and on the other side you had Mr. de Valera. The eyes of Ireland and of England too were turned on the East Mayo election, and workers from every district in the country contributed to the overthrow of Mr. Dillon whose connections and influence in East Mayo were very, very great. When the result of the election was known, the Irish Parliamentary Party had ceased to exist and Sinn Féin controlled the situation" – Vol. Seán Gibbons, Westport I.V., (BMH-WS 927).

"Towards the end of 1918 there was a further reorganisation of the Volunteer movement in Clare. The county was divided into three brigades, east mid and west" – Batt QM, Seán O'Keeffe, Mid-Clare Bde, I.V., (BMH-WS 1261).



MOLLOY, Patrick:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Ballintra Company, Donegal Brigade, I.V.

- Sinn Féin

DOB: 6 October 1886. Son of Neil Molloy and Catherine McHugh.

Occupation: Farmer.

Address: Ballydermot, Ballintra, Co. Donegal.

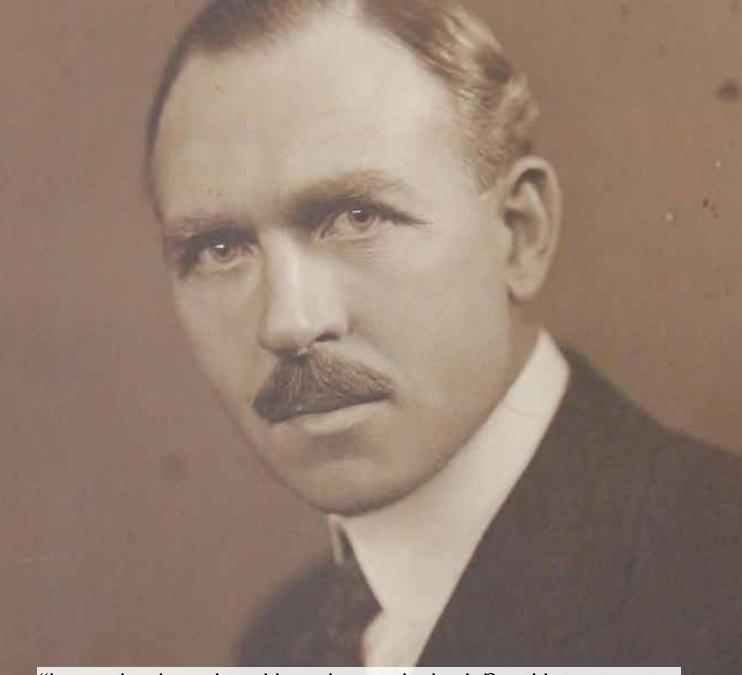
Familial: Molloy married Mary Mangan on 26 October 1916. Their son, Patrick Thomas Molloy, was born in April 1918.

Death: Molloy died from compression to the brain due to a fractured skull caused when he became engaged in a politically charged physical argument with William Torrens, a supporter of the Irish Parliamentary Party while canvassing for Sinn Féin during the 1918 General Election. Oddly, when his widow applied for a military pension in 1934, it was turned down by the authorities who claimed that Molloy died from disease even though he was then recorded on the Donegal Republican Roll of Honour and his name read out by the local TD at the local Easter event. The widow Molloy would receive little support from the former Battalion commanding officer of the Ballintra area, PJ Ward, who claimed that the local Volunteers were not ordered to electioneer.

MSPC Ref: DP6085.

DONESAL MURDER CHARSE - The ACCUSED ACQUICTED

"At the Ulster Winter Assizes, William Torrens, was indicted for the murder of Patrick Molloy, on November, 5, 1918, at Ballintra, County Donegal... Philip Travers said he was in Ballintra on 5th November, and was standing in the street with the deceased, (Patrick Molloy), Patrick McGrain and John McBrearty, between six and seven o'clock, when the accused came up and asked them into the public-house, where they had a half-one each. Accused and deceased had some words, and then struck at each other. They were in holds. He helped to separate them, and they all left the public-house... They had a dispute. Torrens struck him a deadly blow over the head and brought the blood from his face. He struck Torrens with his fist and knocked him down, and he fell on the broad of his back... Dr. Boyce said the deceased had a wound over his left eye. The wound could be caused by a fall on stones... Dr. J. Gordon said the skull bone was broken into several pieces, and the jagged edges had got into the brain which was lacerated and torn" — Derry Journal, 9 December 1918, p.6.



"I scand by the inalienable Rights of the Irish Republic enunciated by the sallant men muroereo by Englano in 1916. I veny the right of any court constituted by Uritish Law to deprive me of my libercy for any act of mine commicted in Ireland. Chac which this courc presumes to try me for has, I venture to say, the approval or the overwhelming majority or the people in Irelano."

OIARMUIO LYNCH

Director of Communications, Irish Volunteers (1917-18) CREASURER, Supreme Council, 1RD (1917-18). Aro Chomhairle, Sinn Péin (1917-18)

An American cicizen, Lynch was beporced to the USA in 1918.

"We who holo his [Wolre Cone] principles believe that any movement which would successfully skapple with the problem of national freedom must DRAW ICS INSPIRACION NOT FROM THE MOULDERING RECORDS OF THE PAST, BUT FROM the slowing hopes of the living present, the vast possibilities of the mighty rucure" - James Connolly

che eleccion

"The general election, which was held in December 1918, gave the people's sanction to Sinn Féin to set up an independent Irish Parliament in Dublin. It became the task of the Irish Volunteers to defend that Parliament and its institutions. No general election had been held for over a period of seven years. In the interval the vast majority of the people had changed their political allegiance. They had lost faith in the Irish Parliamentary Party. They no longer believed in the efficacy of sending a hundred representatives to the British Parliament to figure as a helpless minority in the really important issues that concerned Ireland. Britain's treachery on the home rule question, her cold-blooded murder of the 1916 leaders, and her threat of conscription had brought about a strong revulsion of feeling against the Irish Parliamentary Party, whose leaders had placed their hopes on British good faith. A great awakening of national spirit had stemmed from the Rising of 1916. The subsequent by-elections had given to the constituents an opportunity of manifesting the Irish people's desires for liberty, complete and untrammelled. The general election was to be contested on the basis of manhood suffrage; it was expected that the young men of Ireland would vote overwhelmingly in favour of the Sinn Féin candidates... During the election the people went Sinn Féin mad. The enthusiasm of the speakers swept the country off its feet...We threw ourselves heart and soul into the election, and worked night and day for Republican candidates. All dead walls were placarded with slogans, RALLY TO SINN FÉIN, VOTE FOR THE REPUBLIC, STAND BY THE MEN OF 1916. Every Sinn Féin candidate had pledged that he would not sit in the British Parliament; instead he would work in Ireland for the establishment of the Republic" - Dan Breen, My Fight for Irish Freedom, p.29-30.

"A wonderful amount of work was done in the Pembroke (Dundrum & Sandyford) election, 1918, and splendid meetings were held every night. A consistent canvas of every voter was carried out throughout the district. Irish Volunteers reported the result of their canvas nightly. Miss Margaret Brown (now Mrs. Seán MacEntee) and Ms. McHugh (now Mrs. Ernest Blythe), had charge of the canvassing. They worked in the committee room all day and up to late hours at night. I was Director of Transport and Iengaged twelve cars from the Southern Garage. These cars were owned by individuals and the Committee at 6 Harcourt Street had a dispute with them over insurance and would not employ them. I settled this matter with the owners and had the cars insured with MacDonagh and Boland's, including twelve ponies and traps. Mr. Davitt lent me his own two-seater car and driver for the day. The county districts were finished early. In Sandyford and Ballyhoden voting was complete at twelve noon, and I was able to switch cars over to [George] Gavan Duffy in the South County Dublin and to P.J. Little in Rathmines. There were two candidates in opposition to Desmond Fitzgerald, John Good, Unionist and O'Neill, the Irish Parliamentary Party candidate, and Fitzgerald had a majority over the combined vote of his two opponents. An interesting item in this election was that the absent soldiers' vote showed a similar result. The soldiers were still in France and were not certain what was the correct thing to do. Most of them having received their papers, certified by their Commanding Officers, left the voting space blank and posted the paper to their people at home. They voted Fitzgerald and this caused much surprise" - Lieut. Laurence Nugent, K/3, Dublin Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 907).

"We were in prison during the Irish general election of 1918 and a number of prisoners who were imprisoned with us — Count Plunkett, Brian O'Higgins and Dr. Brian Cusack amongst them – were elected. Indeed, Plunkett, who had been the first TD ever elected on the Republican side one year previously, was re-elected as a TD for County Roscommon"- Colm O Gaora, On the Run, p.250.

"Sinn Féin had aimed at contesting every seat where any opposition to the immediate ratification of the Republic was offered. Their intention was thwarted in Ulster, where candidates were chosen for the mainly Catholic constituencies in an election pact between Sinn Féin and the Irish Parliamentary Party. This was an attempt to avoid a split in the nationalist vote, or any three-cornered contests whereby a Unionist politician could be elected in constituencies with a Catholic majority. It would appear that Sinn Féin entered this electoral pact with the then much aligned Irish Parliamentary Party, believing that all Protestants should be considered as enemies. The blunder that Sinn Féin made when it shirked the electoral contest against the total forces of Orange and Green conservatism was devastating at the time, and into the future. The damage done by the 1918 electoral pact between Sinn Féin and the Irish Parliamentary Party in Ulster is still evident" – Máire Comerford, On Dangerous Ground, p.97.

20th November 1918

FIELDING, Thomas (Tom):

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: Barntown Company, 4th Batt., Wexford Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 4 August 1891. Born in Colestown, Co. Wexford to Thomas Fielding and Ellen Doyle.

Address: Seaview, Coolree, Barntown, Co. Wexford.

Occupation: Farmer.

Death: Fielding died from pneumonia. Fielding, while evading capture, hid behind Barntown Post Office on a

cold and damp evening, which, according to local Republicans, contributed to his demise.

Buried: Ardcandrisk Graveyard, Co. Wexford. **Ref:** Roche, R., Here's Their Memory, 1966.

21st November 1918

MURPHY, Peter:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Gurteen Company, 4th Batt., Sligo Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 29 June 1886. Son of Pat Murphy and Bridget Finn.

Address: Annaghmore, Kilfree, Gurteen, Co. Sligo.

Occupation: Farmer.

Death: Murphy died from a diabetes related illness. Murphy's funeral was a notably large event with over 100

Volunteers marching two deep in the procession, wearing 'Sinn Féin armlets.'

Buried: Carrowntample Cemetery, Gurteen, Co. Sligo.

Ref: Roscommon Herald, 30 November 1918, p.5.

22nd November 1918

KELLY, Patrick:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Tullamore Coy, 1st Batt., Offaly Bde, I.V.

DOB: 27 April 1895. Born in Ballydownan, Co. Offaly, to Patrick Kelly and Margaret Conroy.

Address: High Street, Tullamore, Co. Offaly.

Occupation: Motor Mechanic.

Death: Kelly died at his residence from the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Killoughey Graveyard, Co. Offaly.

Author's Note: Many thanks to Dr. Philip McConway for bringing this individual to my attention.



The distinctive design of the Cumann na mBan pin badge. Source: Irish Medals

24th November 1918



SAMMON, Willie:

Rank: QM.

Unit: Kilmeena Coy, Mayo Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 29 December 1885. Born in Rossnakilly, Kilmeena, Co. Mayo to Michael Sammon and Bridget O'Malley.

Address: Medlicott St, Newport, Co. Mayo

Familial: Sammon married Anne Geraghty on 15 August 1917 at Kilmeena Church. Their son, Joseph Sammon

was only four months old when his father died.

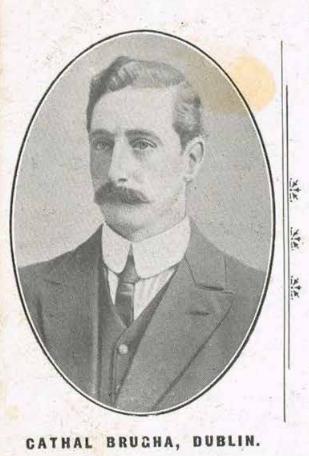
Occupation: Carpenter.

Death: Sammon died from the Spanish Influenza. Buried: Kilmeena Old Graveyard, Kilmeena, Co. Mayo.

Image Source: *Tiernaur Oral History Group / Mrs. Patsy Gibbons.*

"I remember being in Derry during the General Election of 1918. One of the men of the TFP Centre (Ten Foot Pikers – a secret IRB unit within the Derry Independent Battalion, Irish Volunteers), Dan McGandy (Killed 20 January 1919) was an official in Derry Post Office and had access to the postal votes. He arranged to collect all postal votes he could lay his hands on in the course of his employment and had them over to the TFP Squad. It was well known that the vast majority of postal voters would record their votes for the Unionist candidate. As a result of McGandy's efforts, several thousand of those votes were not recorded as intended. The Republican candidate won by a small majority" – Michael Sheerin, Derry I.V., (BMH-WS 803).

"During the 1918 elections we had trouble with the Nationalist or Dillon-Redmond followers. They defied us to hold a meeting in Carracastle which was nearly one hundred percent an area of Redmondite supporters. We mobilised every man we could and marched in then and immediately clashed with the Dillon-Redmondite crowd. A right row developed between the two parties. The RIC actually fired on us but did not hit anyone. We fired a few shots back at them from revolvers we had – just a few. The Nationalists, supported by the RIC, forced us out of the village and we had to suffer defeat and abandon our attempt to hold a meeting. Actually, we had no one of any outstanding importance to speak at the meeting, if we did get holding it. At other meetings held around Ballaghadereen (Co. Roscommon) there was always clashes with the Redmondites, but nothing very serious. The Redmondites were beaten in the election, but this was only accomplished by a great volume of personation and by falsifying the register of voters and so forth. Dead and absent voters 'recorded' their votes. Volunteers from Co. Clare had come up to Ballaghadereen for this election, and they all voted for someone who was on the register but was either dead or absent from the country. Even then, we only won by a small majority" – V/C Patrick Cassidy, (BMH-WS 1017).



WHO IS THE SINN FEIN CANDIDATE FOR WATERFORD CO.

One of the leading spirits in the Irish Ireland Movements during the past 15 years.

Is a fluent Irish Speaker and Scholar, an Officer of the Irish Volunteers, and a member of the Sinn Fein Executive.

His coolness, courage and daring in the Rebellion of 1916 have won for him the admiration of all his comrades. Though severely wounded in the fight, he refused to leave his post until he collapsed.

The County of Waterford will have in him a Soldier and a Statesman as their

Representative.

Vote for Catal brusa & Ireland.

Printed by O'Loughlin, Murphy & Boland, Ltd., 111 & 112 Upper Dorset St., Dublin, and published by Michael F. Moloney, Priory House, Dungarvan, Election Agent for Cathai Brugha.

29th November 1918

REED, Joseph Walton, (Joe):

Unit: Cobh Sluagh, Cork Bde, NFÉ.

DOB: 24 May 1900. Born at 31 Harbour Row, Cobh, Co. Cork,

to Charles Reed and Mary O'Connor.

Address: 43 Harbour Row, Cobh, Co. Cork.

Occupation: Dock Labourer.

Death: Reed accidentally shot himself in the abdomen while cleaning his revolver on 23 November while preparing for the Manchester Martyrs Commemoration shortly after his release from three months in gaol. He died several days later in the North Infirmary, Cork. Three volleys were fired over the grave at Cobh's first Republican funeral. Joe Reid Terrace in Cobh is named for him.

Buried: Ticknock Cemetery, Cobh, Co. Cork.

MSPC Ref: 1D103.

McCARTHY, Charles:

Rank: Adjutant.

Unit: Ahiohill Coy, 5th Batt., Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 19 January 1895. Son of Charles McCarthy and Ellen

Donovan.

Address: Maulnarouga, Enniskeane, Co. Cork.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: McCarthy died from pneumonia. **Buried:** Desert Cemetery, Bandon, Co. Cork.

Ref: Kerry News, 13 December 1918.



"About 3000 Volunteers marched from his residence to Desert Graveyard, as a last tribute to a brave comrade who was connected



VOTE FOR BARTON

STRANGER TO GOVERN



To Englano (Wichour Apologies to Mr. Kipling)

"Take up the white man's burden!

Set free the land ye bound.

Re-string her harp for singing,

The world would like the sound

Come now and crown your greatness

With true humility,

Admit the wrong and right it

That white men can be free."

1st December 1918

TANSEY, Owen:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: Gurteen Coy, 4th Batt., Sligo Bde, I.V.

DOB: 2 March 1892. Son of John Tansey and Anne Killoran.

Address: Rathmadder, Gurteen, Co. Sligo.

Occupation: Farmer's Son / Sinn Féin Organiser

Death: Tansey, having directed the south Sligo election campaign for Sinn

Féin, contracted the Spanish Influenza and died.

Buried: Gurteen Cemetery, Co. Sligo. Ref: Freemans Journal, 8 January 1919.

"The police were alleged to have been prevented from entering the graveyard, the accused (Joseph Berreen, who was later arrested) saying, If you attempt to enter, I will use physical force to keep you out. We are burying a soldier of the Irish Republic.' Shots were fired over the grave."



5th December 1918

FLANAGAN, Thomas:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Granard Coy, 2nd Batt., Longford Brigade., I.V.

DOB: c.1890.

Address: Granard, Co. Longford.

Occupation: Bank Clerk.

Death: Flanagan died from pneumonia as a result of Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/580A.

7th December 1918



CROWLEY, Patrick John:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: C Coy (Drimoleague), 13th Batt., Cork Bde, I.V.

DOB: 21 July 1899. Son of John Crowley and Mary McCarthy.

Occupation: Vintner's Son. Address: Drimoleague, Co. Cork.

Death: Crowley died from pulmonary tuberculosis, having suffered with

the disease for a year. Buried: Unknown.

Ref: Irish Examiner, 17 December 1918, p.3.

"Sinn Féin, as will be remembered, finally won 73 seats in the General Election of December, 1918, that is 73 out of a total of 105. The Unionist Party won 26 and the rest (6) were held by the Irish Parliamentary Party. The final result of the count was not made known officially until the 28th December because of the British Government's decision to allow the soldiers in the army to vote" – Seán T. O'Kelly (BMH-WS 1765).

8th December 1918

MOORE, John William (Count):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Located at Cabra Bridge during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 6 June 1883. Born at 19 Windmill St, Limerick City to John Moore and Bridget Walsh.

Familial: On 9 November 1909, Moore married Catherine O'Dowd at Aughrim Street Church. Their children were Denis (b.1910), John William, (b.1913), Patrick Augustine (b.1915) and Bridget Teresa Daly Moore (b.1917).

Occupation: Electrical Assistant / Commercial Traveller.

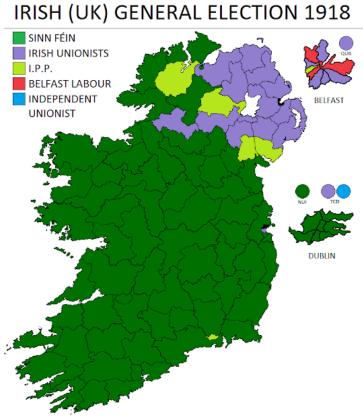
Address: 26 Stoneybatter, Dublin.

Death: Moore died from cardiac disease not attributed to service, however when his family petitioned for a military pension, they claimed that he suffered poor treatment while incarcerated at Arbour Hill Barracks. After his death, Catherine's mental health broke down and she was committed to Grangegorman Mental Hospital in north Dublin until her death in 1925.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D327.

"On Election Day Sinn Féin had plenty of cars and every booth was fully manned. The Tricolour flew freely in the city. Scores of



Source: Irishpoliticalmaps.blogspot.com

Cumann na mBan were seen going from booth to booth with refreshments for the Republican representatives who on most occasions divided the refreshments with the other parties present. When the election was over and the results received the Republicans of Derry went into jubilation and a victory ceilidhe was held. Ireland has shown to the world that they stand by the Republic proclaimed by the heroes of Easter Week. The election was a clear issue. Sinn Féin, the Republican party had an overwhelming victory over all other parties. The people turned out inspite [sic] of intimidation, to vote. Of the 105 seats Sinn Féin won 73. No country on earth has been so united as Ireland is today and they renew their claim to Sovereign Independence. The Proclamation of Pearse, Plunkett, Connolly, Clarke and the others has been endorsed by the Irish people" - Liam Brady, Derry, (BMH-WS 676).



"We have veclared for an Irish Republic, and we are zoinz to bend all the energies of Ireland towards that end. If we do not zet it, we have other methods. All the English papers are anxious to know what they are. There is a zreat inquiry to know what we are zoing to do. Well, we will tell them at the right time"

harry bolano Supreme Council, 1Rb

9th December 1918



COLEMAN, Richard (Dick):

Rank: Captain.

Unit: A Coy (Swords), 5th Batt (Fingal)., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served at the GPO

Garrison & Mendicity Institute during the 1916 Rising.

Irish Republican Brotherhood.

DOB: 6 April 1890. Born in Swords, Co. Dublin, to John Coleman and

Mary Murray.

Occupation: Insurance Agent.

Death: Coleman, a popular Dublin officer, had been arrested in August 1917 on suspicion of drilling Volunteers in Co. Clare. He was subsequently imprisoned alongside Thomas Ashe and other prisoners under the Defence of the Realm Act. Having served a six-month sentence, he was released for a short period before he was again rounded up during the German Plot arrests of May 1918. Coleman's health deteriorated while imprisoned and he died from Spanish Influenza whilst incarcerated in cold and damp conditions at Usk Prison in Monmouthshire, Wales. His death featured across the headlines and the plight of Irish prisoners in British prisons

was further highlighted. Coleman's funeral saw the largest demonstration of Irish Volunteers to parade in 1918. Buried: The Republican Plot, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D15.

"On the day following the election (Sunday, 15th December, 1918) the public funeral of Richard Coleman took place from Westland Row. He had died of influenza in Usk Prison. Although it poured rain all day, enormous crowds took part in the funeral and as spectators. In defiance of D.O.R.A. and martial law, Volunteers marched in uniform in large numbers. A firing party and officers surrounded the hearse. At the grave volleys were fired and the Last Post sounded. Over 2,500 Volunteers marched, while Cumann na mBan and other bodies made a most impressive demonstration" - Right Rev. Monsignor M.J. Curran, (BMH-WS 687 - Section1).

"Dick McKee | Brigadier of the Dublin Brigade, I.V.|, with his usual thoroughness, made out the route of the funeral and the positions of all the various trade bodies and others who wished to participate...I came back to 6 Harcourt St. At about 10.30 a.m., the door opened and in walked a Superintendent from the DMP, dressed in full uniform. I was very courteous to him, of course, and asked him to sit down. He told me he came from Duhlin Castle and that he was instructed to tell me that the funeral would be allowed to take place, on six conditions. I said, quite innocently, "Six conditions?", and. drew over a piece of paper to write down the six conditions. I looked at him, and he said "Number One - Direct route from the Church, Westland. Row, to the cemetery; Number Two - Traffic arrangements to be in the hands of the DMP; Number Three - No uniforms to be worn; Number Four - No rifles to be carried, or firing party; Number Five - No volleys over the grave; Number Six - No march back to the city." I wrote all these down carefully, and thanked him very much. He said, "I want a guarantee that these six conditions will be adhered to". I said, "I am sorry I can give no such guarantee. All I can do is to send them on to the senior officers". He looked at my uniform and said, "You appear to be senior enough to decide them for yourself!". I said, "I am sorry but I shall have to send them on. But I am sure they will be considered very carefully" and I showed him out. I did not arrive at 144 Pearse Street, our headquarters, until about 12.45 that morning. I produced the six conditions to Dick McKee and Dick Mulcahy. We had a good laugh over them and, of course, decided to carry on as if the conditions did not exist. I may say that we had appointed Oscar Traynor in charge of the party to form the rearguard, and he was given very definite instructions to prevent, at all costs, the British from breaking up the procession from the rear. We all knew that, when Oscar was given the instructions, he would carry them out. So, we started off, with our uniforms and our firing party. We arrived without incident at Glasnevin, filed in and gave Dick Coleman a full military funeral, including the volleys over the grave. Then we moved to the rear gate of Glasnevin around Prospect Square. The rifles had not appeared. I do not know if the Finglas men ever turned up, but, while we were waiting the assembly of the Brigade at Prospect Square, a large saloon car came up very fast to the gates, which were opened to admit it and then closed behind it, and several sacks, loaded with bulky objects, were thrown into the back. The car swung round and dashed off as speedily as it had come. I said to myself, "That disposes of the rifles"" - GHQ Staff-Officer Michael Lynch, I.V., (BMH-WS 511).



Captain Richard Coleman (1890-1918) Swords Company, 5th Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers

Photo: Eóin O'Leary / wikitree

KELLY, John:

Rank: Section-Commander.

Unit: Aultagh Coy, 10th Batt., Cork Bde, I.V.

DOB: 4 March 1890. Son of Cornelius Kelly and Ellen Hurley.

Address: Glaune, Dunmanway, Co. Cork

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Kelly died from influenza, most probably Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Kilmichael Graveyard, Co. Cork. Ref: Irish Examiner, 17 December 1918.

13th December 1918

FITZPATRICK, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Toomevara) 2^{nd} Batt., Tipperary No.1 Bde, I.V.

DOB: 16 May 1886. Son of Michael Fitzpatrick and Anne Fitzpatrick.

Address: Ballinlough, Toomevara, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary. **Occupation:** Farmer / Secretary of local Sinn Féin Cumann. **Death:** Fitzpatrick died from tuberculosis of the kidneys Buried: Annameadle Cemetery, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary. Ref: Weekly Freeman's Journal, 28 December 1918, p.2.

14th December 1918

MURPHY, William:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy, 1st Batt., Cork Bde, I.V.

DOB: c.1898. Son of Denis Murphy and Ellen Spence.

Address: Springfield, Blarney Rd, Cork City.

Occupation: Storeman.

Death: Murphy died at the North Infirmary in Cork City as a result of peritonitis caused from a fatal gunshot wound, which he received accidentally when examining an old revolver at Clogheen on 11 December, 1918.

Buried: St. Joseph's Cemetery, Cork.

MSPC Ref: 1D280.

"The Coroner, in reviewing the evidence, said it was a very sad case. They had no evidence as to how the unfortunate accident occurred, but from the statement given on his dying bed to his mother and Dr. Higgins, his death was clearly an accident. How the deceased got possession of the revolver they did not know, and by some means or other, the weapon went off, and the deceased was shot in the stomach and killed" - Cork Examiner, 17 December 1918, p.3.

"Some time in 1918 Ernie O'Malley came into the area and put the organisation on a sound basis. I was confirmed in my appointment as O/C of the 2nd Battalion or Oran Battalion as it was known then. Ned Hegarty of Ballinaheglish was appointed Adjutant and James Kenny as Quartermaster. Pat Conboy, now living at Fuerty, was appointed Vice O/C of the Battalion. The Companies comprising the Battalion were "A" Clover Hill, Company Captain, Edward Jackson; "B" Ballinaheglish, Captain Michael Grady; "C" Castleplunkett, Captain Jack Ryan; "D" Fuerty, Captain Bernard Keating, "E" Dunamon, Captain Patrick Dwyer and "F" Ballintober, Captain Peter Clancy who was later replaced by Alec Kenny who was also later replaced by Jack Connery. Training in the Battalion continued as heretofore but we had no arms except the few items already mentioned"— Cmdt. James Quigley, South Roscommon I.V., (BMH-WS 692).

16th December 1918

BROWNE, Alexander:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Granard Coy, 2nd Batt., Longford Bde, I.V.

DOB: 3 August 1897. Son of Francis Browne and Anne Crowe.

Address: Leitrim, Granard, Co. Longford.

Occupation: Grocer's Assistant.

Death: Browne died from broncho-pneumonia and influenza. **Buried:** St. Patrick's Old Cemetery, Granard, Co. Longford.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/580A.

KELLEHER, Thomas:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: Liscarroll Coy, Charleville Batt., Cork Bde, I.V.

DOB: 25 March 1897. Son of John Kelleher and Mary Creedon.

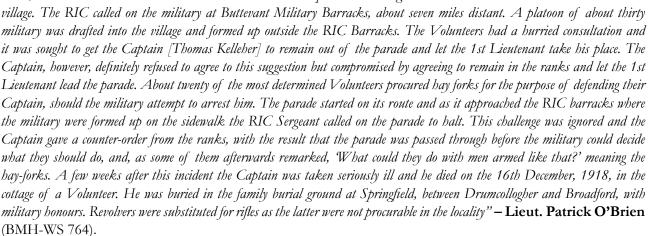
Occupation: Farmer.

Address: Killinane, Liscarroll, Mallow, Co. Cork. Death: Kelleher died from Spanish Influenza. Buried: Springfield Graveyard, Co. Limerick.

Image Source: Kieran O'Donoghue, Liscarroll, Co. Cork.

MSPC Ref: DP4927.

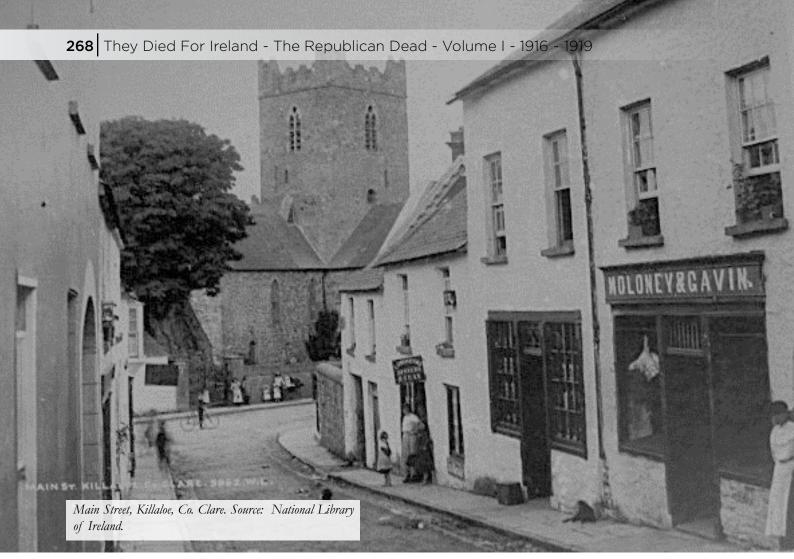
"A showdown was expected on the night of the anniversary of the Manchester Martyrs, 1918, when it was known that the Volunteers were to have a procession through the



"Throughout the country at that time monster meetings were being held at historic centres and the policy of Sinn Féin advocated and explained by prominent leaders. The unity and enthusiasm of the crowds, flushed by their first victory over England in her failure to enforce conscription, must have surpassed anything like it in Irish history before. Massed bands playing martial airs to the tramp of marching men and girls bringing up the rear with flags proudly fluttering in the breeze, and everybody wearing buttonhole emblems of unity, symbolising a nation one and indivisible, showed a solid block of public opinion behind the new national movement. The British authorities in Ireland did not, of course, acquiesce in this situation. Hundreds of young men were being arrested and imprisoned for seditious speeches and for marching and drilling, but their arrest and release was always made the occasion of national political propaganda which was now being pushed forward at home and abroad with all the speed that a highly developed political machine would permit" - Daniel O'Shaughnessy, Kilfinane, Co. Limerick, (BMH-WS 929).

"Go dtugaidh Dia cogadh le n-ár linn – May God give us war in our time" - Seán Allis Treacy, V/C, Tipperary No.3 (South) Brigade, I.V.





23rd December 1918

O'DWYER, Cornelius (Con):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Eyeries Coy, Castletownbere Batt., Cork Bde, I.V.

DOB: 23 January 1892. Son of Richard 'Dick na Pairce' Dwyer and Honora O'Sullivan.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Address: Croumhane, Castletownbeare, Co. Cork.

Death: O'Dwyer died from influenza, most probably the Spanish Influenza. His death was traditionally associated to service, having been caused by living on the run in the Beara Peninsula after an altercation with RIC in August 1918.

Buried: Folidarrig Cemetery, Castletownbere, Co. Cork.

Ref: Irish Examiner, 30 December 1918, p.2.

"Early in August, 1918, Sergeant O'Connell and Constable Cummins of the RIC attempted to arrest Con Duyer, who was accompanied by Michael Foley and Peter Harrington. Christy O'Connell arrived on the scene, and although unarmed, attacked the RIC. Constable Cummins, who was armed, fired a few shots and Sergeant O'Connell used his baton, but they were forced to retire to their barracks without carrying out the arrest. However, within a short time Christy O'Connell, Michael Foley, Peter Harrington and John Driscoll were arrested in connection with this incident by a strong enemy party. Con O'Duyer escaped on this occasion and went 'on the run.' He was moving round the area until he got the 'flu towards the end of the year 1918 and died just prior to Christmas. He was buried with full military honours on Christmas Day, 1918" – James McCarthy, Eyeries, Co. Cork (BMH-WS 1567).

"As long as Ireland is unfree the only honourable attitude for Irish men and women to have is an attitude of Rebellion" – **Pádraig Pearse**

DONAGHY, Edward Patrick:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: E Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 15 March 1895. Son of Christopher Donaghy and Mary Dunne.

Occupation: Grocer.

Address: 18 Old Kilmainham, Dublin.

Death: Donaghy died at the Mater Hospital, Dublin, from empyema toxemia.

Buried: YG 128, Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

Ref: Donaghy's death is recorded on E Company's nominal rolls (MA-MSPC-RO-2).

24th December 1918

D'ARCY, William:

Rank: Rifleman.

Unit: Hibernian Rifles. Served at the GPO Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

Organising Officer - Louth County Centre, Irish Republican Brotherhood (1905-1913).

Sinn Féin (1905-18).

DOB: 10 August 1877. Born in Dublin Street, Dundalk, Co. Louth to Joseph D'Arcy and Anne McDermott. D'Arcy might have been raised in Ardaghey, Co. Monaghan, as sources often claim he was native to there.

Address: 51 Lower Camden St, Dublin.

Occupation: Cabinet Maker.

Familial: On 20 September 1911, D'Arcy married Elizabeth Curtis at St. Patrick's Church, Dundalk, Co. Louth. Their children were Maura (b.1912), Liam Brian D'Arcy (b.1913), Teresa Éithne (b.1915), Thomas Curtis D'Arcy (b.1918) and Patrick Pearse D'Arcy (1919-1981), who was born after the death of his father.

Death: D'Arcy died in his native Ardaghey from heart failure whilst working on restoring a church altar rail. According to former IRB colleagues, Thomas Hearty and Owen Grant, they both verified to the pension's board that D'Arcy had suffered from ill-health during his incarceration in Frongoch and Stafford Jail.

Buried: Haggardstown Cemetery, Co. Louth.

MSPC Ref: 1D332.

"The Redmondites were beaten in the election, but this was only accomplished by a great volume of personation and by falsifying the register of voters and so forth. Dead and absent voters "recorded" their votes. Volunteers from Co. Clare had come up to Ballaghaderreen for this election, and they all voted for someone who was on the register but was either dead or absent from the country. Even then, we only won by a small majority" - V/C Patrick Cassidy, Ballaghaderreen Battalion, I.V., (BMH-WS 1017).



THE DARK WAY

"Rougher than death the road I choose. Yet shall my feet walk astray, Tho' dark, my way I shall not lose, For this way is the darkest way.

Set, but to the limit to the loss, And something shall at last abide, The blood-stained beams that formed the cross, The thorns that crowned the Crucified.

> But who shall lose all things on One, Shut out from Heaven and the Pit; Shall lose the darkness and the Sun, The finite and the infinite.

And who shall see in one small flower, The chariots and the thrones of might Shall be in peril from that hour Of blindness and the endless night.

And who shall hear in one short name Apocalyptic, thunders seven, His heart should flicker like a flame, Twixt Hell's gates and the gates of Heaven.

> For I have seen your body's grace, The miracle of the flowering rod, And in the beauty of your face, The glory of the face of God.

Now I have chosen in the dark. The desolate way to walk alone, Yet strive to keep alive one spark Of your known grace and grace unknown.

And when I leave you lest my love, Should seal your spirit's ark with clay, Spread your bright wings, O shining Dove, But my way is the darkest way."

Joseph Mary Plunkett



2nd January 1919

SHEIL, Michael:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Carracastle Coy, Ballaghaderreen Battalion, I.V.

DOB: 2 July 1901. Son of Martin Sheil and Bridget Sheil.

Address: Clooncara, Kilmovee, Kilkelly, Co. Mayo.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Sheil died from pneumonia as a result of contracting influenza.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: Roscommon Herald, 18 January 1919, p.11.

16th January 1919

LEAHY, Jack:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: F Coy (Killarney), 4th Batt., Kerry No.2 Bde, I.V.

DOB: c. 1895.

Address: College St, Killarney, Co. Kerry.

Occupation: Tailor.

Death: Leahy died from Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Muckross Abbey, Co. Kerry. Ref: Cork Examiner, 21 January 1919.

18th January 1919

MOLONEY, John:

Rank: Instructor.

Unit: 7th Battalion, Tipperary No.3 Bde, I.V.

DOB: 28 June 1894. Son of James Moloney and Mary Anne Hickey.

Address: Ballyluskey, Drangan, Co. Tipperary. Occupation: County Council Employee.

Death: Moloney died from pulmonary tuberculosis. It was claimed instead by his family in their attempt to secure a military pension that Moloney died as a result of service and the occasional 'wettings' that he received while in service. The application was unsuccessful.

Buried: Drangan, Co. Tipperary.

MSPC Ref: DP23387.

"Reorganisation was the main preoccupation of the Volunteer leaders in Cork during the opening months of 1919. Up to this there was only one brigade in the whole of Cork County, including the city, but it had become obvious to Tomás MacCurtain, the commanding officer of the Brigade, and his staff that the Brigade area was geographically too extensive and difficult, and the Volunteer units too numerous to be effectively administered by one Brigade staff. A division of the Brigade was seen to be imperative and the matter was discussed at GHQ between October and December 1918. It was then decided, in agreement with Tomás MacCurtain and his staff, to dissolve the original Cork Brigade, and in its stead to create three new ones; it was further decided to put this arrangement into effect early in the new year. The areas allotted to the new brigades were as follows: Cork Number One, commanded by Tomás MacCurtain, was to embrace Cork City and Mid-Cork, i.e. a strip of territory enclosed approximately by the watershed of the River Lee and extending westwards to the Kerry Mountains, and East Cork; Cork Number Two, under Liam Lynch, was to include North and North-East Cork; while Cork Number Three, under Tom Hales, was to extend from Innishannon in the East to the Beara Peninsula in the West... On 5 January 1919, a meeting was staff-officers representing the six battalions than then existed in West Cork was held at Kilnadur, near Dunmanway, to inaugurate the Third Cork Brigade. Michael Collins representing GHQ, Dublin, presided at the meeting, and Tomás MacCurtain with his adjutant, Florence O'Donoghue, was also present" - Brig-Adjt. Liam Deasy, Towards Ireland Free, p.56.

Δη ĊΘΔΌ ΌΔίι – Eyewitness Accounts

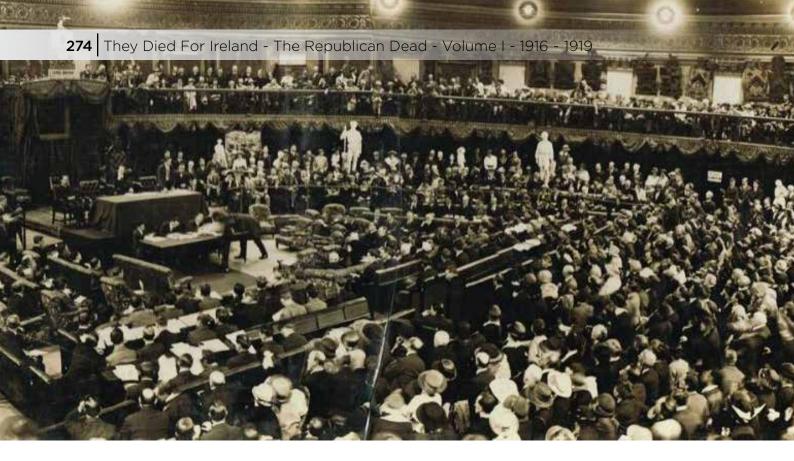
"As Count Plunkett was the first Republican member of Parliament, it was in his name that the new Sinn Féin Members of Parliament were summoned to come together for the first time. They met in the Mansion House, Dublin, on January 7th, 1919, to discuss what the next steps should be. Cathal Brugha was called on to preside. At the meeting it was decided that Dáil Eireann should assemble as the Parliament of the Republic of Ireland on January 21st, 1919. The summons to meet as the duly elected Parliament of Ireland, was, after full consideration by the Standing Committee, issued to every person elected for an Irish constituency. The few members of the John Redmond Party who survived the rout were invited to attend just as were the members of Parliament who adhered to Carson's party in the North [The Irish Unionist Party]. The assembling of the new Irish Parliament was awaited with keenest excitement everywhere. The big questions on the lips of everyone these days were 'What would happen?' Would the British try to prevent the meeting?' Would they use force to do so?' The appointment day came and the Parliament assembled as arranged. The agenda as drawn up was carried through with solemnity and dignity. All the proceedings — except the reading of one or two documents – were conducted in Irish, as were the brief opening remarks of the Chairman, Cathal Brugha. The roll of all those elected to represent an Irish constituency was called. It was then seen that no member of the Redmond Party or party of Carson attended. Only members of the Sinn Féin party answered the call and only about half their total number were present, the absent ones, about 33 in number, being held in British prisons" - Seán T. O'Kelly, TD (BMH-WS 1765)

"On January 21st, 1919, Dáil Eireann held its first meeting in the Mansion House, Dublin. 'K' Company was on official duty. This first meeting was very interesting. There were thirty-two TDs in British prisons out of seventy-three Republicans, and now the Republican Government were in session for the first time. The re-affirming of the Proclamation of the Republic in Easter Week was easily dealt with but when the question of the oath to the Republic was discussed, there were some objections. Sceilg [O Ceallaigh] objected but later in the discussion when he agreed, he stated that, if he took the oath, he would keep it. Alderman Tom Kelly objected. He was sitting in the back bench at the barrier, and when the oath was being administered, he came outside the barrier and thus avoided the taking of the oath. I was standing beside him and I often wonder if any other person witnessed that little incident. The first meeting passed off quietly. Now we had an Irish Government, even if it were a 'fugitive' government" - Lieut. Laurence Nugent, K/3, Dublin Brigade, (BMH-WS 907).

An Chéad Dáil (The First Assembly of Dáil Éireann)

(Front L-R), Joseph O'Doherty, Seán Hayes, J.J. 'Sceilg' Ó Ceallaigh, Count Plunkett, Cathal Brugha (Príomh Áire), Seán T. OKelly, Pádraic Ó Máille, J.J. Walsh & Alderman Thomas Kelly. (Second Row L-R), S. J. O'Sweeney, Kevin O'Higgins, D. Buckley, J. Ward, P.J. Maloney & Robert Sweetman. (Third Row L-R) Robert Barton, Éamonn Duggan, Piaras Béaslaí, Dr. James Ryan, Dr. Seán Crowley & Séamus Burke. (Rear L-R), Richard Mulcahy, Con Collins & Philip Shanahan.





"Michael Collins and Harry Boland were not at the inaugural meeting at all, because they were over in England in connection with the rescue of de Valera" – J.J. Sceilg Ó Ceallaigh (BMH-WS384).

"Accordingly, 3.30 p.m. on January 21st was the hour and date appointed for the assembly of the elected MPs, all of whom had been duly notified accordingly...The proceedings of that assembly opened with a prayer in Irish by Father. Michael O'Flanagan, the Chaplain, after which a document called 'The Provisional Constitution of Dáil Éireann was read by the Chairman – Cathal Brugha – and passed unanimously. That extremely brief document consisted of six short sections, in none of which is there any reference to much less a definition of, the Irish Republic or what area it covers. The first of these declared that 'Dáil Éireann shall possess full powers to legislate and shall be composed of delegates (Teachtaí) chosen by the people of Ireland from the present constituencies of the country. It provided for a Cabinet or a Ministry of five -A President elected by the Dáil and four Ministers chosen by the President so elected and endorsed by vote of the Dáil. The Ministers so created were those of Finance, Home Affairs, Foreign Affairs and Defence, filled respectively by Eoin MacNeill, Michael Collins, Count Plunkett and Dick Mulcahy. The name of the State was declared to be, in English, 'The Irish Republic, (not, be it noted, the Republic of Ireland), and in Irish 'Saorstát Éireann.' A Declaration of Independence was then read in Irish and English and duly passed. The essence of that document, also praiseworthily brief, was that having recalled that the Irish Republic was proclaimed in Dublin on Easter Monday, 1916, it went on to say that, Now therefore we, the elected representatives of the ancient Irish people in National Parliament, do, in the name of the Irish nation, ratify the establishment of the Irish Republic and pledge ourselves and our people to make this Declaration effective by every means at our command.' The acceptance of that Declaration was proposed by the Chairman, Cathal Brugha, and seconded by Pierce Beasley when all Deputies rose to their feet, and raising their right hands, pledged themselves in Irish to endeavour to make it an effective reality by every means in their power" - Kevin O'Sheil (BMH-WS 1770).

THE FIRST DÁIL MINISTRY & APPOINTMENTS (January – April 1919)

Príomh Aire / President of Dáil Éireann: Cathal Brugha TD.

Minister for Finance: Eoin MacNeill TD.

Minister for Home Affairs: Michael Collins TD.

Minister for Foreign Affairs: Count George Noble Plunkett TD.

Minister for Defence: Richard Mulcahy TD.

An Ceann Chomhairle – Seán T. O'Kelly TD.

the message to the free nations of the world

To the Nations of the World—Greeting

The Nation of Ireland having proclaimed her national independence, calls, through her elected representatives in Parliament assembled in the Irish Capital on January 21, 1919, upon every free nation to support the Irish Republic by recognising Ireland's national status and her right to its vindication at the Peace Congress.

Naturally, the race, the language, the customs and traditions of Ireland are radically distinct from the English. Ireland is one of the most ancient nations in Europe, and she has preserved her national integrity, vigorous and intact, through seven centuries of foreign oppression; she has never relinquished her national rights, and throughout the long era of English usurpation she has in every generation defiantly proclaimed her inalienable right of nationhood down to her last glorious resort to arms in 1916.

Internationally, Ireland is the gateway to the Atlantic; Ireland is the last outpost of Europe towards the West; Ireland is the point upon which great trade routes between East and West converge; her independence is demanded by the Freedom of the Seas; her great harbours must be open to all nations, instead of being the monopoly of England. To-day these harbours are empty and idle solely because English policy is determined to retain Ireland as a barren bulwark for English aggrandisement, and the unique geographical position of this island, far from being a benefit and safeguard to Europe and America, is subjected to the purposes of England's policy of world domination.

Ireland to-day reasserts her historic nationhood the more confidently before the new world emerging from the war, because she believes in freedom and justice as the fundamental principles of international law; because she believes in a frank co-operation between the peoples for equal rights against the vested privileges of ancient tyrannies; because the permanent peace of Europe can never be secured by perpetuating military dominion for the profit of empire but only by establishing the control of government in every land upon the basis of the free will of a free people, and the existing state of war, between Ireland and England, can never be ended until Ireland is definitely evacuated by the armed forces of England.

For these among other reasons, Ireland—resolutely and irrevocably determined at the dawn of the promised era of self-determination and liberty that she will suffer foreign dominion no longer—calls upon every free nation to uphold her national claim to complete independence as an Irish Republic against the arrogant pretensions of England founded in fraud and sustained only by an overwhelming military occupation, and demands to be confronted publicly with England at the Congress of the Nations, that the civilised world having judged between English wrong and Irish right may guarantee to Ireland its permanent support for the maintenance of her national independence.

the declaration of independence of the irish republic

Whereas the Irish people is by right a free people:

And Whereas for seven hundred years the Irish people has never ceased to repudiate and has repeatedly protested in arms against foreign usurpation:

And Whereas English rule in this country is, and always has been, based upon force and fraud and maintained by military occupation against the declared will of the people:

And Whereas the Irish Republic was proclaimed in Dublin on Easter Monday, 1916, by the Irish Republican Army acting on behalf of the Irish people:

And Whereas the Irish people is resolved to secure and maintain its complete independence in order to promote the common weal, to re-establish justice, to provide for future defence, to ensure peace at home and goodwill with all nations and to constitute a national polity based upon the people's will with equal right and equal opportunity for every citizen:

And Whereas at the threshold of a new era in history the Irish electorate has in the General Election of December, 1918, seized the first occasion to declare by an overwhelming majority its firm allegiance to the Irish Republic:

Now, therefore, we, the elected Representatives of the ancient Irish people in National Parliament assembled, do, in the name of the Irish nation, ratify the establishment of the Irish Republic and pledge ourselves and our people to make this declaration effective by every means at our command:

We ordain that the elected Representatives of the Irish people alone have power to make laws binding on the people of Ireland, and that the Irish Parliament is the only Parliament to which that people will give its allegiance:

We solemnly declare foreign government in Ireland to be an invasion of our national right which we will never tolerate, and we demand the evacuation of our country by the English Garrison:

We claim for our national independence the recognition and support of every free nation in the world, and we proclaim that independence to be a condition precedent to international peace hereafter:

In the name of the Irish people, we humbly commit our destiny to Almighty God who gave our fathers the courage and determination to persevere through long centuries of a ruthless tyranny, and strong in the justice of the cause which they have handed down to us, we ask His divine blessing on this the last stage of the struggle we have pledged ourselves to carry through to Freedom.

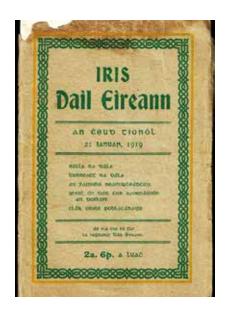
The Democratic programme of Dáil Éireann

We declare in the words of the Irish Republican Proclamation the right of the people of Ireland to the ownership of Ireland, and to the unfettered control of Irish destinies to be indefeasible, and in the language of our first President, Pádraíg Mac Phiarais, we declare that the Nation's sovereignty extends not only to all men and women of the Nation, but to all its material possessions, the Nation's soil and all its resources, all the wealth and all the wealth-producing processes within the Nation, and with him we reaffirm that all right to private property must be subordinated to the public right and welfare.

We declare that we desire our country to be ruled in accordance with the principles of Liberty, Equality, and Justice for all, which alone can secure permanence of Government in the willing adhesion of the people.

We affirm the duty of every man and woman to give allegiance and service to the Commonwealth, and declare it is the duty of the Nation to assure that every citizen shall have opportunity to spend his or her strength and faculties in the service of the people. In return for willing service, we, in the name of the Republic, declare the right of every citizen to an adequate share of the produce of the Nation's labour.

It shall be the first duty of the Government of the Republic to make provision for the physical, mental and spiritual well-being of the children, to secure that no child shall suffer hunger or cold from lack of food, clothing, or shelter, but that all shall be provided with the means and facilities requisite for their proper education and training as Citizens of a Free and Gaelic Ireland.



The Irish Republic fully realises the necessity of abolishing the present odious, degrading and foreign Poor Law System, substituting therefor a sympathetic native scheme for the care of the Nation's aged and infirm, who shall not be regarded as a burden, but rather entitled to the Nation's gratitude and consideration. Likewise it shall be the duty of the Republic to take such measures as will safeguard the health of the people and ensure the physical as well as the moral well-being of the Nation.

It shall be our duty to promote the development of the Nation's resources, to increase the productivity of its soil, to exploit its mineral deposits, peat bogs, and fisheries, its waterways and harbours, in the interests and for the benefit of the Irish people.

It shall be the duty of the Republic to adopt all measures necessary for the recreation and invigoration of our Industries, and to ensure their being developed on the most beneficial and progressive co-operative and industrial lines. With the adoption of an extensive Irish Consular Service, trade with foreign Nations shall be revived on terms of mutual advantage and goodwill, and while undertaking the organisation of the Nation's trade, import and export, it shall be the duty of the Republic to prevent the shipment from Ireland of food and other necessaries until the wants of the Irish people are fully satisfied and the future provided for.

It shall also devolve upon the National Government to seek co-operation of the Governments of other countries in determining a standard of Social and Industrial Legislation with a view to a general and lasting improvement in the conditions under which the working classes live and labour.

The ambush at soloheadbes, co. tipperary

"The Volunteers were in need of high-explosives for grenades and demolition work. Apart from that, Treacy believed that the forcible taking of the gelignite from a police escort would have a salutary effect on the morale of the Volunteers...At last dawned the fateful morning of 21 January 1919. Our scout had his eyes fixed on the Tipperary Road. Suddenly the alarm was given. Dashing towards us, (Seán Treacy, Séumas Robinson, Seán Hogan, Tim Crowe, Patrick O'Dwyer of Hollyford, Michael Ryan of Grange, Patrick McCormack, Jack O'Meara of Tipperary Town and Dan Breen of Donohill) he gave the word of warning: 'They're coming, they're coming!' and returned to his look-out. If any of our number felt nervous or excited, he showed little outward sign of it. In a flash every man was alerted. Our hour of trial was at hand; we were to face the enemy; in the balance was life or death. We were to begin another phase in the long fight for the freedom of our country...Nearer and nearer they came. In the clear air we heard the sound of the horse's hooves and the rumbling of a heavy cart. Our nerves were highly strung. We were facing men trained in the use of firearms, disciplined for emergencies. Our little squad had scant experience in the use of firearms...One moment before, my pulse was beating rapidly from excitement, but when I saw the cavalcade at close quarters, my nervousness disappeared. I felt I could take on single-handed a squadron of those fellows. What were they but a pack of deserters, spies and hirelings? Nearer still they came conversing in low tones. They were almost under the shadow of our revolvers. 'Hands up!' The cry came from our men who spoke as if with one voice. 'Hands up!' In answer to our challenge, they raised their rifles, and with military precision held them at the ready. They were Irishmen too, and would die rather than surrender. We renewed the demand for surrender. We would have preferred to avoid bloodshed; but they were inflexible. Further appeal was useless. It was a matter of our lives or theirs. We took aim. The two policemen fell, mortally wounded...We seized the rifles and equipment of the police, mounted the cart and drove away. The cart contained more than a hundredweight of gelignite" - Brig-QM Dan Breen, My Fight for Irish Freedom, p.31-34.

"The Dáil declared that the war was still on from 1172. It was clearly and cleverly but clandestinely left to circumstances to reopen active armed opposition. The passive resistance policy of old Sinn Féin and the apparent policy of the Dáil, was not the policy of GHQ: "Oglach" 14th October, 1918, three months before the First Dáil met, stated: "passive resistance is no resistance at all. Our active military resistence is the only thing that will tell. Any plans, theories, or doubts tending to distract the minds of the people from the policy of fierce, ruthless fighting ought to be severely discouraged." Inference: Ruthless fighting encouraged. That attitude of GHO was not either condemned or altered by the Dail which, on the 21st January, 1919, the same date and about the same hour that Soloheadbeg ambush took place, declared to the nations of the world: "The existing state of war between Ireland and England can never be ended unless Ireland is completely evacuated by the armed forces of England": a declaration of war - in existence" – Brigadier Séumas Robinson, Tipperary No.3 Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 1721).



20th January 1919



McGANDY, Daniel Joseph (Dan):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy, Derry Independent Batt., I.V.

TFP (Ten-Foot Pikers) Squad, Derry I.V.

Derry Circle, Irish Republican Brotherhood

DOB: 22 July 1899. Born at 177 Foster's Terrace, Derry, to Daniel

McGandy and Mary Anne Boyle.

Occupation: Postman.

Address: 7 Bond's Hill, Waterside, Derry City.

Death: McGandy's coat and revolver were found on the quay of the Foyle River, indicating that he may have got into difficulty in the river and died. His remains were found the following month. McGandy's family were determined in their belief that McGandy had been attacked and murdered and his remains thrown into the Foyle.

Burial: Derry City Cemetery, Derry City.

MSPC: 1D549.

'In my employment I had access to Craigh's engineering works in Derry. One day

while searching for some equipment I discovered a store which on investigating I found contained a large number of Mills grenades without fillings but otherwise complete. On discussing the matter with other members of the TFP Squad, we decided to avail of these grenades for IRA purposes. The transport of the grenades from the premises where they were stored and the storing of them by us presented a problem. We decided to take them in small quantities. There were two entrances to the Works; one from Strand Road and the other from the Quays. The quay entrance consisted of a large wooden gate with a wicket entrance. We procured a key for the wicket entrance and for the store holding the grenades, and we proceeded to remove the grenades by hand as the opportunity presented itself. The grenades were distributed to various units and individuals, a quantity going to GHQ in Dublin. The taking of these grenades never seemed to be detected although their removal from the store was carried on over a period. I was on this operation one night...Two other members of the Squad were on the job – Dan McGandy, and, I think, Gabriel McGrath or perhaps, Alfie McCallion. The arrangements for this night were that McGandy, who worked in the GPO in Derry, and had the keys for this particular night, would bring along with him a post-bag and meet us at the Technical Schools about 200 yards from the Strand Road entrance...We waited for him at this assembly point but he did not turn up and we came to the conclusion that he was held up by duties in the GPO. After waiting for over an hour we went home. The following morning his coat, revolver and post-bag were found on the quay in Derry opposite the entrance to Craigh's from which we had been taking the grenades. About a week afterwards his body was found floating in the river... I believe this man met his death on active-service. He was probably prevented by his duties in the Post Office from being at the place of appointment within a reasonable time and he apparently went to remove a consignment of the grenades by himself, as had happened on some previous occasions. The British authorities may have come to know of the loss of the grenades some time previously to this particular date and they were probably waiting in Craigh's on this night, where they captured McGandy, took his revolver and post-bag from him and dumped him in the river" – Michael Sheerin, (BMH-WS803).





"[Seán] Hogan and I could not afford to stay long in the district round the Keeper Mountains. Tim Ryan and Tommy McInerney brought a motor car from Limerick to take us on our way. McInerney was the driver of the ill-fated motor which had plunged over Ballykissane pier on the night of Good Friday, 1916... Tim Ryan knew of a friendly priest in West Limerick who was willing to give us shelter, and we started on our journey to meet one of the truest friends we ever made, Father Dick McCarthy of Ballyhahill. Seán Hogan sat in front with McInerney; Ryan and I shared the back seat. Our journey was uneventful until we approached Limerick city. We were suddenly confronted by lorry-loads of soldiers dashing along in the direction of Tipperary. We surmised that they were on some big round-up. We did not know then, though we found out later, that they had received information that we were lying low in a certain hiding-place, and scores of troops with armoured cars were being rushed to the scene. Never since the day on which we had left Soloheadbeg did we find ourselves in such a tight corner. One flash of suspicion on the part of a single officer of the party would have ruined us" — Brig-QM Dan Breen, My Fight for Irish Freedom, p.44-45.

"A raid took place at No.6 Harcourt Street [Sinn Féin Headquarters], and I was informed of this. It was our business to get in touch with Diarmuid O'Hegarty, and I met him in O'Connell Street. Returning to Harcourt Street, we removed all important documents. The raid was made by the British military the following day but, of course, nothing was found"- Seán O'Duffy, (BMH-WS 618).

"[Inspector MacFeely] was directed to take a party of detectives and raid No. 6, Harcourt St. He was instructed to arrest such people as Paddy O'Keeffe Paddy Sheehan, but nobody told him to arrest Michael Collins as nobody believed that Michael would be so unwise as to work at such a well-known Sinn Féin rendezvous as No. 6. In due course MacFeely and his squad raided No. 6. His party carried out a complete raid on the ground floor, where many of those present were well-known to the detectives but not, as yet, to Inspector MacFeely. MacFeely wandered meanwhile upstairs and entered a room where Michael Collins was working. MacFeely did not know Collins and evidently believed he could not be of much importance if he had to work upstairs. Collins assumed that he was known to the Inspector and that he was about to be arrested. Consequently, he began to be abusive to MacFeely, who countered by saying that a lot of young lunatics were running the country and that having ruined the Irish Party the result would

be that Ireland would get neither Home Rule nor anything else. MacFeely was a most militant sectarian, type of Catholic Home Ruler and believed what he said. I do not know if MacFeely was ever a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, as were some members of the police, but he was certainly more Hibernian than most of the Hibernians. I had previously briefed Collins as to what he or any of his men should say to MacFeely if they ever met. Collins, accordingly, told MacFeely that by his activities against Sinn Féin he was sowing up disgrace for himself, his family and descendants for years to come. There was a file of papers on the table in the room and MacFeely took it up and began to read it. Collins, still believing that he was known to the Inspector and that he was certainly about to be arrested, seized the file from MacFeely's hands, tore it into shreds and threw it in the fire. He delivered a torrent of abuse to MacFeely, who left the room, scratching his head and seemingly much puzzled. Collins told me that he opened the door and saw a bunch of detectives downstairs, including what he called a pair of terrible looking "gutties" of detectives. This pair were not normally occupied on political duty and were, consequently, unknown to Collins. They were both big men, about sixteen stone weight each, and with red blotched faces. Hence the "gutty" reference. He asked me where on earth did we get detectives like that. In any case, Collins disappeared upstairs and succeeded in evading arrest, although many Sinn Féin officials were taken. Inspector MacFeely would not deign to have any general conversation with anyone so junior as I was. But MacFeely was a native of Donegal and would talk to a friend of his, who was also an Ulsterman and was a Detective Sergeant. This Sergeant was a friend of mine and we had many discussions on all topics. Out on a walk one night he informed me, in the same gloomy manner that a farmer would predict a week of snow, "MaFeely says there is going to be serious trouble. He met a very determined young man, a clerk in 6, Harcourt St., and if they are all as extreme as he is there is plenty of trouble coming". I told this to Mick, making it "junior Clerk". Mick was highly amused and Tommy Gay butted in: "Hee, hee, han, han, some junior clerk" - Éamon 'Ned' Broy, DMP, (BMH-WS 1285).

30th January 1919

McGUINNESS, Rose:

Rank: Section-Commander.

Unit: Central Branch, 1st Batt., Dublin Brigade, CnB. Served in the Four Courts

Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 7 November 1886. Daughter of John McGuinness and Lizzie Gearty.

Rose was a niece of Joe McGuinness TD.

Address: Cloonmore, Tarmonbarry, Co. Roscommon.

Occupation: Draper's Assistant.

Death: McGuinness succumbed to tuberculosis. Buried: Whitehall, Tarmonbarry, Co. Roscommon. Ref: Roscommon Herald, 16 February 1919, p. 13.

"SCRAMOGUE, THOMAS MacDONAGH CLUB, CO. ROSCOMMON: A meeting of the above Club was held in the Hall, on Sunday, 9th February. Mr. Cox, V.P., presided. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and signed. A resolution was proposed by Mr. T. McNamara, seconded by Mr. P. Wallace: - 'That we, the members of this Club, tender our sincere sympathy to Mr. Frank McGuinness, Clonmore, caused by the death of his sister, Rose McGuinness.



2nd February 1919

McMANUS, Stephen:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Mullaghbawn Coy, Camlough Batt., Newry Bde, I.V.

The O'Rahilly Sinn Féin Cumann, Mullaghbawn, Co. Armagh.

DOB: 10 October 1899. Born at Glebe, Forkhill, Co. Armagh, to Peter McManus and Kate McCann.

Address: Maphoner, Mullaghbawn, Co. Armagh.

Occupation: Scutcher.

Death: McManus died at Newry Workhouse Infirmary after suffering from poor health as a result of diabetes.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: Frontier Sentinel, 8 February 1919, p.4.

"He was prominently identified with all movements for the uplifting of his native land, and was buried with full military honours by his brothers in the Volunteers, the coffin being draped in the Sinn Féin flag."

"In 1919 the Volunteers did all the work in collecting Dáil Éireann Loan. We also set up a Republican Police Force made up of Volunteers who were specially delegated to do police work. From early in 1920 the RIC ceased to patrol the area and took no interest in their usual police duties, such as public house duties and the keeping of order generally. The Volunteers then took over all the duties usually carried out by the RIC in preserving law and order" - Lieut. John Grant, Mullaghbawn, Co. Armagh (BMH-WS 658).

"Near the end of January Seán Etchingham, now a TD, was released in very had health from prison, and came home. We met Seán in our thousands at Gorey railway station. He was barely able to stand, but he didn't have to try. Seán was taken from the train and put lying in the car. Then we all started off, marching the four miles to Courtown, while the Riverchapel band played: Wrap the Green Flag around me, Boys'. I thought it most inappropriate to play that for a man who we wanted above all to keep alive; but when I suggested that he should hurry on to his house to be looked after following his long journey, his familiar voice came from the depths of the car. Leave them alone. I am enjoying every minute of this.' Wrap the Green Flag was still coming on the breeze from Courtown five or six hours later. Eamon de Valera made his escape, and we lit bonfires for him. No one knew where he might be – whether safely out of England or not, or perhaps even on the sea. Regardless, we helped to make sure he would not lay eyes on Ireland in the dark night without seeing the proof that he was welcome home. From Croghan Kinsella I helped to pick out the bonfires lit by our neighbours in Carlow, here and there through the night. These fires were signs of comradeship between the counties. From then on there was more and more activity by night – but fire ceased to be an emblem of joy. Instead, it became the weapon, one of many, of English terror" – Máire Comerford, On Dangerous Ground, p. 102-103.



A PROCLAMATION.

By the Lords Justices-General and General Governors of Ireland.

JAMES H. CAMPBELL.

WHEREAS Constables James McDonnell and Patrick O'Connell, Royal Irish Constabulary, were murdered by being shot in the townland of Soloheadbeg, in the County of Tipperary, S.R., on Tuesday, the 21st January, 1919:

AND WHEREAS a number of persons are believed to have been concerned in the actual perpetration of these murders:

NOW WE, the Lords Justices-General and General Governors of Ireland, for the better apprehending such persons and bringing them to justice, are pleased hereby to offer a reward of

ONE THOUSAND POUNDS

to any person or persons who, within three months from the date hereof, shall give such information as shall lead to the conviction of the murderers:

AND a further reward of

THREE HUNDRED POUNDS

for such <u>secret</u> information, within the same time, as shall be calculated to lead to the same result:

AND We are also pleased hereby to offer to any person concerned in or privy to the murders (not being one of the persons who actually fired the shots) who shall, within the same time, give such information as shall be calculated to lead to the conviction of the murderers, a

FREE PARDON

and the Special Protection of the Crown, in any part of His Majesty's Dominions.

DUBLIN CASTLE, 29th January, 1919.

The lincoln jail escape - 3^{RO} February 1919

"It was then he [Fr. Kavanagh] brought me the famous postcards, which were sent out to him from Lincoln Prison - one showing Seán McGarry (who was a prisoner in Lincoln at the time) holding a key, which he was trying to insert in a keyhole of a door; underneath was written, "Christmas 1917 - He can't get in". On the other card, McGarry was depicted in a prison cell, with a large key in his hand, and underneath was written, "Christmas, 1918 - He can't get out"... Then another communication came. It was in three languages - English, Irish and Latin. I do not know the contents of it, beyond that it gave another clue, Father Kavanagh brought it to me; and that was sent over to Dublin also. After that, there was a further communication. In the meantime, Michael Collins and Harry Boland were evidently getting replies sent in. Of course, I did not know anything about that; it is a matter I would not be sure of. Anyhow, there was a still further communication that should have cleared up everything... My house was the place where they made most of the arrangements for the Lincoln escape. Mick Collins and Harry Boland were hardly out of the place - Paddy Donoghue, as well. Anyhow, a date was decided on. One night about a week or so before the actual escape, I had been out somewhere, and I arrived home late. Whom did I find had arrived before me in the house but Michael Staines! He had been to Usk to see about Joe McGrath's escape. We did not want any other escape to take place before ours; and we were rather peeved and worried, as we felt that the authorities would be on their guard. Anyway, Michael said they went down there to arrange for the Usk escape, which was not to take place until after Lincoln. Joe McGrath got out himself, came to Liverpool and got back to Ireland. I could never remember who was with Michael Staines that night. We were making all sorts of plans as to how we should arrange to get the prisoners from Lincoln to Manchester. We even thought of a hearse, but that was ruled out as too obvious and too noticeable. Finally, it was decided that taxis should be got - one from Lincoln to Worksop, the second from Worksop to Sheffield, and the third from Sheffield to Manchester... Meanwhile, cakes containing keys, etc., had been sent in to the prisoners. The first cake was baked in Ireland by Mrs. McGarry; and the key, according to the scale shown on the postcard, was enclosed, and put on the side of the cake. Fintan Murphy took it over. When he arrived at the jail with it, he said he was a commercial traveler, and that somebody in Manchester had asked him to bring this cake. He was taken inside. The Head Warder was called, who brought a very thin knife, and started prodding the cake. Fintan was in agony over the thing, as to what would happen in the event of the knife touching the key. Anyway, he never contacted the key, and the cake was put in. Of course, that key did not fit" - Liam McMahon, Centre of Manchester IRB, (BMH-WS 274).

"Mick Collins and Harry [Boland] went over to Manchester, where they stayed with my aunt, to prepare plans for the rescue of de Valera from Lincoln Gaol. For this purpose, they obtained a fur-lined coat from Séamus Barrett, an old Fenian in Manchester, a friend of my father's, who had a second-hand clothing stop there. The coat was for de Valera. Before they went to England, they had asked my brother Gerry [Boland] to make keys to the pattern of one that was sent out on a Christmas card from Lincoln Gaol. Gerry procured three blocks and cut out one, which he gave to Harry, which then afterwards put into the lock turned out to be too fine in the flange. The other two blocks were sent to the prison in a Christmas cake made by Mrs. Seán McGarry and a file was also enclosed. Out of one of the blocks, [Peter] de Loughrey, the Mayor of Kilkenny, who was a locksmith and was also a prisoner in Lincoln made the actual key which fitted the lock and enabled de Valera to escape. When at the appointed time Harry used his key in the lock and tried to turn it, it broke, and you can imagine the lurid language used by Mick and Harry when this last-minute catastrophe happened. De Valera, who was waiting inside the gate, pushed in the key made by de Loughrey, and uttering a prayer, turned it in the lock and was free" - Kathleen Boland (BMH-WS 586).

"On Saturday afternoon the four of us - Collins, Boland, |Fintan] Murphy and myself - went to Lincoln. We left Fintan Murphy at Worksop with instructions to have a car at his disposal about the time we would arrive, there. Petrol restrictions were very severe, at the time and we could' not extend beyond Worksop on the first stage. Leaving Murphy behind, the three of us went to Lincoln and I engaged a car there. I instructed the driver to remain with his car at a certain hotel on the verge of the town. I stayed with the driver and Collins and Boland left me and went to the gates of the gaol which was about a quarter of a mile distant. It was arranged beforehand that a flash lamp signal was to be given at a given time from the field in front of the gate at which the prisoners were to escape. If everything was in readiness an answering signal would be given from one of the top cells. Evidently everything went according to plan because in less than half an hour the three prisoners (Eamon de Valera, Seán Milroy & Seán McGarry) and Collins and Boland arrived at the hotel where the car was. The three prisoners and myself got into the car and went along to Worksop. Here we met Fintan Murphy with his car...We got into the car and drove to Sheffield. We then drove on to O'Mahony's house in Manchester. I took Mr. de Valera to the house of Father McMahon...The other two prisoners came to Liverpool and were transferred to Ireland by Neil Kerr and Steve Lanigan" - Patrick O'Donoghue, Manchester IRB, (BMH-WS 847).

22nd February 1919

O'GORMAN, Michael:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Waterford City Batt., I.V.

DOB: c.1888

Occupation: Pawnbroker.

Address: Morrison Rd, Waterford

Death: O'Gorman died from tubercular laryngitis

Buried: Fenor, Co. Waterford

Ref: Munster Express, 22 March 1919.

24th February 1919

CASEY, Patrick:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy (Black Valley), 4th Batt., Kerry No.2 Bde, I.V.

DOB: 11 December 1895. Son of John Casey and Nora Tangney.

Address: Gallavalley, Beaufort, Co. Kerry.

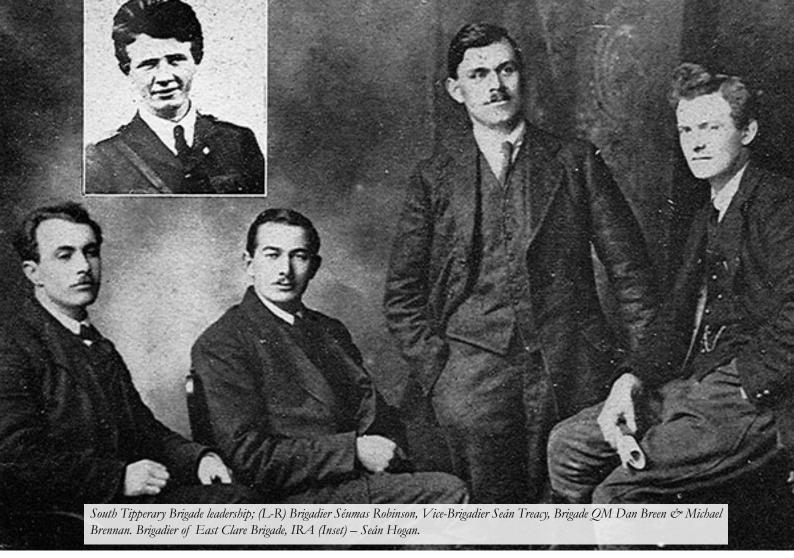
Occupation: Farmer.

Death: Casey was mortally wounded at the 'Lump of Beef', on the Kenmare Road in Derrycunihy, Co. Kerry, when he attempted to hold up the Kenmare Estate gamekeeper, John Lyne in order to steal his rifle. Lyne refused to comply and the two wrestled briefly. Lyne mortally wounded Casey with a shot to his side. Lyne was badly wounded in the legs when Casey's accomplice, Jerome Griffin fired his shotgun before fleeing. Casey died at the scene.

Buried: Churchtown Graveyard, Beaufort, Co. Kerry.

MSPC Ref: 1D196.





25th February 1919

McGILL, William Ewart (Willie):

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: A Coy (Dunmore), 2nd Batt., North Galway Brigade, I.V. Arrested after Easter Week, 1916. **DOB:** 4 December 1890. Born in Trim, Co. Meath, to John McGill and Maria Broderick.

Address: Castle Street, Dunmore, Co. Galway.

Occupation: Commercial Agent.

Marital Status: On 31 October 1917, McGill married Matilda Smyth. They had one daughter, Mary (b.1918). **Death:** McGill died from influenza, which his family later claimed had been brought about by ill-treatment

when imprisoned at Frongoch Internment Camp after the 1916 Rising. Their claim was rejected.

Buried: Unknown. MSPC Ref: 1D349.

"To better sleep within a cell,
Than be a slave at home,
Where cowards fear the foeman's spear
And crouch beneath their doom.
Give me the man who would nobly stand
His native land to free
And who would await a martyr's fate
For Green Erin oh Machree"

William McGill Frongoch, 1916.

FOR VICCORY

O, Victory How fair thou comest, Young though the ages are thy raiment! Thy song of death, How sweet thou singest Coming in that splendour of thy raiment All flaming thou In grandeur of the Fianna Or crowned with the memory of Tara! In the fame of Kings In the might of Chieftains Bound in the memory of Tara!

Chomas Mac Oonash

"On March 6th, 1919, Éamon de Valera was to return from prison. He was to be received at Leeson Street Bridge and to be presented with the keys of the city of Dublin by the Lord Mayor. All Volunteers were to attend the reception, and it was generally known that the British were to use force and suppress it. Those who would attend were in imminent danger of death. It was at five o'clock on the evening of that date that I met Detective Officer Cavanagh in South George's Street. He asked me to come along, and as we walked up South William Street, Mercer Street and Cuffe Street, he told me to 'take this in.' As we walked along, he gave me the whole story. A large force of military had been drafted into the city. One hundred Cavalry were posted at the North Circular Road. A machine-gun unit here, there and everywhere. Many other detachments were posted in the vicinity of Leeson Street etc. I went at once to 6 Harcourt Street, where I told Harry Boland of all I had just learned of the military preparations to suppress the entry of de Valera. He was smiling as usual and remarked that 'a King would not get such a reception.' The reception was called off" - Seán O'Duffy (BMH-WS 618).

"At the commencement of 1919 there were no arms in the battalion except some shotguns owned by individual Volunteers and a few revolvers. I would say that there were ten to fifteen such shotguns at our disposal in each company area. As a result of raids for arms we added a miniature rifle and some shotguns in good condition to our store of arms. As the RIC had notified farmers and other owners of shotguns to hand in their guns for safety to the barracks, we raided any owner who we thought was likely to hand in his gun. The majority of the owners preferred to give their guns to us rather than to the RIC. Apart from the raids for arms in 1919, I cannot recall anything noteworthy except perhaps that hurling matches were specially organised in defiance of the ban which had then imposed on the GAA by the British. I remember attending five or six such matches on one particular Sunday. We called it Gaelic Sunday in County Galway" - V/C Peter Howley, Ardrahan, Co. Galway, (BMH-WS 1379).

"Dlood is a cleansing and sanctifying thing, and the Nation that regards it as the final horror has lost its manhood... Chere are many things more horrible than bloodshed, and slavery is one of them!" - Dádrais Dearse



6th March 1919



McCAN, Pierce:

Affiliation: Teachta Dála (East Tipperary Constituency), Dáil Éireann (in absentia).

Unit: (Former Brigadier) Tipperary Brigade, Irish Volunteers

- Head of Tipperary Centre, IRB.

DOB: 2 August 1882. Born at Prospect Lodge, Ballyanne Demesne, Co. Wexford to Francis McCan and Jane Power. Nephew of IPP (Waterford) MP, P.J. Power.

Address: Ballyowen, Dualla, Cashel, Co. Tipperary.

Occupation: Teachta Dála (East Tipperary Constituency)

Death: McCan had been arrested during the 'German Plot' roundup in 1918 and was incarcerated in Gloucester Prison. He contracted Spanish Influenza and died as a result. McCan never got to take his seat in the First Dáil Éireann but his death helped encourage support for Republicanism in Tipperary.

Buried: The Republican Plot, Dualla, Cashel, Co. Tipperary.

"Every new experience of the kind places on record the name of some new victim of the malignant incompetence of our Rulers. The latest name added to the list is that of Mr. Pierce McCann, a manly Christian gentleman, who was kidnapped from his country nearly a year ago on a plea of some German plot, and who was kept in jail in England without trial and without accusation, until the dread summons came to him last Thursday to appear before the Great White Throne" - Drogheda Independent, 15 March 1919, p.2.

"When we arrived at Gloucester Prison, there had been no sign of 'flu up to then. Soon afterwards it made its appearance and they blamed us for having brought it there. Pierce McCann, who was always a very religious man, used to have a few of us up to his cell to say the Rosary at midday as well as saying it at night. One day Peadar Hughes came to me and told me that my friend McCann was down with the 'flu... I felt that there was something the matter with myself and, when I went to have my tea, I could get no taste off anything. I mentioned this to some of the lads but they pooh-poohed the idea. So I said, "Well, the morning will tell whether I have got it or not". I went to bed. In the morning there were twelve of us down with the 'flu and the twelve of us were very bad. We were taken out to a nursing home that night, and five of the cases that were considered not so had were separated from us. One of these was Pierce McCann. There were Desmond Fitzgerald, Seán McEntee, Paddy O'Keeffe, and I can't think of the names of the others, but there were twelve of us altogether. Rory Haskins was another...Pierce McCann had died in the meantime. I did not know that Pierce McCann was dead until his mother and father 42. came in to see me in the room in the Nursing Home and told me about it. They were in a bad way about it, of course, as his death was a great loss to them. He had been the one of the family who worked the farm at home...McCann was amongst the five who were not considered so bad... Within the following ten days or so, there was a general release of the prisoners" - Frank Drohan, Gloucester Jail (BMH-WS702).



7th March 1919

KEARNS, Francis Joseph (Frank):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served at the Jacob's Mill Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 28 March 1891. Born at 6 Sherrard Ave, to Thomas Kearns and Margaret O'Brien.

Address: 60 Horne Villas, Donnybrook, Dublin.

Marital Status: On 4 October 1916, Kearns married Elizabeth Tracey at St. Joseph's Church in north Dublin.

Occupation: Solicitor's Clerk.

Death: Kearns died from influenza which was not attributed to active service.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: MD920.

14th March 1919

KELLEHER, James:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: Bornacoola Coy, 3rd Batt., South Leitrim Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 1 May 1886. Son of Patrick Kelleher and Bridget Conboy. Address: Cloonart South, Newtownforbes, Co. Longford.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Kelleher died from septic-pneumonia as a result of influenza. His brother, John Kelleher, predeceased

him by one week.

Buried: Cloonmorris Cemetery, Johnstonsbridge, Co. Leitrim.

Ref: Roscommon Herald, 22 March 1919, p.2.

22nd March 1919

McINERNEY, John:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 4th Batt., Tipperary No.3 Bde, I.V.

DOB: 17 Dec 1882. Born in Tipperary Hills, Tipperary Town to Joseph McInerney and Bridget Duggan.

Address: Murgasty Cottages, Tipperary Town.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: McInerney died at Tipperary Workhouse Infirmary from cardiac failure caused by septic pneumonia.

Buried: Kilpatrick Cemetery, Co. Tipperary.

Ref: Irish Examiner, 25 March 1919.

27th March 1919

McCROHAN, James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Cahersiveen), 1st Batt., Kerry No.3 Bde, I.V.

DOB: 27 February 1888. Son of Timothy McCrohan and Bridget O'Sullivan.

Occupation: Tailor.

Address: Reenard, Cahersiveen, Co. Kerry.

Death: McCrohan's death is not recorded however the Killarney Echo states that he received a military funeral.

Buried: Keelavarnogue Graveyard, Cahersiveen, Co. Kerry.

Reference: *Killarney Echo*, 5 April 1919.



now bone with England"

Catal Oruża Príom Aire, An Oáil Éireann, 1919



happenings across the country, spring 1919

"By this time a full Intelligence Staff must have been recruited, and frequent meetings and conversations took place in various places across the city [Dublin]. The house of Mr. Gay at Haddon Road, Clontarf, was a regular meeting place, and Michael Collins, along with Detective Officer Cavanagh, Éamon Broy, James McNamara and David Nelligan often attended" – Seán O'Duffy (BMH-WS 618).

"From mid-1918 up to the end of 1919, the Volunteers in Belfast were holding night classes on military subjects. They were training and parading in the country districts outside Belfast and were also studying the city and making reconnaissance of enemy positions and organising intelligence in connection with enemy personnel and strengths in the city area. On account of the hostility of the majority of the population we were forced to carry out our activities in a very careful manner. The authorities were very much on alert to find out who was in control as the men who were arrested were the men who were prominent pre-1916 and were not of any great importance in 1918 or 1919" — Capt. Joseph Murray, Belfast (BMH-WS 412).

"As yet there were no rifles in the battalion and all we had in the nature of armament were two or three revolvers which we had picked up in raids. By the early part of 1919 the only RIC barracks in this area had been evacuated by the RIC and its garrison transferred to other and bigger centres — some to Kiltoome and others to Athlone. On Easter Saturday night of that year, we destroyed that barracks by burning it, having first given it having given it a good soaking with paraffin oil" — Thomas Kelly, Co. Roscommon (BMH-WS 701).

"Communications with GHQ in Dublin involved special problems, and called for special methods. Road lines were out of the question both because of the long distance, and the risk of arrest. But the railways offered possibilities which were exploited to the full. Volunteers and others who sympathised with our cause among the railway personnel — guards, checkers, engine-drivers, and firemen — played an important role in keeping the lines of communication between GHQ and Cork City open, and also between Cork City and Bandon through the main railway line that passed through Bandon and continued on to Bantry and Baltimore"—Batt-Adjt. Liam Deasy, Towards Ireland Free, p.61-62.

"In 1919 the pressure of the Crown Forces became stronger. National bodies were being suppressed or their activities curtailed, such as the Gaelic League, GAA, Irish Ireland papers suppressed. Raids on printing offices became frequent, but all managed to carry on in one way or another. The IRA paper "An t-Óglach" was very much sought after by the G men" – Lieut. Jack Shouldice, F/1 Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V., (BMH-WS 679).



Dáil Éireann – 1 April 1919 at the Mansion House, Dublin.

(Front Row L-R); Laurence Ginnell, Michael Collins, Cathal Brugha, Arthur Griffith, Éamon de Valera (Príomh Aire), Count Plunkett, Eoin MacNeill, William T. Cosgrave & Ernest Blythe. (Second Row L-R): P.J. Maloney, Terence MacSwiney, Richard Mulcahy, J. O'Doherty, J. O'Mahony, J. Dolan, Joe McGuinness, P. O'Keeffe, Michael Staines, J. McGrath, Dr. B. Cusack, Liam de Roiste, Michael Collivet & Rev. Michael O'Flanagan. (Third Row L-R): P. Ward, Alec McCabe, Desmond Fitzgerald, J. Sweeney, Dr. Richard Hayes, Con Collins, Pádraic Ó Máille, James O'Mara, Brian O'Higgins, J. Burke & Kevin O'Higgins. (Fourth Row L-R): Joseph MacDonagh & Seán MacEntee. (Fifth Row L-R) Piaras Béaslaí, Robert Barton & Peter Galligan; (Sixth Row L-R): Philip Shanahan & Seán Etchingham.

"We still had the arms fund raised at the dance at Murragh, but in March, 1919, we held another dance there. We had about £,30 out of this. We were now H Company of the 1st (Bandon) Battalion, Cork III Brigade... Hugh Thornton came as a training instructor from GHQ and his influence and work carried us further. He was great, alright. From the time of his coming, we carried out raids for arms on hostile houses where we knew arms were kept. This continued all through 1919 into 1920 and resulted in the company getting 30 shotguns (in addition to the 10 we already had) and an amount of ammunition for them. We only got one revolver, however, a long Webley" — William Desmond, Newcestown, Co. Cork (BMH-WS 832).

"During the early months of 1919 the matter of communications between Brigade Headquarters and various Battalion Headquarters received much attention, as, also, did organisation of communications between all units of the Brigade. Brigade Headquarters was then in the 1st Battalion area (Bandon district); consequently, all orders issued and all despatches going out to or coming from the Battalions had to be dealt with by 1st Battalion Dispatch Riders and particularly by those of the Bandon Company. All despatches going to or coming from General Headquarters, Dublin, or from other Brigades had also to be dealt with by the Dispatch Riders of F' Company. At the time referred to F' Company (Bandon Company) had only a strength of about ten men. Consequently, the work of the organisation became more intense these few men of F'Company were practically every night on duty, as communications, when not of a very urgent nature, were always transmitted at night because the dispatch riders were all boys earning their living, who had to work by day. The 1st Battalion Staff at this period were:- O/C - Commandant Seán Hales, Ballinadee, Vice O/C - Denis Lordan, Bandon; Adjutant - Liam Deasy; Quartermaster - Flor Begley, Bandon. To test the speed of the dispatch routes and to ensure that confidential dispatch riders would be known by all Battalion Headquarters a trial run was made by myself and the Quartermaster (Flor Begley of 1st Battalion). We visited all Battalion Headquarters in the Brigade. Starting one evening on push bicycles from Bandon we proceeded to Dunmanway (4th Battalion Headquarters) via Drimoleague, to Bantry, then by Glengariff to Castletownbere, returning by steamer to Bantry and again by road to Skibbereen, and thence to Clonakilty and Bandon, the whole journey taking approximately forty-eight hours. At this period, too, particular attention was being paid to training sections in the Companies of the 1st Battalion to move quickly in mobile cycling units from one part of the Battalion to another, thus getting them acquainted with all roads in the Battalion area and with men of other Companies and of other Battalions" – V/C Denis Lordan, Cork III Brig, I.V., (BMH-WS 470).

The pirst oxil ministry & appointments (April 1919 - May 1921)

cabinec

Príomh Aire / President of Dáil Éireann: Éamon de Valera TD.

Deputy-President of Dáil Éireann: Arthur Griffith TD.

Minister for Finance: Michael Collins TD.

Minister for Home Affairs: Arthur Griffith TD (1919; 1920-21) / Austin

Stack TD (1919-20)

Minister for Foreign Affairs: Count George Noble Plunkett TD.

Minister for Defence: Cathal Brugha TD.

Minister for Labour: Constance Markievicz TD.

Minister for Industry: Éoin MacNeill TD.

Minister for Local Government: William T. Cosgrave TD (1919-20) / Kevin

O'Higgins TD (1920-21).

ocher miniscries

Director of Propaganda: Laurence Ginnell TD / Desmond Fitzgerald TD. Director of Agriculture: Robert Barton TD (1919-20) / Art O'Connor TD (1920-21).

Director of Trade & Commerce: Ernest Blythe TD (1919) / Joe McGuinness TD (1919-1921).

Director of Fisheries: Seán Etchingham TD (1920-21).

Director of Irish: J.J. Sceilg Ó Ceallaigh TD (1919-20) / Frank Fahy TD (1920-21)



6th April 1919

BYRNE, Robert Joseph (Bertie):



Rank: Battalion Adjutant.

Unit: 2nd Batt., Mid-Limerick Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 28th November 1889. Born at 5 Upper Oriel St, Dublin, to Robert Byrne and Annie Hurley. The Family relocated to Townwall Cottage, near St. John's, Limerick City, after his birth.

Occupation: Post Office Telegraph Employee.

Death: Whilst on hunger strike for political status in the Limerick Union Infirmary, Byrne's comrades attempted to rescue him. Constable James Spillane shot him in the chest as he lay in bed before he himself was wounded during the escape. Byrne, already weakened by fasting, died at 8:30pm in a safehouse at Knockalisheen Co. Clare. The death of Byrne, an ardent trade unionist, caused a general strike in Limerick that morphed into the shortlived Limerick Soviet Republic.

Buried: Mount St. Lawrence Cemetery, Limerick.

MSPC Ref: 1D260.

"We already had a working intelligence system serving the Limerick city area. Bertie Byrnes, of the postal telegraph section in the Limerick GPO, was in a position to get such information, both in his own department and that of the postal branch, the officers of which, Maurice McGrath and Seán Coughlan – were in charge of sections of our intelligence groups. Byrnes was arrested in the early Spring of 1919 and was afterwards shifted from the local prison to the 'City Home' hospital where he was held under a guard of four RIC Constables who had orders to shoot him if he tried to escape. A plan for the rescue of Byrnes was made by the Limerick Brigade and was put into effect on Passion Sunday. The Volunteers succeeded in rescuing Byrnes from custody, but Byrnes died later from bullet wounds inflicted by the policeman who was guarding him. I visited Byrnes on that date, and while sitting on his bed tried to talk business with him, but found great difficulty in disguising the purport of our talk from the listening policeman. I left him a few minutes before the appointed hour of rescue, cutting the time so fine that I actually met some of the rescue party on the stairs as they were collecting to enter the ward where Byrnes was confined. Byrnes' death was a severe blow to the work of our intelligence group, but the others in the Limerick GPO carried on the work up to the Truce" – Éamon Dore, Mid-Limerick Brig., I.V., (BMH-WS 515).





9th April 1919

RUDDEN, James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Granard Coy, 2nd Batt., Longford Bde, IRA.

DOB: 10 March 1901. Son of John Rudden and Kate Connell.

Address: Ballygilchrist, Granard, Co. Longford.

Occupation: Farmer's Son

Death: Rudden died from influenza, receiving military honours at his funeral. His brother, Matt Rudden,

predeceased him by one week.

Buried: Granardkille Cemetery, Granard, Co. Longford.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/580A. Burial report found in Roscommon Herald, 5 April 1919.

'Then came Easter 1919. We got instructions to destroy income tax and other papers at the [Galway] Custom House. Séamus Murphy was at this time in charge of the Volunteers in Galway; and Galway at the time was one Brigade area. Later (early in 1920) it was divided into North, South, East Connemara Brigade and Galway Brigade area. Séamus Murphy sent for me and explained what he wanted done. I was to take charge outside. I got 16 men, some with hacksaws, bit and brace, lock-saws, ropes, paraffin oil etc., also a lorry to take away book and papers, etc. Charlie Costello was Transport Officer... I just selected 16 men with 3 scouts to watch the approaches to Custom House, sent 2 men off at five-minute intervals, 6 with revolvers; Hugh Corvan was inside to admit each pair... Everybody got clear away and, until the fire was observed, not a thing was heard. The motor load was taken back to Rahoon and set fire to there" – QM Thomas Hynes, Galway, (BMH-WS 714).

"On 16 March Robert Barton sawed through a bar in his cell window and climbed the wall of Mountjoy on a ladder provided from outside. Less than a fortnight later twenty Mountjoy prisoners, led by P.J Fleming, left by the same route in broad daylight. They included two members of Dáil Éireann — Piaras Béaslaí and J.J Walsh. Austin Stack and Piaras McCann may have been the only TDs prevented by imprisonment from attending the April session of Dáil Éireann. McCann left Gloucester Jail in his coffin after he died there on 6 March; Stack and a hundred others in Belfast Gaol were locked in their cells for five months, from February to June. But Austin Stack was needed for the Ministry of Home Affairs; he was actually nominated for that office in June 1919 by Arthur Griffith, Deputy President; this was four months before Stack's escape over the wall of Strangeways Jail, after his transfer to Manchester from Belfast in October. These rescues were the first official service performed by the Volunteers for the elected constitutional government." — Máire Comerford, On Dangerous Ground, p.104.

12th April 1919

McEVOY, Christopher:

Rank: Fian.

Unit: A Coy, North Dublin Batt., Dublin Brigade, NFÉ

DOB: 21 February 1899. Born in the Rotunda Hospital to Andrew McEvoy and Annie McGrane.

Occupation: Dispatch Clerk.

Address: 2 Sampson's Lane, Moore St, Dublin.

Death: McEvoy died from tuberculosis peritonitis. One of the principal causes of his ill-health was that he had been badly beaten by British soldiers on O'Connell Street on Armistice Day in 1918 when he and other Fianna members attempted to capture a tricolor being trailed by soldiers from the Lancers regiment. He was brought to the Mater Hospital on 26 December 1918. His death was not deemed to have been caused by service.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: DP6950.

"The Irish people are determined that no matter what the sacrifice – and they are prepared for every sacrifice that can come now – they are determined now that having set their feet on the path, they will not turn back; they have laid their hand to the plough, and they will not falter. They stand for the freedom of Ireland, the complete and absolute freedom of Ireland, for an Ireland unfettered, for an Ireland unshackled, for an Ireland working out its own destiny, shaping its own future, nourishing its children on its own soil. It stands for this in the face of England, in the face, if necessary, of the whole world. It stands for all these things in the face of all the powers of oppression, in the face of hog, dog or devil"

Liam Mellows





"I rise to propose that members of the police forces accing in this country as part of the forces of the Unicish occupation and as agents of the Unicish Sovernment be ostracised socially by the people of Irelano"

> Éamon ve Valera Príom Aire, Oáil Éireann 10ch April 1919



23rd April 1919



Rank: Captain.

Unit: A Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V.

DOB: 5 January 1894. Son of Joseph Healy and Ann Brennan.

Address: 86 Phibsboro Rd, Dublin.

Occupation: Clerk.

Death: Healy died from the Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. **Image Source:** The Capuchin Archives.

"When the Sinn Féin Cumann in Great Howard Street [Liverpool] was opened, an old man and his wife joined up. This man was the late Hughie Morris who afterwards took a very important part in the fight for freedom. Some weeks after his joining, I had a conversation with him and he informed me that he was the man who drove the wanted men from the Bishop's Palace to the landing stage in Liverpool where they sailed for America. This was after the ambush of the van (the Manchester Martyrs). I need hardly say that I felt very proud at having discovered another very important link with the past, who had remained in seclusion and oblivion for over fifty years but who, when the call came again, threw his whole energy into the movement and rendered assistance and help of the greatest importance" — Capt. Mičeál Ó Laoghaire, Liverpool I.V., (BMH-WS 797).



4th May 1919

LEHANE, Stephen:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: G Coy (Mallow), 5th Batt., Cork No.2 Bde, I.V.

DOB: 27 May 1894. Son of Daniel Lehane and Kate O'Keeffe.

Address: 2 Hume's Lane, Mallow, Co. Cork.

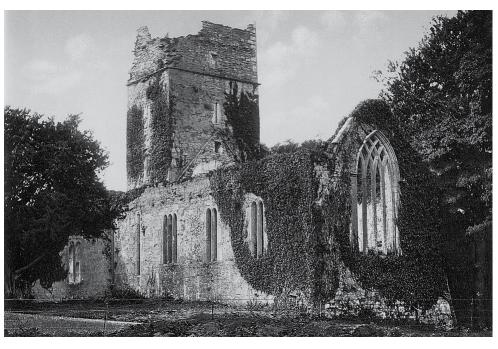
Occupation: Groom.

Death: Lehane was accidentally shot dead by his friend and comrade, Daniel Hassett as they examined an old revolver at the Short Castle paddock beside Cleeve's condensed milk factory in Mallow, Co. Cork.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: Skibbereen Eagle, 10 May 1919, p.3.

"It is, of course, well known that many of the children of the RIC men were very active members of Sinn Féin and of the IRA, and that members of the RIC resigned in 1920 and joined IRA flying columns. From about 1906 to 1914 recruits of a more nationalist type joined the police because during that period there was a pathetic belief that Home Rule for Ireland was inevitable at an early date as the Liberals were in power in Great Britain. It was mainly this category of RIC man who resigned in 1920 or stayed on and helped the IRA intelligence organisation. However, notwithstanding these exceptions, the RIC machine remained an apparatus of oppression to the very end. The top storey was completely loyal to England; about twenty-five percent were nationalist in outlook and desired Home Rule, and the remainder believed in their divine mission to rule Ireland and were proud of all the adjectives of praise the force had received from Ireland's oppressors for a whole century. 'Dirty idiots' and 'slaves' were the epithets of Sinn Féiners for these. As already remarked, the RIC machine as a whole was operated as a team and could be combatted only by a team. The Irish Volunteers of $\,$ 1917-21 whether efficient, inefficient or in between, was the only semblance of a machine that Irishmen had ever built up for over one hundred years. And Ireland's sole hope of success was to case harden her own machine and supply it with hard cutting edges. Many of us had brooded over these stern realities for many years, and when fate presented a machine at last it was operated with the utmost ruthlessness and efficiency in the effort to drive out the invaders... I mentioned to Mick [Collins] the danger of the village with the small party of police. They were a menace to Volunteers going to such an isolated area. We agreed that ruthless war should be made on the small stations, attacking the barracks of the police were in them, and burning them down where they had been evacuated. The RIC would then be compelled to concentrate on the larger towns and attempt to patrol the vacated areas from these distant centres. Such concentration would cause the police to lose their grip, psychologically and otherwise, on the inhabitants of the vacated areas because the police, who returned from a distance to patrol the area, would be in no better position than the British military. The next step was to make psychological war on the RIC from two angles – to get the local Volunteers or their friends to tell the young RIC men that now or never a chance existed to free the country and that, if they were not prepared to help, at least they should not hinder" – **Éamon 'Ned' Broy**, DMP (BMH-WS 1280)



PROCLAMATION IN THE PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS the Workers of Limerick have been on Strike since Monday, 14th April, as a protest against the Military Ban on our City, and

WHEREAS, in the meantime the question has become a National issue, we hereby eall upon all workers who can resume work without Military Permit to do so on

TO-MORROW (FRIDAY MORNING)

WE further call upon all those workers whose daily occupation requires them to procure Military Permits to

CONTINUE IN THEIR REFUSAL

to accept this sign of subjugation and slavery, pending the decision of a special Irish Trade Union Congress to be called immediately.

WE also call upon our fellow-countrymen, and lovers of Freedom all over the World to previde the necessary funds to enable us to continue this struggle against Military Tyranny.

STRIKE COMMITTEE

Limerick April 24th. 1919.



11th May 1919

WALSH, Michael (Míceal Breatnac):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (An Rinn), 3rd Batt., West Waterford Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 21 September 1896. Son of Tomás Breatnac and Onóra Breatnac.

Address: Baile na nGall, An Rinn, Port Láirge (Co. Waterford).

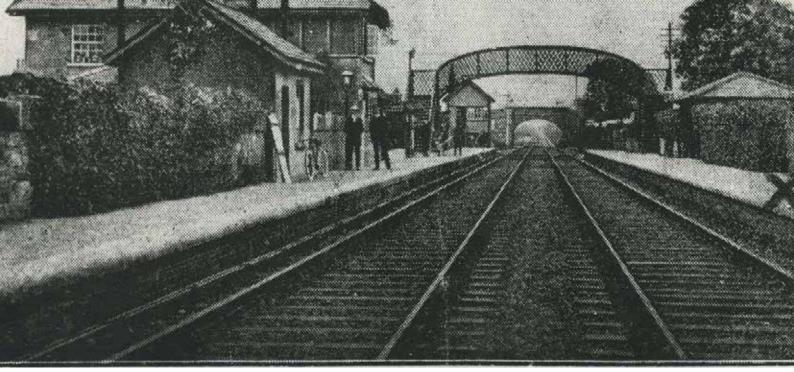
Occupation: Fisherman.

Death: On 25 April 1919, Walsh was sent by his sister to contact the local RIC at Ballinagoul, near Ring, Co. Waterford, to assist in calming a heated situation in her public house involving members of the Royal Navy. When he knocked at the RIC barracks door, he was mistaken as an attacker and shot. He died from his wounds two weeks later.

Buried: An Rinn, Co. Port Láirge.

MSPC Ref: DP4721.





The Rescue AT knocklons, co. Limerick - 13 may 1919

"Shortly after our return to Tipperary from Dublin, Seán Hogan was captured coming from a dance, to which he had gone without my knowledge. The first thing that flashed through my mind was one of young Hogan's dictums: "Ireland will never he free until she can produce a Robert Emmet who doesn't care a damn about women". His going indicated that he did not believe Ireland was capable of producing any such thing. He had gone to the dance with a very pretty girl. Paddy Kinane announced the news to the remaining three of us in O'Keeffe's, Glenough. Now, there had been a gentleman's understanding, never spoken, but as clearly understood as if it had been an oath, that we would all four stand or fall together. There was no doubt that we would rescue Hogan, or pass out for good, but we also wanted to do it to the best advantage, that is, with a clean getaway. Seán was even jocose about the sensation the release would cause. First, we thought of getting a motor and rushing the barracks at once. This would be feasible as long as they did not know who the prisoner was. Kinane was able to tell us they didn't know yet who Hogan was, but that policemen were on their way from Tipperary to identify the prisoner" — Brig. Séumas Robinson, Tipperary No.3 Brigade, I.V. (BMH-WS 1721).

'We searched and enquired everywhere. We sent cyclists in all directions in an endeavour to pick up a trail. His captors had got too much of a start. We were almost in despair when at last we got on the scent; we traced him to Thurles barracks. To attempt to rescue him from that place would have been worse than madness. It would have been easy to storm the gates of hell... There was one gleam of hope. We knew that he would not be kept for any length in Thurles. Prisoners were detained in these local stations for not more than a couple of days during which the preliminary enquiries and remands were being affected. They were then transferred to one of the big prisons: Mountjoy, Cork, Maryboro', Dundalk or Belfast. In the case of Tipperary men, and indeed of men from all over Munster, Cork was the usual destination... May Moloney, in whose house we were staying, volunteered to go to Thurles and endeavour to pick some information. She brought back word that Hogan was still in Thurles. We decided to make for Emly and hold up the train by which Seán Hogan was being conveyed. We would shoot it out with his escort and either rescue Hogan or die in the attempt. For many reasons we chose Emly. It was a small station and there were no soldiers convenient; the police we did not particularly mind. Emly was situated in a district with which we were familiar and in which we had many friends... Above all, we had faith in the boys from the neighbouring village of Galbally" – Dan Breen.

"Mounted on bicycles, either our own or borrowed for the occasion, we started for Knocklong, and on the way, I think, both John Joe [O'Brien] and Seán Lynch contacted Ned Foley of Duntreleague who also came along, and was subsequently executed in Mountjoy for his part in the fight. We all arrived at Maloneys in Lackelly sometime about three thirty in the afternoon, where we met Seán Treacy, Dan Breen and Séamus Robinson. After a consultation there it was decided that we should divide the party, and that Seán Lynch, Jim Scanlon, my brother John Joe and Ned Foley would proceed to Emly station, and, as quietly as possible board, the train there with a view to discovering in what compartment the prisoner and his escort were travelling. As transpired subsequently, these men did their work very effectively. They boarded the train without having to buy the tickets at the station, they bought them from the guard as the train was about to start, and they got in without being seen by any of the enemy forces who happened to be on the train" – Edmond O'Brien, Galbally I.V., (BMH-WS 597).

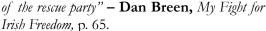
"We switched to Knocklong because, with the exception of Emly, all the other stations were held by strong British forces... The other four men were sent to Emly station with instructions to board the train without arousing suspicion and find out in what carriage our comrade was held captive. In that way they could give us the hint as soon as Knocklong was reached, so that no time might be lost in the rescue attempt...We reached Knocklong just as the train's departure from Emly was signalled. We walked up the platform seeming cool and unconcerned but our hands had a firm grip on our loaded revolvers. In the distance we saw the plume of smoke coming from the engine. One minute later the train was pulling into the station. At the same moment the Dublin-bound train, on which travelled a company of fully armed British troops, steamed in at the opposite platform. Fortunately it departed a fraction of a second before we began the grim struggle" - Dan Breen, My Fight for Irish Freedom, p.60.

"The train stopped at the station, and on looking at the carriages, I saw at once the four Galbally lads at the window of a carriage. I moved quickly towards where they were...I moved rapidly to where Seán Treacy was, and said to him, Here they are in the next carriage.' He did not hesitate for a moment, but gave the order to come...Seán having slid the door clear, the two of us wheeled in and ordered 'hands up.' We had the police covered with our guns, and for a moment I thought it was going to be a bloodless victory. Then I noticed that one of the RIC, the only one wearing a revolver, had it drawn and was pointing it at the prisoner, whereupon I instinctively and immediately blazed at him, shooting him dead" – Edmond O'Brie<mark>n (BMH-WS 597).</mark>

"Immediately pandemonium raged. Constable Ring hurled himself through the open window and took to his heels, roaring like a maniac. Treacy sprang at Sergeant Wallace while Constable Reilly, clutching his rifle, grappled with Ned O'Brien. All four were locked in a deadly struggle while some of the Galhally contingent attempted to lend a hand. But space was so cramped that it was difficult to distinguish friend from foe. Iim Scanlon succeeded in wresting the rifle from Reilly and crashed the butt-end of it on his head. Reilly slumped to the floor. The epic clash between Treacy and Wallace continued. Treacy's gun had slipped from his hand in the early stages of the scuffle. Wallace was aware of this and all his efforts were concentrated on freeing his right hand in which he held his revolver. But Treacy clung on for grim death by sheer willpower, for he was doing battle with a man of great physique. Wallace's right hand was gripped as in a vice and at last his strength began to ebb" – Dan Breen

"In the midst of the pandemonium we asked the prisoner [Hogan] to move out, and, handcuffed as he was, he fought his way out from the escort, striking at them with his manacled hands. The carriage was very crowded all this time...While the fight in the carriage was in progress, Dan Breen and Séumus Robinson, who it will be remembered had been sent back the road, hastened towards the station when they heard the sound of the shooting. In the meantime, Constable O'Reilly, who had been knocked out by Seán Lynch and Jim Scanlon, had crawled out along the floor of the carriage on to the platform, and opened fire with his rifle on those of us who were still within the carriage" - Edmond O'Brien.

"He fired random shots through the window of the carriage in which Wallace and Treacy were struggling. O'Brien and Scanlon were hit but their wounds seemed superficial. I rushed from my position at the rear of the train and though I was out of range, as Iwas armed only with a revolver, I tried to draw the rifleman's fire. I succeeded only too well. Reilly took aim. The first bullet pierced my lung, the second found its mark in my right arm. My revolver fell to the ground. Had Reilly kept his head, he could have wiped out everyone of us. Fortunately, I was able to pick up my revolver with my left hand. When he saw me level my gun he turned and fled from the platform. Victory was ours...The last shot had been fired at Knocklong. We moved from the platform. The place was almost deserted. Only a few people remained as though rooted to the spot. Seán Hogan was still wearing his handcuffs; four of the rescue party were bleeding from wounds received during the encounter; even the four who had not been wounded were blood-stained. I was no longer able to walk. I realised that the last shot had been fired from my revolver and that it might at any moment be highly desirable to have it reloaded; but my right arm was powerless and I could not reload...W hile the struggle had been taking place, Seán Hogan stepped from the train, unobserved. He walked along the platform until he came to the wicket gate which led to the street. He went through the gateway and made his way to the butcher's shop owned by Davey O'Byrne. Davey smashed his handcuffs with a blow of the cleaver. Seán was conducted through the rear of the house and eventually made contact with the unarmed members







"The English may bacter us to pieces, but they will never succeed in breaking our spiric"

Mauo Nic Jhoinn bean Mhic Jiolla bhrizhoe (Maud Jonne MacOride)



C=07 OFFICIAL ORGAN OF THE IRISH VC

Its task will be easy. Ma transled immediately with bese include the vile seen and soldiers cuter the cells d beat them with their clu children are maltreated in th torning Part went parple

Vol. II. No. 1.

M 5 APR 1919 THE VOLUNTEER OUTLOOK

In the early morning armed police the house of Mr. James Porsunan, Di perary.

The end of the War is not yet; nor is it in sight, he League of Nations which is talked about romises to be a sham or worse. In the future in the past nations will win and maintain their eedom by the sword and the threat of the rord, by war and by readiness for war. It is edful that we should fully realise this fact; for land's future must be ruled by the universal v. No people can be free that is not willing fight for freedom. The nation that strikes for rights will sooner or later have friends and stance. The nation for which no shots ring and for which no steel is reddened will lie a bone in a kennel. International compli-

ons will bring in no profit. Its enemies may each other, but until its own children have in arms it can never experience aught but

e Peace Conference now sitting may or may

In Tipperary town fully armed mili does not become a deadentered seven houses and searched the stood that the past is stood that the past is dook place in the middle of the night.
and the future count for ook place in the Toomevara, Co. Tipper not how many thousands Arrests: At Toomevara, Co. Tipper of there are no more. if there are no more to W. Hackett, and P. Wheahan were a Pearse and Connolly and Vice possession of a shot-gun. Ireland only so long as it taking possession of a shot-gun, that may be shed to me that may be shed to me the s

that may be shed to-morro At Tipperary town seven men name ourselves that there shall be ourselves that there shall be no more bloodshed for anotheren, Robert Condon, Patrick Dalta we are doing what we can those for anotheren, Robert and Thomas Twomes we are doing what we can to Patrick Ryan and Thomas Twomey those heroic men.

The business

The business of the Volunte harge of being members of the Sinn ainst England on any counter harge. A further ch against England on any occasione Irish Volunteers. A further charge to do their or foreign situation renders opt are to do their work efficiently ne of "unlawful assembly" at Brown are in all ranks to presently ne of "Brennan, District Councillations and Brennan, District Councillations and Brennan, District Councillations and Councillati care in all ranks to preserve at Mr. A. Brennan, District Councillary outlook. They must all to see the situation with a soldier rested by armed military and police must face adverse facts candid. must face adverse facts candidly as Proplamation: Two meetings ar

CORK SENSATION. EXPLOSION MYSTERY. SEVERAL IN HOSPITAL. FIRE BRIGADE'S WORK.

20th May 1919

TOBIN, Míceál:

Rank: Lieutenant.

Unit: G Coy, 1st Batt., Cork No.1Brigade, I.V.

DOB: 11 August 1890. Born in Phale, Ballineen, Co. Cork, to Richard Tobin and Mary Warren.

Occupation: Draper's Assistant.

Address: 15 Bachelor's Quay, Cork City.

Death: On 28 April 1919, several volunteers were manufacturing bomb grenades in the rear of Andy Hearne's boot shop at 33 Grattan Street. When the military carried out a spontaneous raid on the area, the volunteers, in an attempt to hide their production, triggered an explosive reaction. Tobin died from his wounds.

Buried: Ballineen Cemetery, Cork.

MSPC Ref: DP6724.

"One evening we received word that the police were prowling around in the vicinity of Grattan Street. Fearing our arsenal would be discovered and captured, we decided to remove it to a place of safety. On the night in question, Dick Murphy, our Company Captain, Miceál Tobin and myself, went into Hearne's and proceeded to empty the tins of powder into linen bags outside of which was a courser type of bag. Dick and Miceál were holding a bag and I was emptying one of the tins into it when all of a sudden a terrible explosion occurred. I was blown clean through a window of the room and was hadly burned on the face and back. Dick Murphy also received terrible burns as did Miceál Tobin...Dick Murphy was removed to the North Infirmary where he was treated and subsequently recovered. Miceál Tobin and I were taken to the hospital of the Sisters of Mercy where poor Tobin died" — Lieut. Seán O'Connell (BMH-WS 1706).

"I met de Valera outside the GPO. He seemed pleased to meet me, and was for him rather gushing. He said he was very glad to meet me, as he was thinking of going to France to seek aid for Ireland, and what did I think of the idea? I said France had no interest in Ireland now, and that the place to go for help was the USA, where so many of our people were. He said perhaps I was right, but before going there he would like to talk to me, as I would know many of the people he would be meeting and could give him a line on them, which would be very helpful. I said I would be quite helpful. I said I would be quite happy to do so any time he wanted. The next thing I heard was that he had gone to the USA, and had not come to see me. I was sorry, as I knew the people he would be meeting so well, and this would have helped him in his dealings with them. I went home and told Madame [Markievicz] about meeting de Valera, and what he had said. She was surprised" – Kathleen Clarke, Revolutionary Woman – My Fight for Ireland's Freedom, p.167.

"De Valera travelled from Dublin to Liverpool as a regular passenger... After arriving at Liverpool, De Valera went to Dick Lanagan's (Lanagan was a Custom House man in Liverpool and IRB), and met Barney' Downs who was bos'un of the 'Lapland'. She was carrying Canadian troops back from London to the United States. De Valera was dressed as a sailor in overalls and an old cap. He went down to the landing stage and boarded the tender with several other sailors. As they came alongside the 'Lapland' there was some confusion aboard; 'Barney' spotted several detectives, and said: 'There is something wrong, Chief there are swarms of detectives aboard but we've got to face it'. They boarded the 'Lapland', and met the first officer, Hensham, who said 'Downs, get your man back aft as quickly as possible'. Downs said: 'What's the trouble, Mr. Henshaw?'; and Henshaw replied: 'They are looking for a soldier who killed a woman in Liverpool last night and are searching the ship for him', De Valera and 'Barney' went aft and De Valera was put in an unused tank in the aft of the ship, with his overcoat and two sandwiches, one in each pocket. The search of the ship continued for some time, and finally the 'Lapland' was made ready for the voyage. Downs went down to see how the Chief was getting along and asked how everything was. "All right', said the Chief, "only for the rats.

They've even eaten the sandwiches out of my pockets" - Fr. T.J. Shanley, USA (BMH-WS 913).

"The Liverpool Daily Post,' New York correspondent says it was reported that Mr. De Valera made his escape from the British Isles [sic] by means of a seaplane, from which he boarded the yacht which brought him to the U.S. In this connection, another correspondent mentions that at the Waldorf-Astoria reception, Mr. De Valera declined to say how he reached New York, whereupon Mr. [Harry] Boland smilingly whispered, 'He flew here and is really entitled to the big prize" - The Westmeath Independent, 28 June 1919, p.5.

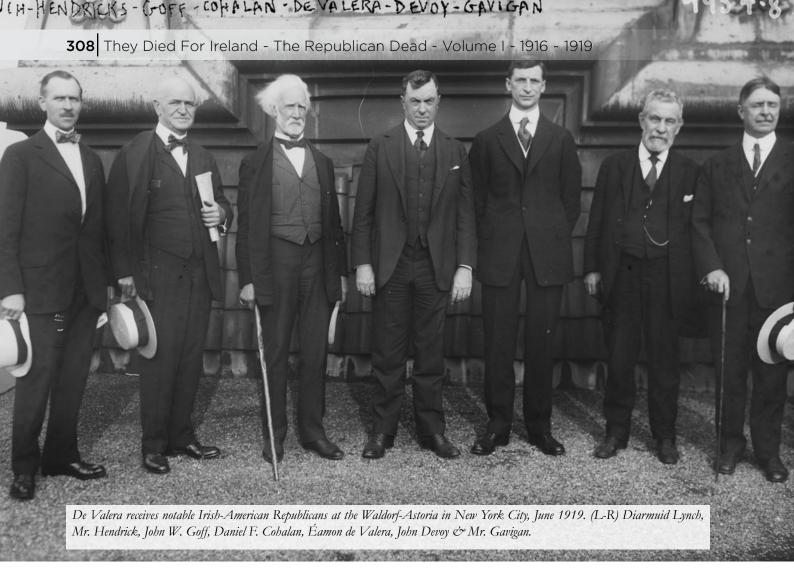
"Early in 1919, there was about \$919,000 collected in the Victory Fund. When Father Shanley was going home that summer, Harry Boland was on the same ship and he told Father Shanley about his first interview with Cohalan in regard to the money in the Fund. He said he went to see Cohalan who asked him what he wanted. Boland said that they intended to put up a fight in Ireland and needed funds and ammunition, that the people in Ireland were not able to put up the amount of money needed, and that for every British soldier in Ireland they were prepared to put an Irish one side by side with him, provided he had a gun to protect himself with.

Cohalan said that the money in the Victory Fund would be needed in this country for educational purposes and propaganda. Boland said: "If we get the guns and ammunition we need, we will write Ireland's name on the front pages of the papers in blood". And Cohalan replied, "The Irish Republic doesn't exist. Ireland will never get anything, but the day is coming very soon when England and America will go to war. Then in the treaty between England and America, America will annex Canada, and then Ireland will get her freedom". Boland said: 'I don't understand what you mean?' Cohalan repeated his statement and Boland said: "Well, Judge, before your dream comes true, thousands of men will have died on the hillsides of Ireland without a gun to protect themselves with", and he left." - Fr. **T.J. Shanley** (BMH-WS 913).



Harry Boland's boots, designed to smuggle seditious documents to the USA. Source: National Museum of Ireland.

"A press conference was held, at which the President (De Valera) explained Ireland's case and the reasons for his visit to America. The welcome he got, and the publicity he obtained, were tremendous. Telegrams and letters poured in from all over the country, requesting him to appear and speak - including requests from many Governors of States and Mayors of Cities. Arrangements were then made for an extensive tour of the country, on which I accompanied the President. When the itinerary bad been finalised, Liam Mellows went ahead of the President's party to ensure that all arrangements were in order. The tour was an outstanding success, and everywhere the President was received with extraordinary enthusiasm. The only places where there was opposition were Los Angeles and San Diego, California., and Portland, Oregon, where pro-British sentiment was fairly strong. However, even in those towns, successful meetings were held. Harry Boland and Dr. Patrick McCartan accompanied the President's party for part of this tour. Meantime, plans were made for a Bond. drive - the First External Loan of Dáil Eireann - and, after some legal difficulties relating to the issuing of Bonds which, seemingly, contravened the provisions the "Blue Sky" law, it was decided to issue bond certificates which would be redeemable for gold bonds of the Irish Republic, six months after the freeing of the territory. of the Republic from British control. An organisation, under the title, "The American Commission for Irish Independence", was established under the chairmanship of Mr. Frank P. Walsh, who was one of the three delegates sent by the Irish-American societies to the Peace Conference in Paris, to urge Ireland's claim there, and who subsequently visited Ireland (May, 1919). This organisation was financed initially by a loan of \$100,000 from the Friends of Irish Freedom's Victory Fund, which was subsequently repaid to them by the issuing of a bond certificate for that amount" - Seán Nunan (BMH-WS 1744).



29th May 1919

KAVANAGH, Seán:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Dublin Brigade, I.V. Served at Watkin's Brewery, as a member of Na Fianna Éireann during the Easter Rising.

DOB: 4 July 1886. Born at 10 Upper Bride St, Dublin, to John Kavanagh and Christina Farrell.

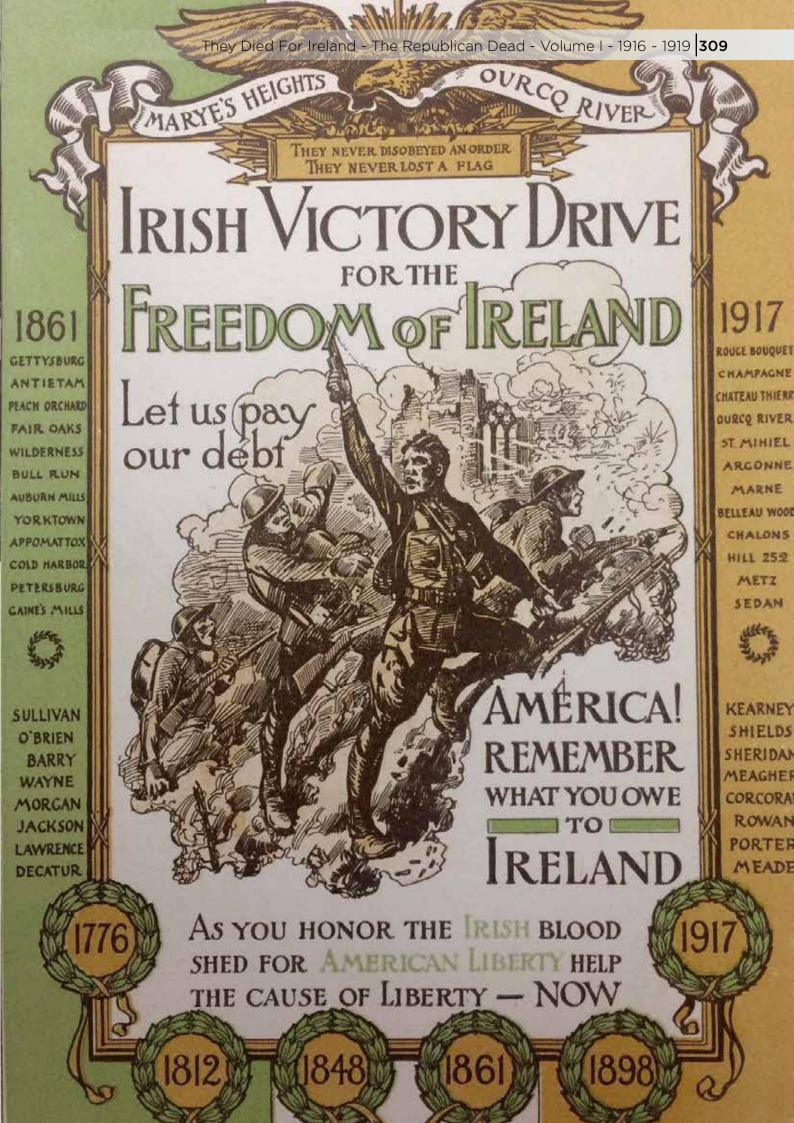
Address: 4 Ross Road, St. Patrick's, Dublin.

Occupation: Unknown.

Death: Kavanagh's death is best described in the witness statement of his brother, James, an employee of Sinn Féin, who described the shock upon hearing of the death of Seán, only a day after speaking to him at 6 Harcourt Street. It is most probable that Kavanagh died from Spanish Influenza.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

"I remember the afternoon of the 28th May, 1919, my brother Seán called in to see me at No. 6. He came in to return to me a garden shears which I had lent him. He was pretending to lop off Brian Fagan's hair with the shears. Brian was very proud of his hair, of which he took great care. He was on pins and needles for fear Seán would spoil it. However, he did no harm, but when he was going he complained to me that he had terrible pains across his stomach which he thought "must be rheumatism". The next day was a holiday of obligation (Corpus Christi, I think). I slipped out of the office to attend 11 o'clock Mass in Whitefriars St. I went down the Green, turned into York St., and was crossing Aungier St. to the chapel when I saw my youngest sister, Kathleen, coming towards me. As soon as she had come within speaking distance she called out "John is dead". I got a terrible surprise. I can hardly say I was shocked because sudden deaths were so common then (between the awful epidemic of the 'flu which was killing thousands at the time, and deaths from other causes) that we had got beyond the stage when death came as a shock. I don't know what he died of, whether from an attack of the 'flu or from heart failure, but we gave him a soldier's funeral—James Kavanagh, Sinn Féin Bank, (BMH-WS 889).





20th June 1919

HAYES, Daniel Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Cork No.1 Bde, I.V.

DOB: 31 May 1901. Born at 7.20am at 2 Wises Cottages, Cork, to Thomas Hayes and Kate McSwiney.

Address: Westview, Pouladuff Road, Cork Co. Cork.

Occupation: Jeweler's Apprentice. **Death:** Hayes died from pneumonia.

Buried: St. Joseph's Cemetery, Cork, Co. Cork.

Ref: Irish Examiner, 23 June 1919, p.6.

"On the night of 16 June saw fourteen Volunteers leaving their homes, and moving unobserved across the fields to the rendezvous at Rathclarin (near Kilbrittain, Co. Cork). Only two of them were armed, one with a shotgun, the other with a revolver. As the military patrol to be attacked sometimes moved in extended order, the two-armed Volunteers were placed well out on either flank to prevent any member of the patrol in the front or rear making his escape when the attack began. In effect, what had been planned was an attack with their bare hands by twelve men on six trained and alert armed opponents. It was a very dark night. Eight Volunteers waited silently in the cover of the hedges at the point where a laneway providing a shortcut to Kilbrittain joined the road. On the opposite side of the road, outside the fence, the remaining six were posted. None of the Volunteers had any cover from fire. They relied entirely on the element of surprise and the strength of their hands... It was after midnight when the tensely-waiting Volunteers hard the footsteps of the approaching party. Within a few feet of them the leading members of it stopped, and the voice of the policeman was heard asking, 'Which way will we go?' Will we take the shortcut?' So far as could be seen in the darkness there were only men in the group, but in the few seconds they took to decide on their route the two remaining soldiers who had fallen a little behind came along. And then the Volunteers pounced on them. In a short and fierce struggle, the policeman and four of the soldiers were disarmed. The remaining soldier broke lose for a moment and struck a Volunteer named Mick O'Neill two vicious blows on the head with the butt of his rifle. But he too was soon overpowered by the injured O'Neill and disarmed. One soldier was slightly wounded. All of them were bound with ropes, and an armed Volunteer was placed on guard by them till the rest of the plans were put into operation... The captured arms, namely five rifles and one revolver with two hundred rounds of ammunition and equipment had to be taken to a place of safety without a moment's delay" - Batt-Adjt. Liam Deasy, Towards Ireland Free, p.63-64.

Buy Dail Eireann Bonds To-day

Hand your Subscription to your Local Member of the Dail, or his Representative in your Parish.

RECOVER IRELAND FOR THE IRISH.

RE-PEOPLE THE LAND.

HARNESS THE RIVERS.

PUT HER FLAG ON EVERY SEA.

PLANT THE HILLSIDES AND THE WASTES.

SET THE LOOMS SPIN-NING.

ABOLISH THE SLUMS.

HER SHIPS TO SEND EVERY PORT.

SET THE HAMMER RING. ING ON THE ANVIL.

GARNER THE HARVEST OF THE SEAS.

DRAIN THE BOGS.

SAVE THE BOYS GIRLS FOR IRELAND.

IRELAND'S HEALTH, HER YOU CAN RESTORE STRENGTH, HER BEAUTY, AND HER WEALTH.

che cri-coloureo ribbon

"I had a true love, if ever a girl had one, I had a true love, a brave lad was he, And one fine Easter Morning, with his gallant comrades, He started away for to set Ireland free.

Chorus

So all around my hat I wear a tricolour ribbon, All around my hat until death comes to me, And if anybody's asking why I wear that ribbon It's all for my true love I ne'er more shall see.

He whispered: Goodbye love, old Ireland is calling, High o'er Dublin our Tricolour flies, In the streets of the city the foeman is falling, And the wee birds are singing 'Old Ireland Arise!'

His bandolier around him, his bright bayonet shining, His short-service rifle, a beauty to see, There was joy in his eyes, though he left me repining, And started away to set Ireland free.

The struggle has ended, they brought me the story, The last whispered message he sent unto me: I was true to the land, love, I fought for her glory, And gave up my life to set Ireland free.'

Chorus

So all around my hat I wear a tricolour ribbon, All around my hat until death comes to me, And if anybody's asking why I wear that ribbon It's all for my true love I ne'er more shall see.

Deadar Kearney



20th July 1919

COADE, Seán Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: F Coy, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Bde, I.V. Served at the GPO Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 11 August 1897. Coade was born at 57 Lower Dominick St, Dublin to George Coade and Bridget

Morrissey.

Address: 2 Fitzgibbon St, Dublin. **Occupation:** Motor Driver.

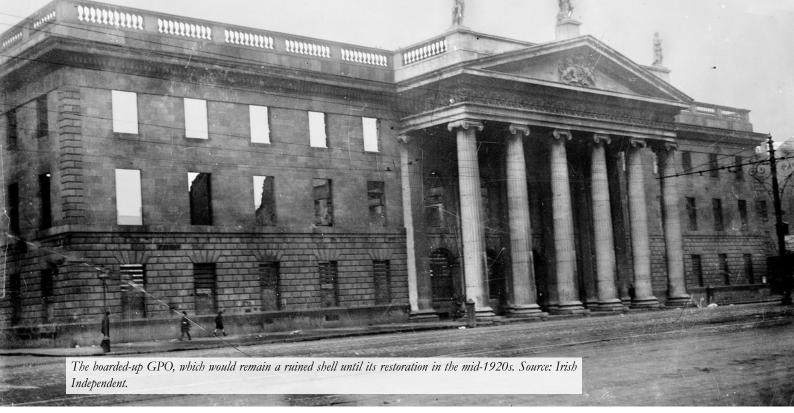
Death: Coade caught a feverish chill when at an IRA training camp in Kilbarrack, Co. Dublin and succumbed

to a fever.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D435.

'In July 1919, when I was in Longford, Mick Collins had made up his mind to start an Intelligence Organisation within our own ranks, and, although he was still Director of Organisation, he got around him one or two people to form the nucleus of the organisation. His first selection was Liam Tobin, whom he appointed as Deputy D.I., Tom Cullen who was Assistant Quartermaster-General, was also acting in a dual capacity, and Tommy Gay, who was a librarian in Capel St, was one of his agents. Shortly after that, about the same month, the nucleus of the Squad was formed, and in the same month, Detective Smith of the 'G' Division, was shot in Drumcondra. Detective Hoey, 'G' Division,' was shot later on in September, and Wharton and Barton, 'G' men, in November'' – Frank Thornton (BMH-WS 510).



28th July 1919

BREEN, Liam Joseph:

Rank: Captain.

Unit: Engineering Section, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served in the GPO Garrison & Abbey St outposts during the 1916

DOB: 13 June 1867. Born at 31 Lower Ormond Quay, Dublin, to Charles Breen and Mary McKenna.

Address: 76 Fairview Strand, Dublin.

Occupation: Electrician / Manager at Dockrell's Electrical Dept.

Familial: On 27 September 1906, Breen married Mary Anne Ingoldsby in Drumcondra, Dublin. Their family included Louis (1907-1981), Liam (1909-1992), Alice (1911-1985), Patricia (1913-1913). Edie (1914-1955) and Frederick Thomas MacDonagh Breen (1917-2000).

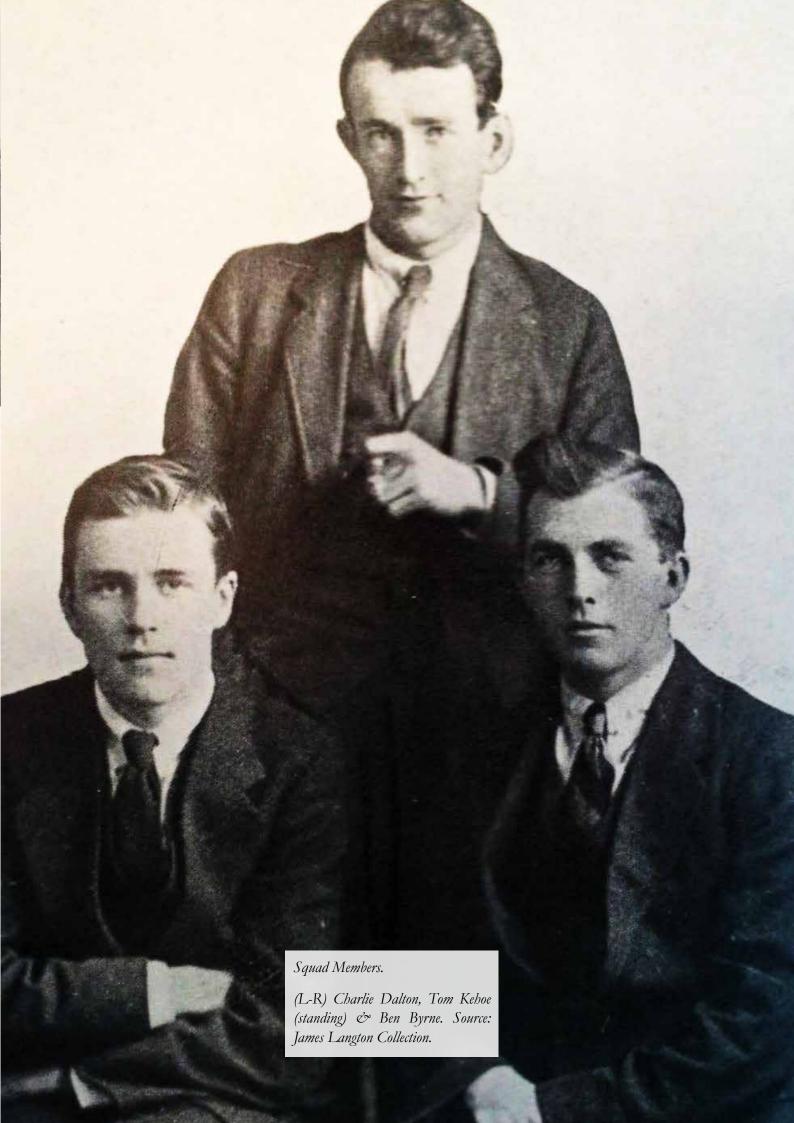
Death: Breen, a survivor of the Moore Street charge, died from diabetes mellitus. His widow, Mary Anne, believed that his ill-health from been caused by the poor conditions of Frongoch Internment camp. This view is further represented in his obituary.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. **Ref:** *The Irishman*, 2 August 1919, p.1.

NACIONWIOE NEWS - The Irishman Newspaper, 19 July 1919

THE COUNTY LONGFORD SHOOTING: There is a turn of events in connection with the Aughnacliffe (Co. Longford) shooting. Philip Brady, who was in the company of Matt Brady and William McNally just before the police shot them, was ordered to attend a 'Star Chamber' inquiry in Dublin, at which McNally was present in handcuffs, having been placed under arrest for escaping the bullets discharged at him and his companion, whose condition is still serious. Phil Brady's statement of the affairs is, of course, at variance with the police yarn, and has already been detailed in these columns. (Author's Note: Matt Brady was father of Ruairí Ó Brádaigh who would become Chief-of-Staff of the IRA and President of Sinn Féin and later founder and President of Republican Sinn Féin).

AERIDHEACHT AT RATHMORE: A detachment of soldiers arrived at an aeridheacht at Rathduane (Co. Cork), between Millstreet and Rathmore, during a delivery of an address from the chairman, Rev. J.J. O'Sullivan, C.C. They did not interfere with the proceedings. T. McSwiney, TDÉ, outlined the development schemes for which the Dáil Éireann loan was required, and urged parents to have the Irish language taught to their children.



9th August 1919

NOLAN, Edward J. (Éamonn):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Enniscorthy), 1st Batt., Wexford Bde, I.V. Served with the Enniscorthy

Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 19 March 1897. Born in Newtown, Ferns, Co. Wexford, to Eugene

Nolan and Bridget Browne.

Address: Market Square, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford.

Occupation: Shop Assistant.

Death: Nolan, noted as a poor swimmer, drowned whilst bathing in the river Slaney. He had been attached to a volunteer's training camp at the time of his

Buried: St. Edan's Cathedral Cemetery, Ferns, Co. Wexford.

Image Source: www.enniscorthyathenaeum.com.

Ref: Freeman's Journal, 11 August 1919, p.6.



Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 1st Battalion, Cork Brigade, I.V.

DOB: c.1891.

Address: Cathedral Walk, Cork City

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: On 9 August 1919, O'Grady died from drowning, having entered the river Lee, near the Waterworks

weir.

Buried: Curraghkippane Graveyard, Co. Cork.

Ref: Cork Examiner, 13 August 1919.

"The cortege was headed by the Irish Volunteers' Pipers' Band playing funeral marches, and the coffin was enshrouded in the tricolour flag after which followed members of the Irish Volunteers, of which body deceased was a member."

NACIONWIOE NEWS - The Irishman Newspaper, 26 July 1919.

It was the intention of the British Government to use films of the 'stirring scenes' created' by the paid patriots for demonstrating to the world the 'loyalty' of Ireland to the English Sovereign. But its propaganda department forgot to reckon with the brains of Republican Ireland when it laid its plans. The cinematograph machines were quietly seized and dumped in the Liffey.

BATON CHARGES AFTER PROCLAIMED AERIDHEACHT - An aeridheacht to be held at Drumeree, some distance from Mullingar (Co. Westmeath) was proclaimed. The roads were patrolled by military and police. The programme was gone through at a place other than the original spot, and when the crowd were returning home haton charges were ordered. One man was injured and taken to hospital. Drums and some band instruments were seized and taken off in a motor lorry.

CO. CARLOW - At Bagenalstown, the Sinn Féiners were out early and had a large tricolour flag hung across the telegraph wires leading to the railway station, bearing the inscription: No peace in Ireland till we get the Republic.'

LISTOWEL – All Union Jacks displayed in Listowel were removed and trampled on by the residents despite the protests of the garrison.

BALLINA – With the exception of a few shoneen centres, the Peace' was generally ignored across Connacht 'No Peace!', 'Up De Valera!', etc, were among the inscriptions tarred during Friday night in and around Ballina (Co. Mayo). The post-office and business houses' fronts were included in places marked this way, and Sinn Féin flags flew from the top of the Humbert monument and telegraph poles.





"Careful application of terrorism is also an excellent form of total communication"

> Michael Collins CO Supreme Council, 1RD. Oirector of Incellisence, 5hQ, 1.V. Oirector of Organisation, 5hQ, 1.V.

"Did we hear the conqueror's bays, And Erin free, Though it be but a soldier's place, T'were more than enou' for me.

Did I come with a laurelled band, A victor to thee, One touch of thy gracious hand Were more than enou' for me.

Fond dream! The cypress vine, Was ours to be: Yet one sigh 'twixt thy heart and mine, Were more than enou' for me.

We have failed: to the foe the gains; Ours, but sorrow to see, Yet, weep'st thou poor Erin's chains, T'were more than enou' for me.

Shall I share the felon-bed, And base oblequy – If thou sorrow'st a soldier dead, T'were more than enou' for me.

And when happier compass the prize, And favour of thee, One tear for thy gentle eyes, Were more than enou' for me.

Unknown

happenings across the country The Irishman Newspaper, 2 August 1919

INDECENT BEHAVIOUR – Letterkenny (Co. Donegal) magistrates, by a majority, adjourned for 'behaviour' brought against four respectable young men. The 'indecent behaviour' consisted in the singing of Wrap the Green Flag Round Me,' and Who Fears to Speak of Easter Week?' - Shocking! The magistrates should consult with the Parish Priest and the Rector regarding this terrible behaviour in a Christian country.

MORE ABOUT THE PRISONERS IN CORK JAIL - Alderman Kelleher, at Cork Corporation, referred to the treatment of political prisoners in Cork Jail, and informed the council that at the last meeting of the visiting justices, the Corporation representative recorded an emphatic protest against the action of the Governor in keeping these prisoners in solitary confinement for more than 14 days, as detention for a longer period was not in accordance with prison rules.

IRELAND SOBER! – Achrony Sinn Féin Cumann (Co. Sligo) did a good day's work when the following resolution, which commends itself for favourable consideration by the Cumainn throughout the County was unanimously passed: - "That this Club form a Total Abstinence Association to combat and discourage the use of alcohol drink which is destroying the country at the present time."

Mr. Liam Tannam, Dublin, one of the twenty prisoners who escaped from Mountjoy Jail on March 29th, 1919, was re-arrested on July 24th, 1919, by detectives in the Public Health Offices, Municipal Buildings, where was he employed. He was taken to the Lower Castle Yard and later to Mountjoy Jail.

James Byrne, 28 Lower Stephen St, Dublin, was tried by Court-martial in Dublin charged with unlawfully possessing five revolvers, a German automatic pistol, a machine-gun belt, with 250 cartridges, 220 rifle cartridges, two hand grenades and a tin of gunpowder. Accused refused to recognise the Court.

COURT-MARTIAL: Austin Geraghty, Boghill, Lisdoonvarna, Clare, was tried by court-martial at Cork on July 17th, on a charge of illegal drilling and sentenced to six-months imprisonment with hard labour.

RAIDS: The village of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo, was raided early on Thursday morning (31 July 1919), by British military and police on motor-lorries and bicycles. The raiders made exhaustive searches for arms and ammunition in gardens, out-offices and hay fields, while the inhabitants slept. At about 8am, they made a general house to house search, in which everything indoors was ransacked, causing great inconvenience and annoyance to the raiders. Nothing was found during the search.



"Towards the end of June, 1919, General Headquarters decided to form a training camp for officers selected for each Battalion in Cork No.3 Brigade and instructions were received to make the necessary preparations near Glandore (Co. Cork) for this Camp. In due course the Battalion officers selected, assembled at Camp, together with officers sent from Dublin as instructors" -V/C, Denis Lordan, Cork III Brig., I.V., (BMH-WS 470).

"On Saturday, 9 August, thirty-five Battalion and Company officers, with potential officers representing the six Battalions of the Brigade took to their bicycles, and headed for Glandore (Co. Cork) in order to be there for the opening of the week's course at 6.00pm. For almost all the men this was the first over-night venture from home, and it held an element of excitement and anticipation...Each man had been instructed to come prepared to spend the week under canvas, and to bring a ground-sheet, a blanket, and a change of shirt and socks...Tuesday, was devoted to lessons in signalling and scouting given by Leo Henderson, Assistant-Director of Communications, and practical instructions in engineering given by Tom McMahon, Assistant-Director of Engineering. Henderson and McMahon were, like Dick McKee, experienced officers who had been sent by GHQ to help conduct the training course. It should be mentioned that Gearoid O'Sullivan was also present both to keep an eye on the course and to give a series of lectures on the Irish language to the teacher students in Shorecliffe House. From the Sunday morning when we had come under the notice of the police in Leap, constabulary activity in the area had been more than usually intense. It reached its climax at 5.00am on Wednesday the 13th when the stern voice of the law disturbed our slumbers and roared, Wake up, dress and come outside. You are surrounded by His Majesty's forces.' We were neither shocked nor surprised, indeed we had been prepared for such an eventuality. McKee, anticipating a raid of the kind, had instructed the leader of each Battalion unit to marshal the men under him according to whatever instructions the RIC or military might give. He intimated that when the men were paraded on the lawn he would take over and speak on behalf of the entire body. By six o'clock we had emerged from our billets and slowly prepared to take our place, as we were instructed, on the lawn...A glance sufficed to show that we were surrounded by a ring of steel: armed military and RIC men held all the vantage points...A few soldiers had been prowling round the outskirts of the lawn when one of them suddenly shouted, 'Hi, Sarge, there's another bloke here,' and he pointed to a pair of hobnailed boots projecting from the cover of a rhododendron bush. Two soldiers grabbed the boots, and unceremoniously pulled their owner into the sunlight. The new prisoner was none other than the well-known writer and teacher of Irish, Pádraic O Conaire who had been sleeping peacefully under the bush during all the commotion. He had arrived on foot the previous night with the intention of helping at the Irish Language Course...By 12.30pm, even [Sergeant] Mulhern (Skibbereen RIC) had enough of it and prepared to depart. Taking with them four prisoners on whose persons had been found either incriminating documents or some rounds of ammunition, the military and police withdrew in the direction of Leap" – Liam Deasy, Towards Ireland Free, p.72-73.



14th August 1919



MURPHY, Francis:

Rank: Fian.

Unit: Mid-Clare Brigade, Na Fianna Éireann.

DOB: 2 December 1903. Son of John Murphy and Mary Curtin.

Occupation: Shop Assistant.

Address: Glann, Ennistymon, Co. Clare.

Death: Murphy was struck and killed by a gunshot fired through the window of his family homestead as he sat beside the family fireplace. Dr. Pádraig Ó Ruairc states that the shooting was a result of a land dispute amongst neighbours and was not caused by British forces as the Republican Movement did not use his death for propaganda use. The general narrative claimed that Murphy was shot and killed by Crown forces who had flooded the area in the wake of the short ambush between a small unit of Mid-Clare Irish Volunteers, under Martin Devitt, and two RIC officers at '81 Cross in Ballyvraneen, Co. Clare. This ambush is recognised as the start of the War for Independence in County Clare.

Buried: Ennistymon, Co. Clare.

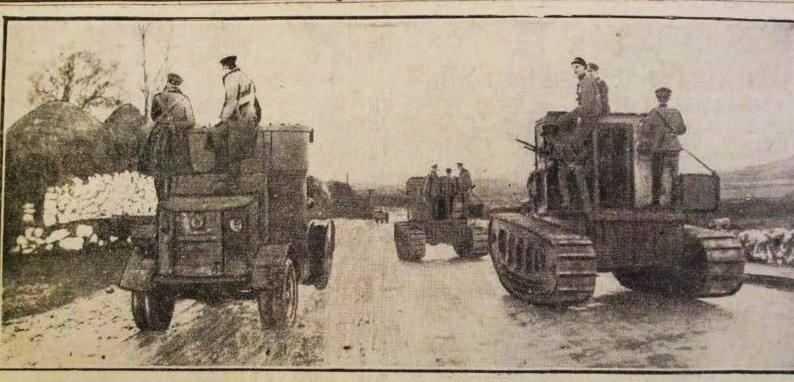
Image Source: Dr. Tomás Mac Conmara.

MSPC Ref: DP8365.

"In August 1919, I visited Ennistymon to report an inquest on a policeman. Calling at the Courthouse, I asked the caretaker the time of the inquest. Oh, the boy who

was shot last night?' he inquired. I had no knowledge of the shooting, and on hearing the news, I went at once to Glen (Glann), a short distance from Ennistymon, where I was informed that Francis Murphy, a Fianna boy scout, had been shot the previous night while reading in the kitchen of his father's house. I gave the matter some publicity and, on returning to Dublin, I went to Sinn Féin Headquarters and informed Mr. Griffith that I had no doubt that Mr. Murphy had been shot by Crown Forces. Mr. Griffith attached considerable importance to the matter and appeared to think that it would be a serious blow to British rule in Ireland if it could be proved their forces had resorted to such measures" - Michael Knightly, (BMH-WS 834).

NOVEMBER TELEGRAPH, WEDNESDAY, 26. 1919. BELFAST



happenings across the country Che Irishman Newspaper – 9 August 1919

JAIL SCENES - At the Limerick Petty Sessions on Saturday (2 August 1919), Laurence O'Keeffe and John Morrissey, from Bruree; Patrick Culhane and Patrick McMahon of Listowel were fined 20s each and costs for breaking glass and damaging the cell walls at Limerick County Prison in February, while on hunger strike. Defendants did not appear.

MYSTERIOUS DISAPPEARANCE OF BRITISH ARMY RIFLES – It is reported that 17 British Army rifles consigned to the officer commanding the Artillery stationed at Dundalk (Co. Louth), were on Saturday morning, between 2 and 3 am, removed by persons unknown from the goods store at Greeore boat and were left in the goods store with other parcels awaiting despatch to Dundalk.

Che Irishman Newspaper - 16 August 1919

"On Tuesday (12 August 1919), there were two British court-martials held in Dublin, at which, Francis Whitney, Longford, was charged with having in his possession six shotgun cartridges and two copies of An tÓglach, the official organ of the Irish Volunteers; and Michael Collins, Dublin, an ex-soldier, with being in possession of fourteen rounds .303 in their clips."

CHINESE AS SINN FÉINERS – The 'Daily Mail' New York correspondent says that, 'among the latest recruits to the cause of Irish independence are 50 Chinamen who have applied for membership of the local branch of Friends of Irish Freedom Society at Rockaway, Long Island,' stating that 'every nation is interested in winning freedom for Ireland.'

'KILKENNY PEOPLE' SUPPRESSED AGAIN – At 8.30 o'clock on Tuesday morning a large force of armed police and a company of Yorkshire Hussars took possession of the Kilkenny People' Printing Works, and dismantled and took away vital parts of all the machinery. The suppression was carried out under the order of the Southern Military Command of the British Army of Occupation.

18th August 1919

COLUMB, Pat:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Columbkille Coy, 2nd Batt., Longford Bde, I.V.

DOB: 19 September 1901. Son of Denis Columb and Kate Kiernan.

Address: Carrickadorrish, Aughnacliffe, Co. Longford.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Columb died from influenza.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/576.

"When I had about 25 Companies organised in my Battalion, I was instructed to form them into a Brigade of five Battalions. I was elected Brigade Commandant. It was known as the Laois Brigade, During the Dáil Éireann Loan campaign I was notified by GHQ that the late Mr. Kevin O'Higgins, TD, would visit the country in connection with the Loan campaign. I was instructed to provide an escort for him, as he was "on the run" at the time, and to assist him in every possible way. I helped to arrange private meetings in various parts of the county inviting people whom we knew to be sympathetic to our cause and who were in a position to subscribe to the Loan to attend. I provided an armed escort for Mr. O'Higgins and took charge of it myself. I also arranged for protection for the meetings which, of course, were held in secret. The meetings were addressed by Mr. O'Higgins who appealed for support for the Dáil Loan. The campaign was most successful. Over £,13,000 was collected in Laois County which was the largest amount subscribed in any county in Leinster except Dublin" - Brig. Patrick Ramsbottom, Laois Bde, I.V., (BMH-WS 1046).

25th August 1919

KEATING, Patrick:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Tournafulla Coy, 2nd Batt., West Limerick Bde, I.V.

DOB: 2 May 1899. Son of Timothy Keating and Johanna Woulfe.

Occupation: Farm Labourer.

Address: Ballycommane, Tournafulla, Co. Limerick.

Death: Keating succumbed to pneumonia in which his mother claimed in her petition to receive a military

pension was caused by having to lie in a wet field while avoiding arrest.

Buried: Unknown. MSPC Ref: DP4873.





HOGAN, Aloysius (Louis):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Cratloe Coy, 2nd Batt., East Clare Bde, I.V.

DOB: 21 June 1890. Born in Caherteige, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare, to John Hogan and Annie Ryan. His sister, Annie 'Nan' Hogan (later Foley), would become a leading Cumann na mBan activist who died in 1924.

Address: Moyhill, Cratloe, Co. Clare.

Occupation: Farmer.

Death: The Nenagh Guardian (30 August 1919, p.5) describes that Hogan died whilst bathing in the Shannon. Although noted as a good swimmer Hogan

became entangled in the long river grass and died by drowning. Buried: Drumline Cemetery, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare.

Image Source: Joe Hogan / Dr. Tomás Mac Conmara.

29th August 1919

LYONS, Charles:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. Served in the Four Courts Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 14 November 1893. Born at 4 Grenville St, Dublin, to John Edward Lyons and Mary Jane Barnett.

Occupation: Printer.

Address: 47 Hardwicke St, Dublin.

Death: Lyons died from pulmonary tuberculosis, having suffered with the disease for two months.

Buried: Kilbarrack Cemetery, Co. Dublin.

"At the end of 1918, the Lorrha Company area was incorporated in the 2nd Offaly Brigade, becoming part of the Birr Battalion, 3rd or 4th Battalion. Our Company Captain, Felix Cronin, was appointed to the staff of the Battalion, and I replaced him. Other changes in the Company officers were: James Carroll became 1st Lieutenant, and Nicholas Forde, 2nd Lieutenant. The transfer of the Company to the Offaly Brigade did not make for any improvement. Felix Cronin soon became involved in disagreements with his colleagues on the Battalion Staff, especially Seán Casey, the Adjutant. Casey was a Clareman and a national teacher in Rathcablin, Birr, and, from what I was able to gather at the time, he developed a strong personal dislike to Cronin which he took to such extremes as having Cronin eventually suspended. I cannot remember now if any charges were preferred against Cronin, but the first I heard of the matter was when I attended a meeting of the Battalion council and was told there that Cronin had been suspended or reduced to the ranks. This action took place about September or October, 1919, just a short while before the Irish Volunteers were called upon to take the oath of allegiance to Dáil Eireann. A representative from the Battalion Staff came to Lorrha for the purpose of administering that oath to our Company, but the Company to a man refused to be sworn until Cronin was restored to his post as a Battalion officer. A compromise was effected, and the Company were sworn in on an assurance being given by the Offaly officer that the Lorrha area would be transferred back to the control of the 1st Tipperary Brigade" – Batt V/C Martin Needham, 4th Batt, Tipperary No.1 Bde, (BMH-WS 1323).

An Oáil Éireann Cabinet Drivate Meeting Oak Room, Mansion house, Oublin 20 August 1919

Motion from the Minister for Defence: "Every person and every one of those bodies undermentioned must swear allegiance to the Irish Republic and to the Dáil:

- 1. The Deputies.
- 2. The Irish Volunteers.
- 3. The Officers and Clerks to the Dáil.
- 4. Any other body or individual who in the opinion of the Dáil should take the same Oath."

After a short debate, the motion was carried by 30 votes to 5.

"1, A.D., oo solemnly swear (or arrirm) that 1 oo not and shall not yield a voluntary support to any precences Sovernment, authority or power within Irelano hoscile and inimical chereco, and I do rurcher swear (or arrirm) that to the best of my knowledge and ability 1 will support and defend the Irish Republic and the Sovernment of the Irish Republic, which is Váil Éireann, ASAINST All enemies, poreign and domestic, and I will bear true paith and allegiance to the same, and that I take this obligation preely without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion, so help me, 500."

The Oath of Allegiance to Oail Eireann

OPINIONS ON THE OATH

"C. Brugha maintained, as we were the Executive of the IRA, for the time being, maintaining our status as being the army of the Republic, we could not refuse to recognise the government of the Republic to the fullest extent. It was proposed by members who agreed with C. Brugha that the Army should take an Oath of Allegiance to the Irish Republic. The members who opposed this were led by Dermot O'Hegarty and held the opinion that Dáil Éireann was composed of politicians who might, if they, Dáil \dot{E} ireann – considered it expedient, abandon the Republican position and compromise the IRA by doing so. It was pointed out that the Irish Parliamentary Party did try gain control of the IRB in former times, and if they did not get complete control or gain such influence over the IRB., that much harm was done to the IRB organisation which became evident by the rise of the Invincibles who broke away from the parent organisation. A serious warning was given that the Dáil was liable to change and could not be trusted to uphold the republican tradition and liability to compromise on this important issue was always present. Those discussions were carried out in a bitter and heated manner. It was eventually agreed on that we would recognise Dáil Éireann as the parliament of the Republic and that the Cabinet of Dáil Éireann was to be recognised as the Government of the Republic but that the Army Executive remain in place. This broad principle was acceptable by the whole Executive... On the formula for the oath there was long and heated discussions. There were at least three formulas drafted and maybe four or five brought before the Executive for acceptance by them. I would like to explain that Dáil Éireann had agreed to leave the drawing up of the oath for the army to the Executive. C. Brugha, being at the time, Minister for Defence for Dáil Éireann, stated, as far as I can remember, that the republican parliament would accept our formula for the oath. It took at least three months to decide what form the oath should take...When the formula for the oath was agreed on by the Executive it was discussed by the Executive how the Oath should be administered to the army an the possible reactions by the army to the taking of the oath. It must be remembered that the Executive was a body elected by the Volunteers and could be disposed of by the same people. The Volunteers at the start of the Executive were a military organisation without a proper government end later, when the oath question cane up, a government for the Republic had been established. The Executive, when the question of the oath was passed, did not feel qualified 1n issuing orders demanding the army to take an Oath of Allegiance to Dáil Éireann. This argument was put forward by the O'Hegarty and Collins party to the

Executive And it was seen that the Executive might cause trouble by pressing on the different brigades the taking of an Oath of Allegiance to Dáil Eireann. The O'Hegarty party suggested the holding of a Convention in each Brigade to find out if the Brigade were willing to give allegiance to Dáil Eireann or remain under the authority of the Volunteer Executive. I feel that O'Hegarty and his supporters on the Executive hoped that by exerting influence through the IRB organisation they would be able to manipulate the Brigade conventions. I attended a few of the conventions and I sensed that prominent IRB man were working on those lines... At the next meeting of the Executive all Executive members took the oath and made arrangements that each of the provincial members should return to their areas and have the oath administered to all volunteers in the different brigades. Cathal Brugha, Minister for Defence, presided at the Executive meeting. He took the oath himself first and then administered it to all Executive members. I have a definite impression that at this meeting Brugha stated that he had already gone to Arthur Griffith, as head of the Government - de Valera being then in America and administered the oath to him. He, stated that this procedure was necessary to keep the constitutional position... After the administration of the Oath of Allegiance the title of Irish Volunteers was generally



dropped and the designation Irish Republican Army was used instead. Prom the time the government of the Republic was set up the title Irish Republican Army was creeping into use, but after the administration of the oath I would say the popular title for the army was the Irish Republican Army. I have no recollection of any discussion at the Executive, either before or after the administration of the oath, of an official change of title for the army. The official heading on GHQ stationery continued Oglaigh na hÉireann, Irish Volunteers. After the administration of the oath to all Volunteers the feeling in the Executive was that some of the members of the Executive felt that some at least of the authority of the Executive had been taken away from them" - Robert Walsh, I.V. Executive (BMH-WS 400).

"He showed me a copy of the Oath of Allegiance; members of the Dáil were to take it. The Volunteers were to become the Irish Republican Army and they would take the oath to the Republic. Up to this Volunteers had been responsible to their Executive of sixteen elected in convention. It would need another convention to change their constitution but the Staff

would not take that risk, although a Sinn Féin convention had been held secretly in Dublin... That night I inspected a company in Santry (Co. Dublin). I read the oath to them. It sounded significant... Officers and men came to attention; one by one in front of the company they took the oath. The fourth began, I, AB.', I, AB,' then paused as he groped for his name, overcome by the solemnity; his throat moved, then he repeated the words. [Michael] Collins read my weekend report. Who the bloody hell gave you permission to administer the oath? I never told you, and it hasn't even been ratified by the Brigades" - Ernie O'Malley, GHQ Organiser, On Another Man's Wound, p.129.

VÁIL ÉIREANN

THE FERMOY WESLEYAN CHURCH AMBUSH

"The usual drill and activities continued until early September 1919 when the raid on the Church party of the Shropshire Light Infantry took place at the Wesleyan Church on Sunday morning, September 7th 1919. This was one of a number of small parties of military which used to parade to the churches of the various denominations in the town (Fermoy, Co. Cork) on each Sunday morning. The strength of the party was usually about twenty and marched to the Wesleyan Church at Walker's Row. The party as well as all the others on church parade always carried rifles. The [Cork No.2] Brigade O/C Liam Lynch decided to examine the possibility of capturing the rifles carried by the Wesleyan Church party. Several meetings were held at which officers of the Fermoy Company as well as some other companies of the Battalion were present. Fermoy Company were made responsible for the preliminary scouting work and regular reports were furnished to the officers who were planning the operation. The final meeting which was held on Friday night (September 5th 1919) was attended by Liam Lynch, Lar Condon, John Fanning (Company O/C), "Moss" Twomey, Paddy Ahern, George Power (all Fermoy), Tom Griffin (Ballynoe) and Con Leddy (Araglin). The movements of the Wesleyan Church party were kept under observation for about three months. The party usually marched in fours from their barracks via Barrack Hill, the Square and Patrick St. to Walker's Row - the site of the Wesleyan Church. The rifles were carried at the slope until the party were within a short distance of the church when the arms were changed to "the trail'. When all the reports from the various observers had been examined Liam Lynch decided to attempt to overpower the party just as it reached the Wesleyan Church and about the time the order was given to "trail arms". Arrangements were also made to obtain transport from the Mallow Battalion and from the neighbouring Waterford Brigade as well as from Rathcormac in the Fermoy Battalion. The Mallow car, which was a Buick car driven by Leo O'Callaghan, Mallow, carried in addition Dan Hegarty (Brigade Vice O/C), Owen Harold (O/C Mallow Company), Ned Waters and Bryan Kelly. The Rathcormac car was driven by Jack Mulvey but the car from Waterford Brigade which took George Lennon (Bde. Vice O/C) and Mick Mansfield (Q.M.) to the vicinity did not report to the rendezvous. Several men from the Ballynoe and Araglin Companies in addition to the Mallow and Fermoy men already mentioned were engaged in various activities in connection with this job. Some were strolling round - reading papers and generally appearing to be killing time - in the vicinity of the route taken by the Church party as they neared the Wesleyan Church. "All had instructions to rush the enemy party when the order "hands up" was given by Lar Condon who was in charge of the maim attacking party composed of Mick Fitzgerald, Lar Condon, Jack Fitzgerald, John Earning and witness (Paddy Ahern). The order "hands up" was to be given just following the order to the military party to "trail arms". Liam Lynch was with the Mallow party in their car, which was parked east of the Wesleyan Church and behind which was the Rathcormac car driven by Jack Mulvey. As the enemy party approached the Wesleyan Church, the Mallow car with its passengers, driven by Leo O'Callaghan, moved slowly towards it. It reached the end of the party on Church parade just as the order "hands up" was given by the O/C, main attacking party. The driver swung his car across the road behind the military party thus cutting off their line of retreat while the occupants of his car jumped on the soldiers. The engagement was all over in less than five minutes and the rifles were loaded into the two cars. The main attacking party, of which I was a member, were ambling along within army length of the enemy party when the order "hands up" was given. I immediately grabbed the rifle of the soldier nearest to me and with very little effort succeeded in wresting it from him. All members of our party as well as the "hangers on" and the party including Liam Lynch in the Mallow car were engaged in a short sharp tussle before the enemy party was overpowered. A few shots were fired during the scrap and Private Jones, Shropshire Light Infantry, was shot dead while, I think, three or four were wounded. I learned later that Liam Lynch was the only member of the attacking party injured. He received a slight wound in the shoulder. When the rifles had been loaded on to the cars which were driven away in the direction of Tallow, on the Fermoy to Tallow Road, I made my way across the fields to the Railway Viaduct where I crossed the Blackwater... I then walked back to town and on my way met a military search party at the aerodrome. During the evening large parties of military came into the grounds where the Féis was being held and immediately set about attacking the general public. They did not have things all their way as the people gave as good as they got using every available weapon such as stones, bottles and wooden staves torn from the railings surrounding the grounds. Even the students of St. Colman's College entered the fray and used their hurleys to good effect... On the night of the raid and before we had taken the action outlined in the previous paragraph, the British Forces stationed in the town ran riot. They smashed up windows and looted anything worthwhile in the shops. This rioting went on for about two to three hours When the enemy troops returned to barracks. When the rioting had ceased, I left home and went for a walk around the town to view the damage" - Lieut. Patrick Ahern, Fermoy, Co. Cork (BMH-WS1003).

"Another night, I was in Dublin with John Joe Nolan. I was after being at a race meeting that day. We went down to Ryan's publichouse down on the Quay. Ryan was a relation of Nolan's. We were there some time when we heard a couple of men talking in the snug. The talk was about shooting Detective Officer Hoey. After a while, we left to go to the Theatre Royal. We were only after passing where the Soldier's Club is now in Pearse's St., near the Detective Barracks, when we heard a shot getting fired. It was the shot that killed Hoey We were told afterwards that this was the Detective Hoey who brought Seán McDermott off the barracks square in Richmond [Barracks] in 1916" - Thomas Doyle, Enniscorthy, Co. Wexford (BMH-WS73).

CAKING, THE STEP AT LAST.

SINN FEIN SUPPRESSED THROUGHOUT IRELAND

Proclamation by Lord Lieutenant.

ALL COUNTIES AND COUNTY BOROUGHS.

Yesterday's "Dublin Gazette" contained a special Proclamation, issued by the Lord Lieutenant, prohibiting and suppressing over the entire country the Sinn Fein Organisation, Sinn Fein Clubs, the Irish Volunteers, the Cumann na mBan, and the Gaelic League. By former Proclamations these organisations, had been reached League. By former Proclamations

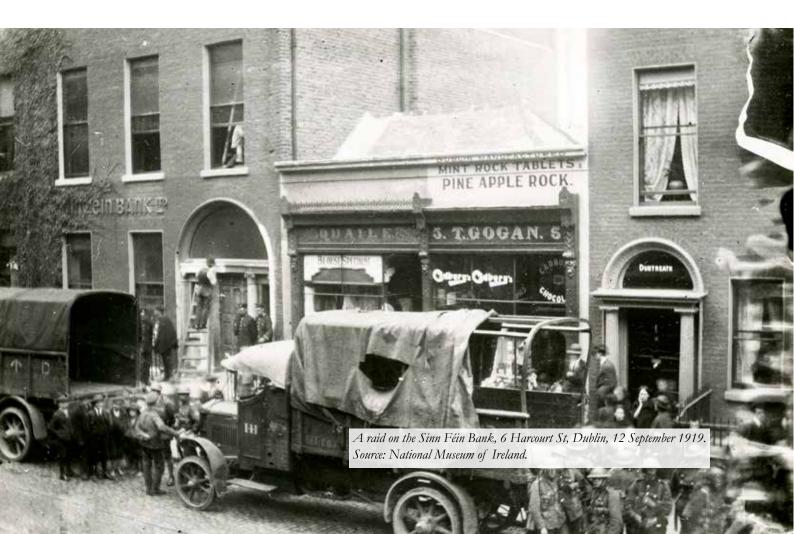
AN UNDERGROUND GOVERNMENT

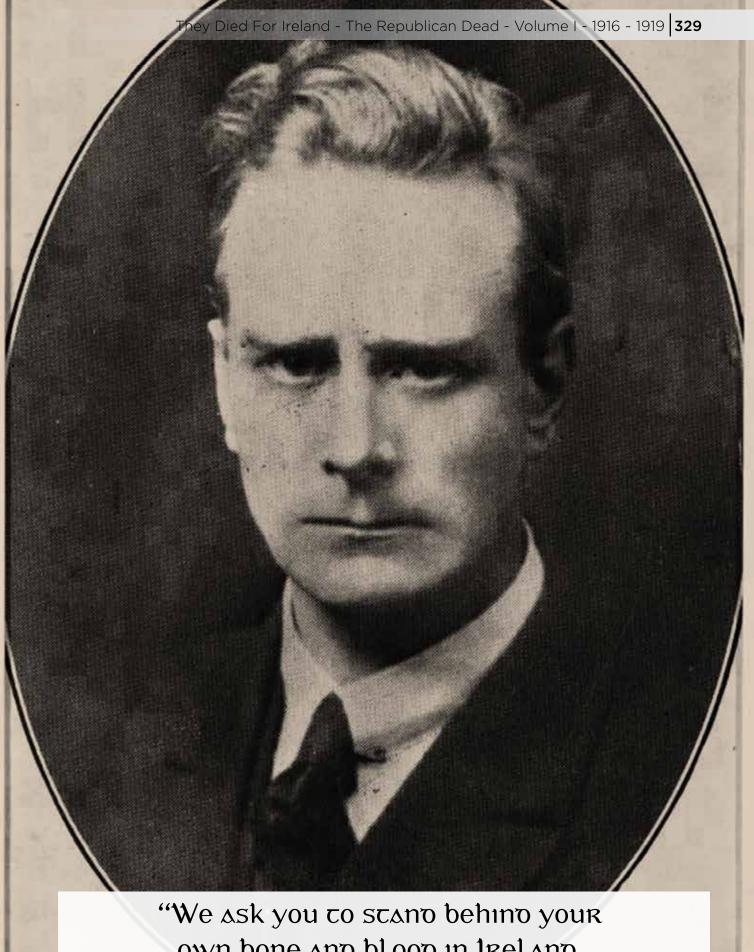
Dail Eireann, the republican government, was suppressed by Proclamation under the C. L. &. P. Act on Sept. 10th. Although this was a blow to the prestige of Sinn Fein it was received very quietly throughout the country. It does not of course automatically suppress Sinn Fein, and organization of the Irish Volunteers by the republican extremists is secretly carried on.

In the course of a general search of suspected houses on Sept. 12th. for Dail Eireann correspondence the police seized miscellaneous arms and ammunition and some explosives, and a quantity of seditious documents, including several relating to organization of the Irish Republican Army - the Volunteers.

"About September 1919, the Dáil Offices were transferred from 6 Harcourt Street to No.76. I remember it was on a Saturday and I remarked to [Michael] Collins, 'This is a had day to be moving in,' and he laughingly replied, saying, 'It is supposed to be a lucky day in England.' At that time, a far as I can recollect, Collins's staff in No. 76 consisted of Fintan Murphy, Miss Lawless and Miss Mason (later wife of Mr. Thomas Derrig). Collins used to come in every morning and sometimes at night time. Collins had a secret press, made by Batt O'Connor, installed on the second floor in one of the back rooms. I knew where this press was, and so did every other member of the staff. This was built into an alcove in the room. It had a secret door and a secret press button and was painted over. Anybody entering the room would have been completely deceived as it would never 3. occur to anyone that there was a secret press there. There was an escape route provided also through the roof. A small ladder was always ready on the landing to help an escapee getting on to the skylight. About the middle of November 1919, I remember there was a meeting held in Collins's office. This was during the day. Sometime before lunch the British military and police raided the place. A porter by the name of Bob Conlon, who was with me at the time, answered a knock at the front door. When he opened it, I saw immediately that the police and military were outside, so I rushed up the stairs to warn those present at the meeting. Apparently, they already knew of it as some of them must have seen the military approach from a window. As I was going upstairs, I saw that Collins was making his way to the landing from which he made his escape. We delayed the entry of the military by bolting the door and they had to burst it in with their rifles. While this was happening Miss Lawless brought a lot of documents down to my wife's bedroom. My wife at that time was convalescing after the birth of a baby and she took the documents from Miss Lawless and put them under her in the bed. On this occasion Mick Collins, when he got on to the roof, made his way to the Standard Hotel and had to burst the glass fanlight there which enabled him to reach the Street. The hotel porter got him a cab in which he got away. The police thoroughly searched No. 76 but failed to discover any documents there and even 'though they tapped the walls the secret press still escaped their notice" - Seán McCluskey, (BMH-WS 512).

"On the 13th August, Dáil Éireann called on public bodies to sever connection with British administration. On the 10th September the British Government retaliated by suppressing Dáil Éireann. On the 6th October, republican prisoners revolted in Mountjoy Gaol, followed on the 16th by a hunger-strike, and two days later a general release from the same Jail. On the 29th, nineteen newspapers were suppressed and the same day large numbers of arrests in Ireland: 11th November, Dáil members arrested at 76 "Harcourt Street: on the 26th, Sinn Féin proclaimed by the British Government and on the 15th December the "Freeman's Journal" was suppressed" - Capt. Seán Prendergast, Dublin Brig., IRA.





"We ask you to stand behind your own bone and blood in Ireland, and to stand behind them as never before" tiam mettows,

Speaking in the USA, 1919

LIAM MELLOWES

Seccling inco america

"Mr. James O'Mara, one of the Trustees of Dáil Éireann was asked to come out, to take charge of the Bond drive, and he arrived at Portland, Oregon, while the President was there, and accompanied the party for the rest of the tour. It was then decided that I should work with Mr. O'Mara on the Bond drive, and I was, accordingly, made Registrar of the Bond certificates issued. Mr. Liam Pedlar succeeded me as the President's Secretary, and accompanied him on his second tour. The success of the bond drive is common knowledge. Approximately \$6,000,000 (six million dollars) were subscribed. Every dollar was accounted for, and the Bond certificates issued for the subscriptions were repaid at the rate of \$1.25 for every \$1 subscribed. As well as being in charge of the bond campaign, under the able guidance of Mr. O'Mara, I also had charge, under Harry Boland, of a special fund of about \$100,000, for the purchase and shipment of arms. This included many small lots shipped by individual seamen with whom I was in regular contact, and a large consignment of Thompson machine-guns. This consignment was, unfortunately, captured by the Federal authorities on the ship on which they were stored. Our attempt to regain possession of these guns might be of interest here, and is as follows. The Federal men took the guns off the ship - the "East Side" - and landed them in Hoboken, on the New Jersey shore of the Hudson River. We immediately got in touch with Major Eugene Kinkead, a great supporter of Ireland's cause, and he, in turn, got in touch with the Mayor of Hoboken, who was of Irish descent, as also was the Chief of Police of Hoboken, with the result that the Hoboken Police Department took the guns from the dock to police headquarters, on the grounds that the offence was committed in the State of New Jersey and that the authorities of that State had charge of the case. Arrangements had been made by us, with the connivance of the Chief of Police, to remove the guns from police headquarters, but, before the plan could be put into. operation, the Federal men obtained a warrant from Washington, authorising them to take control. In the beginning of the phase of my activities, I reported to Michael Collins, but subsequently my reports were made to Cathal Brugha, who was Minister for Defence, and who instructed me to render him an accounting of all Dáil monies already spent on the procurement of arms, what arms had been sent to Ireland, by whom they were sent, and to whom. This, I was able to do, as I had kept an account of all these matters. Unfortunately, a grave difference of opinion developed between the President [De Valara] and the leaders of the Friends of Irish Freedom and Clan na Gael (Judge Cohalan and John Devoy) as to the manner in which the campaign. to secure recognition of the Republic was to be conducted, and violent and scurrilous attacks were made on the President in the official organ of the Clan - The Gaelic American' - Seán Nunan (BMH-WS 1744).



POLICE NOTICE.

£1000 REWARD

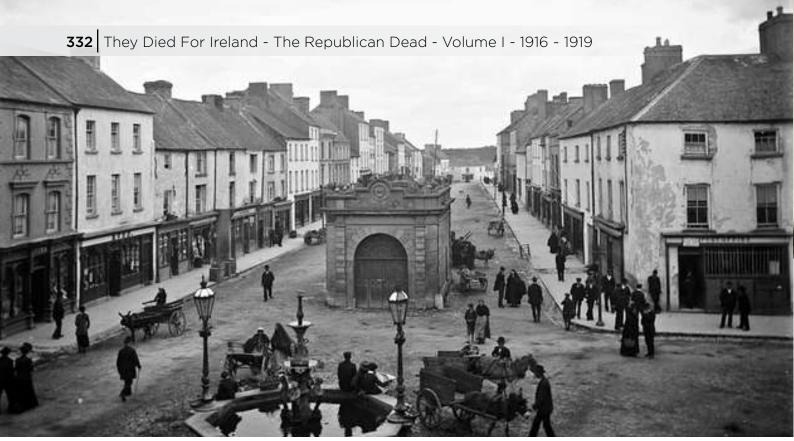
WANTED FOR MURDER IN IRELAND.



DANIEL BREEN

(calls himself Commandant of the Third Tipperary Brigade).

Age 27, 5 feet 7 inches in height, bronzed complexion, dark hair (long in front), grey eyes, short cocked nose, stout build, weight about 12 stone, clean shaven; sulky bulldog appearance; looks rather like a blacksmith coming from work; wears cap pulled well down over face.



9th September 1919

CROWLEY, Brian:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: Cork No.1 Brigade, IRA.

DOB: c.1892. Originally from Dunkettle, Glanmire, Co. Cork.

Occupation: Clerk.

Address: Patrick St, Cork, Co. Cork.

Death: Crowley was accidentally knocked down from his bicycle and killed at the junction of Cook Street and St. Patrick's Street by a military lorry, which was escorting prisoners from Fermoy to Cork City. Crowley was killed instantly comma having suffered tremendous damage to his skull.

Buried: St. Finbarr's Cemetery, Cork City. **Ref:** *Freeman's Journal*, 10 September 1919, p.3.

13th September 1919

DALY, John Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: A Coy (Blackboy Pike District), 2nd Batt., Mid-Limerick Bde, I.V.

DOB: 28 February 1900. Born at Kelly's Range, Limerick, to James Daly and Lizzie O'Brien.

Address: Blackboy Pike, Limerick.

Occupation: Pork Butcher.

Death: Daly died at Limerick Workhouse Infirmary from enteric fever.

Buried: Mount St. Lawrence Cemetery, Limerick.

"As a member of Cloughaun Hurling Club, his loss will be keenly felt, and it is no exaggeration to state that as a hurler he had few equals, while the esteem he was held in by his club-mates is only too well known. The Volunteers had charge of the funeral arrangements, which were carried out in military style, and a firing party held the last respects at the graveside. Wreaths were placed on the grace from the officers and men of 'A' Company, IRA, and from the Claughaun Hurling Club" – Limerick Leader, 15 September 1919.



Liscarroll Company, Cork Brigade, Irish Volunteers, 1918. Included in this photograph are Cpt. Thomas Kelliher (died 1918), John O'Regan, Paddy Colman (holding his children, Betty and Larry), Jeremiah O'Dea, Jack Sherman, Denis O'Connell, Paddy O'Brien, Jim O'Brien, Dan O'Brien, Michael O'Donnell, Aughrim; Pat Fehin, Ben Fehin, Jer Fehin, Jack Beechinor, Con Foley, Maurice Sheedy, Batt Hawe, Tom Carmody, Mick Mullane, Mick Mahony, Dick Murphy & Con Lucey.

After his release from Belfast, [Daniel] Nugent went to Liverpool to look for work and in 1919 I joined him there. Nugent and I lodged with Neil Kerr, Bootle, Liverpool. Neil Kerr was a native of Armagh and an old IRB member. He was very active in IRA and IRB circles in Liverpool and in the north of England. One of Kerr's principal responsibilities in the military side of the Republican Movement was the collection, dumping and shipping of arms and munitions passing through Liverpool...Our principal occupation was the carrying of arms from a dump in Kerr's house to cross-Channel boats at Liverpool docks. When we had to take munitions to the boats, we went down to the docks carrying kit bags and acting as drunken sailors looking for a berth on a boat. The kit bags were filled with munitions small arms and on some occasions even rifles which had been loosed down. Our pose as seamen looking for work enabled us to get through the policemen at the dock gates. Whilst staying in Kerr's place, I met many of the Volunteer leaders there, including Michael Collins. In November, 1919, Nugent, young Tom Kerr and myself took part in the escape of prisoners from Strangeways prison, Manchester, where Austin Stack, Pearse Beasley and some others escaped"—Eugene Loughran, (BMH-WS 526).

"Following the Lincoln escape three companies of the Volunteers were started immediately in Manchester and district. I was appointed to command all local activities there. I was assisted by Captain Jock McGolligy. Matthew Lawless was in charge of No. 1 Company and Captain Harding was O/C, No. 2 Company. The approximate strength of the three Companies was about 100. At that; stage we did not hold any definite weekly parades. Our sole purpose of organising into units was to collect arms and munitions. There was an ordinary merchant ship calling at the Ship Canal, in Manchester. She traded between Manchester and Dublin. Donoghue was the name of the skipper. He was a Dublin man and the man in charge of the police in the Ship Canal was Detective-Inspector Carroll who was a friend of mine. This made things very easy for us when, getting arms on board the boat. The chief source of supply of arms was the purchase of them from soldiers except for some quantities that came from Glasgow where the IRA there found difficulty in. transferring them direct to Dublin. As the quantities of arms increased, we secured a garage at the back of a Nursing Home. This we used for storing any arms that we had. A lorry could get into the garage and unload the stuff. The type of arms we succeeded in procuring was mainly revolvers, and revolver ammunition, rifles and rifle ammunition. An old man by the name of Séamus Barrett, who was a member of a local IRA Company played a big part in securing this material, from officers and ex-officers of the British Army. Barrett told them that if they had any guns to dispose of, he would oblige them by buying them, in this way he was very successful and succeeded in getting a big number of revolvers. I had many a row with him as I thought the charges were sometimes too high. There could not have been much of a check by the British Army authorities on these guns judging by the rather easy way they could be disposed of. At this time there were a number of prisoners in Strangeways Gaol, Manchester, and I visited them regularly. The majority of my visits, however, were to Austin Stack who was then in charge. The prisoners' committee, composed mostly of Cumann na mBan girls, visited all the prisoners in turn. Suggestions for the escape of a number of prisoners were being considered for some time but nothing definite was done until Fionán Lynch came out of prison. He handed me a sketch that he had made of the prison compound, buildings, cells, etc. of all the inside positions of the prison. Anyway, he told me that arrangements should be made for the escape of a number of prisoners from the Gaol and that the prisoners themselves were quite satisfied that they could reach the outer wall in certain circumstances. These circumstances would involve the tying up of a warder who was in charge of them at a certain time in the evening. I examined the position outside the prison with Fionán Lynch and had a map smuggled in showing the outside of the prison. He went back to Dublin and saw [Michael] Collins who came across to Manchester sometime later. Collins and my wife visited Austin Stack in the Gaol under an assumed name. He was satisfied from the guarded conversation he had with Stack in the prison in the presence of the warder that there was a definite

possibility of success. He then instructed me to go ahead with arrangements and that he would provide us with a rope ladder from Dublin and send over an expert at using one. Rory O'Connor came to Manchester to take charge of arrangements. The prisoners were communicated with from time to time under a devised code system which was used in letters in and out and safely got through the: hands of the prison censor. Under this code Collins was referred to as "Angela" and I was referred to as "Maud" The escape was first fixed for Saturday, 11th October, at 5 p.m. But due to the two men that came from Dublin with the rope ladder not reaching the appointed rendezvous in time it had to be postponed to a later date in the month, namely the 25th October. The men concerned were Christy O'Malley and Owen Cullen. The prisoners were notified by me of the change in date by a message that I smuggled in in a pot of jam. On the evening of the 25th October, 1919, plans were completed and positions were taken up accordingly. A street running up at the back of the Gaol had no houses. The Gaol wall was on one side and a brick-stack on the other. As this street was more or less a public high-way we decided, while "operation escape" was taking place, that both ends of the street should be blocked and guarded by Volunteers. This meant that people wanting to enter it from either end were allowed to enter but not to go out and people who were in the street at the time the blockade was put into effect would have to remain there. Matthew Lawless and another Volunteer were dressed as window-cleaners "innocently" moving around the area and ready to play their part when required'. When everything was in readiness Rory O'Connor blew a whistle which was the pre-arranged signal and this signal was answered from inside by one of the prisoners. Almost immediately a rope with a weight on it was thrown over the wall. The weight fell on the inside but it only brought the rope a few feet over the wall and dangled about 20 feet over the heads of the prisoners inside. The rope was pulled back and thrown again but with no better result. A third time it was thrown and this time we succeeded in getting it a couple of feet further but not sufficiently far down for the prisoners to grasp it. One of the party, Peadar Clancy - later murdered in Dublin Castle - ran an extension ladder that we had procured locally up against the wall and succeeded in putting the



rope ladder within the grasp of the prisoners. In this he was assisted by Matt Lawless and another Volunteer. When this was done Austin Stack was the first man to come over the wall in safety. Béaslaí was next and he got stuck against the wall half way up because his other escaping comrades were trying to use the rope at the same time as he was endeavouring to make the ascent. It was then realised that only one man could climb the rope at a time, and the six men got safely over. Their names were J. Dolan, C. Connolly, P. McCarthy, P. Béaslaí, Austin Stack and D.P. Walsh. 1 arranged with the prisoners that in the event of any of them getting lost they should all meet at the Queen's statue in Piccadilly, Manchester. Four of the prisoners were put into a taxi which I had in readiness and two of them, Dolan and McCarthy, used bicycles. I accompanied these two but as the traffic was rather heavy, we got separated and they got lost temporarily. So, they found themselves in a strange city with nowhere to go. As they did not like asking questions they found, their way to St. Patrick's Catholic Church and considered that the best thing was to go to confession. They saw a priest but instead of making their confessions they told, him of the difficult position they were in. The priest made contact with, an Irish lady, from Clare, in the city. When they were introduced to this lady, she took them to the house of a friend of hers living about six miles out in the suburbs at a

place called Prestwich. When she knocked at the door she explained her position to the owner, a Mr. George Lodge; a young Irishman who was a chemist in the Imperial Chemical Company. Stack and Béaslaí had already been taken to Mr. Lodge's house. And it was a very strange coincidence that this Clare lady should have unknowingly selected the same house for a safe refuge for the escaped prisoners - Dolan and McCarthy. After a week's stay in Lodge's house, the prisoners were visited by Michael Collins from Dublin. Three days later Liam McMahon and, myself and Lodge travelled by train to Liverpool with Béaslaí and Stack. We all played cards on the way to avert, suspicion and deemed a care-free,, holiday party. At Liverpool we handed them over to Neil Kerr and Lannigan. I cannot say how the other four prisoners got away from Manchester" - Patrick O'Donoghue, Manchester I.V., (BMH-WS 847).



"When a poreigner reads of 'policemen' being shot in Ireland, he naturally pictured to himself those civic custodians of law and order who function in normal countries. It should be made clear that the RIC were never policemen in the sense in which the word is understood in tree countries. The RIC were a military porce, armed with riples and living in barracks. Their primary, essential purpose was to holo the country in subjugation to Englano."

DIARAS DÉASLAÍ CO



"Before I left Rosscarbery and the threshing party there, Tom Hales |Brigadier of Cork No.3 Brigade| informed me that he had been summoned to a Volunteer meeting in GHQ, Dublin. However, he suggested that since I was now free to do so, I should go in his stead, as soon as I returned from a visit he wished me to make to the Bantry Battalion. I gladly assented and on the conclusion of my work in Bantry returned with my report to Brigade Headquarters at Hurley's of Laragh. Thereupon I cycled to Cork where I stayed the night with a Volunteer friend, Paddy O'Keeffe, who later became General-Secretary of the GAA. Early the next morning, 14 October, I left my bicycle in the care of my friend, and took the train for Dublin. Due to the fact that I was 'on the run,' I had to exercise the greatest vigilance on the journey to avoid capture. This matter must have been uppermost in my mind at the time, but now in retrospect what I remember best is the excitement I experienced at the prospect of visiting Dublin for the first time and there meeting the almost-legendary figures of the GHQ staff. On my arrival at Vaughan's Hotel in Parnell Square, I met Michael Collins, Gearóid O'Sullivan, Seán O Muirthile, Peadar Clancy, Diarmuid O'Hegarty, and Dick McKee. Later in the evening many other officers arrived including Frank Thornton, Liam Tohin and representatives of the Meath and North Tipperary Brigades. Every aspect of our organisation was examined during the course of our discussions. It was particularly pleasant to meet Dick McKee again and to speak to him about developments that occurred in West Cork since he had left after the week in Glandore...My recollection of that first night in Vaughan's Hotel is of a very informal meeting where GHQ staff were constantly coming and going, and it was a surprise to me to see how nonchalantly they seemed to accept the constant risk that was theirs. The ready comradeship which they so warmly extended to me was the source of great encouragement, and served to strengthen the bond that united me with the Volunteer cause, and helped to sustain me in my military endeavours during the long struggle that was soon to commence in real earnest. On the following day, 15 October, I attended another Volunteer meeting at Lalor's on Upper Ormond Quay, and there met that very impressive personality, Cathal Brugha, the Minister of Defence, whose heroic courage during the fight of Easter Week was legendary. With him I also met the Chief of Staff, Dick Mulcahy; and Mick Collins was there to introduce me. Here the informality of the night before was gone. In an atmosphere of efficiency, the discussion opened on Dick McKee's report dealing with the Glandore Camp. Then was emphasised the need for an immediate extension and development of the West Cork Brigade. It was clear that in the view of this meeting military efficiency was the target to be aimed at in all Volunteer units; and it was no less clear that the inculation of the principles of guerrilla warfare was to be an essential part of all training... At the same meeting I was also informed that a decision had been made to hold a National Convention of the Volunteers in Dublin during the course of December, and that all Brigades throughout the country were to elect delegates to attend it. Finally, an important instruction to be issued by GHQ was discussed. This called upon each Brigade Commander to convene a meeting in his area consisting of two delegates from each company to put before it the Volunteer Executive's decision to transfer the Volunteer organisation - to the title of IRA - to the control of Dáil Éireann, and the terms of the oath of allegiance each Volunteer would be called upon to take" - Brig-Adjt. Liam Deasy, Cork No.III Brigade, I.V. Toward's Ireland Free, p.81-82.

26th October 1919

DAVIN, Thomas:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: E Coy (Tullycross), West Galway Bde, I.V.

DOB: 20 March 1897. Son of Thomas Davin and Honor Davis.

Address: Cashleen, Tully, Co. Galway.

Occupation: Labourer.

Death: Davin died from probable pulmonary tuberculosis.

Buried: Unknown.

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/347.

The ACCACK on ballivor RIC barracks, co. meach 31 OCCOBER 1919

"Ballivor Barracks was situated in the centre of the village and stood in the centre of a row of occupied houses. The information about the movements of the police here was very definite. We also knew the names of certain men who foregathered there almost every night, and the plan decided on here was that one of the Volunteers would approach the barracks door and knock. When challenged he would give the name of one of the local men, and when the door was opened it was to be rushed by the other Volunteers who would be lying handy and so gain entrance. The attacking force was to be covered by the rest of the Column, and all roads out of the village were to be picketed and telegraph wires cut. GHQ were asked to send a car with a reliable driver for the removal of arms and equipment which was expected would be captured. After many hours delay contact was made with the Adjutant General, Gearóid O'Sullivan, and Éamon Price, and later we were joined by Mick Collins and Dick McKee as well as the Quartermaster General, Seán McMahon, and the [Meath] Brigade O/C [Seán] Boylan. The discussion took place in premises in Parnell Square and continued far into the night. Every detail for each job was gone into, and, the alternatives suggested by us were sanctioned by GHQ. The matter of arms and cars was also considered and GHQ agreed to supply our needs... The car from GHQ was late arriving so [Paddy] Mooney [Commandant of 2nd (Trim) Battalion] and the men from Trim Company started on bicycles, dividing into small groups of two and three to avoid attracting attention to their movements. They met the Longwood men at the appointed place and Mooney detailed each man's duty and post to him. Before they reached Ballivor the car which had been contacted by Pat O'Hagan arrived. Reaching Ballivor the main body approached the barracks and divided into two sections, some of them succeeding in getting to the rear. The others went to their posts at the road junctions and ensured that nobody would leave the town while the attack was taking place. Mooney, accompanied by, I believe, Pat Fay and Stephen Sherry, went boldly to the door, knocked, and on being challenged, answered, giving the name of one of those who were in the habit of calling. The door was opened slightly, and when the policeman realised that it was not the man whose name was given, he pulled his revolver and tried to shut the door. Mooney ordered him to drop his gun and open up, and at the same time called to the others of his party to push the door in. There was a rush, then a shot and the policeman dropped. In the meant line the Volunteers at the rear, led by Harry O'Hagan and Joe Lawlor, attacked the back door and the barracks was theirs. Mooney's first act was to attend to the policeman, but he was dead. He had him removed to one of the rooms before proceeding to finish the job. The other two policemen present were locked up and then all the arms and ammunition and other material of any use were collected and driven to the dump already prepared. The outposts which were stationed at the road junctions around the town had done their joh well, and among the people detained was the other policeman who was returning from duty. He was brought to the barracks and put with the others. A search for the sergeant was then made, but although it was diligently carried out, he succeeded in hiding himself away so well no trace of him could be found. This was a disappointment as it was intended to give him a lesson which would ensure that his behaviour, which was not so good in raids on the homes of Volunteers in Trim and Athhoy, would improve. The following is a list of the men who took part in this job Comdt Paddy Mooney in charge, Paddy Fay, Harry O'Hagan, Joe Lawlor, Mick Giles, John Mooney, P. Duignan, Paddy Lawlor, Joe Kelly, Stephen Sherry of Trim Company, Pat Giles, Larry Giles and two others, M. Fagan and McEvoy from Longwood Company" – Brig. Séamus Finn, Meath Brigade, IRA (BMH-WS 901).

"In September 1919, all Units in South County Dublin were formed into a new Battalion of the Dublin Brigade, designated the 6th Battalion. Andy McDonnell was elected Commandant at a meeting of representatives of the company which was held in No. 3 Campfield Terrace, Dundrum, the residence of Mr. Laurence Raul' – Batt-Adjt. Patrick Brennan, 6th Batt., Dublin Brig., IRA, (BMH-WS 1773).



6th November 1919

HOWARD, Cornelius (Con):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: F Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Bde, I.V. Served in the Four Courts Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: Unknown.

Occupation: Shop Assistant.

Address: Howley's, Blackrock, Co. Dublin.

Death: Howard succumbed to heart failure attributed to double pneumonia while a patient in St. Michael's

Hospital in Dún Laoghaire. **Buried:** Cahir, Co. Tipperary.

11th November 1919

LONG, James:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: *Tullamore Coy, Offaly Brigade, I.V. Present on the Company Rolls during the 1916 Rising.* **DOB:** 9 February 1900. Born in Earl Street, Tullamore, to John Long and Mary Synnott.

Address: Convent View, Tullamore, Co. Offaly.

Occupation: Post Office Messenger.

Death: Long died from pulmonary tuberculosis.

Buried: Clonminch Graveyard, Tullamore, Co. Offaly (Unmarked).

Ref: MA/MSPC/RO/563.

"Although we subscribed to an arms fund I, in common with the majority of the rank and file of the Company had not a gun up to late 1919. I was issued with a service rifle in November 1919 which I had to hand back some months afterwards when all the rifles in Dublin were being sent to Cork" – Vol. Joseph Gilhooly, C/3 Batt., Dublin Brig., IRA, (BMH-WS 390).



Comrades

The peaceful night that round me flows,
Breaks through your iron prison doors,
Free through the world your spirit goes,
Forbidden hands are clasping yours.
The wind is our confederate.
The night has left her doors ajar,
We meet beyond earth's barred gate.
Where all the world's wild Rebels are.

Eva Gore-Booth



Tralee Irish Volunteers Officers, c.1918. (Front L-R) M. Switzer & J. Fleming. (Seated L-R): N. Stack, E. Barry, PJ Cahill, M. Doyle, W. Farmer & P. Barry. (Standing L-R) D. Barry, T. Lynch, T. Foley, M. Fleming, J. Horan, J. McGaley. E. Hogan, C. Counihan & D. Jeffers.

ACCOUNTS FROM LATE-1919.

'In late August 1919, Joe Vize [GHQ Organiser – Mid-Lanarkshire, Scotland) organised a raid on the headquarters of the 6th Scottish Rifles Military Barracks at Hamilton (Scotland). For this raid six men were selected from each of seven companies. One of our main contact men with the barracks was a shoemaker who repaired quite a lot of boots and saddlery for the military. He gave full particulars to us of where the rifles were stored and he succeeded in procuring a key that would give us access to the stores concerned. On the night of the raid six Volunteers succeeded in getting over the wall of the military barracks and entering the stores, with the key in their possession. This was an easy matter and in about twenty minutes about 75 rifles and bayonets were handed out over the wall to the remainder of the raiding party who were ready there to take the rifles away. A lorry was standing by and the rifles were loaded on to it. The lorry travelled direct to Liverpool, a distance of about 175 miles and it was actually back in Hamilton before the military authorities, discovered their loss. The military sent out a general search party and the whole area around the barracks was thoroughly examined particularly large banks of clay around the mining area. Eventually they gave up the search and nothing more was heard about it" — James Byrne, Scotland IRA, (BMH-WS 828).

"In October, 1919, as far as I can remember, a Constable Clarke was shot and wounded by two local IRA men, named Tom Ryan and Michael McNamara, for interfering with a priest while saying his office. On the following Friday night, a man dressed in black and brown uniform, entered my house at Ballylongford, with a revolver in his hand. My aunt, an elderly person, was the only one in the house at the time. The man had had drink taken, and he asked her, Is Brian, the Shinner in? My aunt informed him that I was not, and added that she did not see me for the past three weeks. He searched a couple of rooms and then left, using some nasty expressions"—Capt. Brian O'Grady, Ballylongford Coy, Kerry No.I Brig., IRA (BMH-WS 1390).

"During the year two members of our Company had passed to their eternal reward – Charles Lyons, son of our Adjutant, John E. Lyons and Joseph Bevan (father of Thomas and Charlie, both of whom underwent imprisonment in Lewes prison after the Rising), who served in 'C' Company from the inception and participated in the Rising under Frank Fahy at the Four Courts and was also interned at Frongoch. Imprisonment left a mark on his health for he died in Pigeonhouse Sanatorium. Charles Lyons, Charlie as he was commonly called, served in C Coy from the inception of the Irish Volunteers. He participated in the Rising 1916 at the Four Courts, being interned in Frongoch subsequently. The Company rendered to, each of these full military honours and supplied a firing party; at the graveside. Joe Bevan who was the father of three hoys and two girls, all of whom were serving in the Republican forces - the girls in the Cumann na mBan, an auxiliary to the IRA, could be said to be a forceable and yet humorous character. The story is recorded that at a time when the wearing of Volunteer uniforms were banned Joe, for a wager, walked from his home

in Geraldine St. to Hoban's shop in Parnell St. and returned to his home in the uniform he had worn in Easter Week. In point of fact, he did this in a quite matter of fact way much to the surprise at many of his friends and the chagrin of those who challenged him" – Seán Prendergast, (BMH-WS 755).

19th November 1919

McHUGH, Alfred James (alias James McDonnell):

Rank: Private.

Unit: ICA. Attached to the City Hall Garrison during the 1916 Rising and was wounded in the leg while positioned on the roof of the Evening Mail newspaper office on Parliament Street.

DOB: 9 July 1875. Born in Longford Town to Bryan McHugh and Mary Gunning.

Occupation: Journalist & Cartoonist (pre-1916). Address: Main St, Longford Town, Co. Longford.

Death: McHugh emigrated to Liverpool in 1918 and found work as a mill labourer. He died there from cerebral

meningitis.

Buried: Ardagh Graveyard, Co. Longford.

MSPC Ref: DP24254.

Headstone Image Source: www.longfordatwar.ie



irelano awake Air: The harp That Once

"Awake my gem, arise again, the day is past and gone, When tyrants did you persecute, and done you every wrong. Those days are past and now at last, arise and to your fight, And strike your ancient foeman down and battle for your right.

Chorus

Then give three ringing cheers again for the little gem of the sea, And let them know the isle of saints is once again quite free, We'll have our native Parliament in College Green once more, And by ourselves we'll make our laws in dear old Erin's shore,

Strike my gem, strike home again and avenge your father's wrongs, And face your foe as bravely, as did our gallant sons. Forget not Patrick Sarsfield and all his gallant men, But strike a blow for freedom and a Nation once again.

Chorus

Awake you sons of Erin's shore and have your flag unfurled And with your voice call forth your sons from each corner of the world And give to them the long, long pike they used in days of yore, To strike our ancient foeman down and drive them from our shore.

Chorus

Oh Erin, my country, though long you are in the dark You'll rise up in the morning as bright as any lark, And you'll see 'neath the sunburst your green flag floating high, And your harp tuning up her notes, we'll conquer still or die."

Chorus



"I've pur Irelano over all long ago, ano I'll nor allow my own incerescs or the incerescs of anybooy else to prevent me helping her cause all in my power. You may say this is nonsense but it is pact. When I am released, 1 shall at once bevote all my energies to the furtherance of that cause in the best way 1 can."

Seán Allis Treacy Vice-Oriz., Cipperary No. 111 Orizade, 1RA.

13th December 1919

BEVAN, John Joseph Christopher (Joseph):

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: C Coy, 1st Batt., Dublin Brigade, I.V. Attached to the Four Courts Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 18 December 1869. Born at 58 Lower Dominick Street, Dublin, to Patrick Bevan and Rosanna Carolan.

Address: 9 Geraldine St, Berkeley Rd, Dublin.

Occupation: Printer.

Familial: On 25 January 1891, Bevan married Margaret Tallant at St. Andrew's, Westland Row, Dublin. Bevan served in the same Company as his sons, Thomas (b.1891), Charles (b.1894) and James Bevan (b.1900) during the 1916 Rising. His daughters, Kathleen (b.1898) and Mary Elizabeth (b.1902) served in Cumann na mBan.

Death: Bevan died at Pigeon House sanitorium from tuberculosis. His family were certain that he contracted the disease while incarcerated at Wandsworth Jail / Frongoch after the Rising.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: MD910.

evencs in scocland

"I went to Scotland soon afterwards with Denis Fitzpatrick, a man who had fought in the Four Courts in 1916. When I got to Falkirk we started to organise the IRA; I in Falkirk and Fitzpatrick in Denny, Stirlingshire. Henry Coyle came from GHQ, got in touch with me and came down with Séamus O'Keeffe and swore the Company into the IRA. I was elected Company Captain, Paddy Aspill 1st Lieut. and Batty Geraghty, 2nd Lieut. Both were Kildare men. We carried out drilling on two nights a week. Father Robert Scott, at present in Kilkenny, helped us a lot. We had a Company of about 100. They were very useful for procuring gelignite. I do not think it cost the IRA more than f,5 for stuff. These men procured it themselves as the majority were miners. Fitzpatrick from Denny and I from Falkirk brought the gelignite in suit cases to the home of Seán McGovern (who was a cousin of Seán McDermott), Leith Walk, Leith, Edinburgh. On one occasion I met Joe Vize, there with three or four Germans and gave him a gun. Colonel Joe Vize formed the Third Battalion in Edinburgh early in 1920. The officers elected that day were: Joe McCauley, Loughgello (who had won Croix de Guerre in France) Commandant Denis Fitzpatrick, Denny Vice, Commandant Paddy Thompson, Edinburgh Quartermaster H. O'Hagan, Falkirk Adjutant Paddy Hyland, Winchborough There were men from a few other places but I cannot think of the names. Vize swore all those not already members into the IRB that day'' — Batt. QM. Henry O'Hagan, Stirling IRA, (BMH-WS 696).

"Vize travelled a good deal in Scotland in connection with the purchasing of arms. He even went as far as Edinburgh to select men as purchasing agents. The men selected in most cases were members of the IRB His principal men were Burke of Motherwell, Andy Fagan of Blantyre and Thompson of Edinburgh. The funds for the purchasing committee came from Ireland. Vize, who had been in the British Merchant Navy, was an ideal man for the job. He had contact among seamen and people who worked on the Docks. The purchasing committee was distinct from the Scottish Brigade, but the Scottish Brigade was subservient to it. At the beginning the members of the committee were ail IRB men" - Séamus Reader, Glasgow IRA, (BMH-WS 933).



"I went every Sunday to Mass in Ballymoe, armed with a revolver. Fr. Peter Donnellan, Ballymoe, advised me not to go Mass. In spite of this advice, I continued to go until one Sunday in 1919 the date of which I cannot remember. On that Sunday, when I was about to leave the church after Mass, one of the altar boys told me that Fr. Donnellan wanted to speak to me in the vestry. He told me also that Fr. Donnellan said I was not to go to the vestry from outside, but through the door leading to it from the sanctuary. when I entered the vestry, Fr. Donnellan told me that there was a force of armed RIC waiting at the gate to arrest me and to leave by the gardens at the rear of the church. I did as he suggested and avoided arrest. Fr. Donnellan got his information about the RIC waiting to arrest me from Sergeant O'Driscoll, RIC, Ballymoe. This O'Driscoll was a very gentlemanly and reserved type of man. He kept in touch with Fr. Donnellan all the time to the Truce and saved many in this way from arrest and perhaps from death. He warned me through Fr. Donnellan of a big round-up of the battalion area by British military and RIC in the spring of 1921. I remember that a big number of farmers were ploughing at the time and many of them were taken from their work in the course of the round-up. No Volunteers were captured and this was mainly due to the work of Sergeant O'Driscoll and Fr. Donnellan" – V/C Martin Ryan, North Galway Brig., IRA, (BMH-WS 1417).

mná na héireann

"We had branch meetings every Sunday morning at 25 Parnell Square. We did indoor drill and were taught First Aid by Dr. Dorothy Price and some medical students of the branch. Like all the other branches we paraded at funerals and such functions" – Eilish Aughney, Cumann na mBan, (BMH-WS 1054).

"The Cumann na mBan was organised territorially on the same basis as the IRA Hence the Cumann na mBan brigade, area was



the same as the IRA brigade area. The brigade area was divided into four districts. Each district corresponded to the IRA battalion area. Branches of Cumann na mBan were formed in each area in which there was an IRA company" - Adjt. Máire Fitzpatrick, North Wexford Cumann na mBan, (BMH-WS 1345).

"A Cumann na mBan organiser came to the Brigade Area from Dublin, Miss [Dorothy Stopford] Price. She advised that the 1st Battalion area be divided owing to the difficulty of working from a Central District Council. One area was to be north and the other south of the Bandon River. The latter consisted of Branches in Kilbrittain, to which Ballinadee attached its branch Ballinspittle, Gaggin, Clogagh, Timoleague and Barryroe. Miss Price called a meeting to which the Officers of those branches came. It was held at Callanans, Ballycatten - the date I do not remember. From that period our District Council was formed. I was unanimously appointed senior Officer and Ciss Crowley was appointed Secretary. Our duties were to visit each Branch in our area monthly and to report progress, under a covering envelope, to Headquarters, Dublin1 That order was faithfully carried out until the Truce came. Miss Price remained in the 3rd Brigade Area and from her we got instructions while on active service" - Capt. Mary O'Neill, Kilbrittain Branch, Cork No. III Brigade, Cumann na

mBan, (BMH-WS 556).

"There was a municipal election late in 1919, and I was nominated for two wards by Sinn Féin - Wood Quay and Mountjoy wards – and was elected Alderman for both. W.T. Cosgrave was also elected Alderman. He was Minister for Local Government in the Provisional Government of the Republic, Dáil Éireann. At the first meeting of the Council after the election the Town Clerk, Henry Campbell, called the roll, as was the usual procedure. When he came to Mrs. [Jennie] Wyse Power's name he stopped, and said she must leave the council chamber as she had not been legally elected. Her name was on the register in Irish, and English was the legal language of the country, therefore she was disqualified. This was a bombshell, but Mrs. Wyse Power was equal to it. She refused to leave, and said that Irish was the natural and national language of the country; she dared him to prove that she was not properly elected. The battle was left between them, but she knew we were all ready to stand by her; we knew she was an extremely clever woman, and well able to defend herself. She made a gallant fight and won; the Town Clerk could not prove his claim. I never admired any woman as I did her that day'' - Kathleen Clarke, Revolutionary Woman, p.170-171.



Cork No.1 Brigade Officers, IRA, taken at the rear of the Freeman's Journal, Dublin - (Front L-R), Tadhg Barry, Tomás Mac Curtain (Brigadier) & P. O'Higgins; (Back L-R) David Cotter, Seán Murphy, Donal Barrett, Terence MacSwiney TD (Vice-Brigadier) & Paddy Trahey.

The ACCACK AC OUNTLOE, CO. DONETAL, 12 DECEMBER 1919

"Late in 1919 the RIC became active against us. They had a barracks in Dungloe with a Head Constable in charge. Two men -Anthony McGinley and McBride - were arrested for distributing Sinn Féin literature and were taken to Derry jail. [Commandant] Joe Sweeney decided to attack the RIC escort on their return to Dungloe. I had a hackney on the road and on the morning of the day of the attack I had to do a hire run to Mountcharles. I rushed back to be in time. I was instructed to go to Kincasslagh Road station to ascertain whether the RIC would alight there or go on to Dungloe Road station. The RIC could come into Dungloe by either station. Joe Sweeney and the ambush party were in position at a place known as the Rampart near the old schoolhouse on the Burtonport road about 2 miles from Dungloe. I got to the station in time and saw that the R.I.C. were going on to Dungloe Road station, and told Joe Sweeney so. I drove my car on to the Cruckamore road, which branched off the road on which the ambush was sited. The main ambush party were in a potato field, partly shielded by the potato pit which was near the edge of the road. The remainder of the party was placed nearer Dungloe, some with bombs, at a road junction. The ambush party were armed with shotguns and revolvers, many of which were in poor condition. When the RIC arrived, they were fired on by the main party and they ran into the fire of the party nearer Dungloe. One RIC man was seriously wounded. The remaining members of the RIC party, two or three, got away. Our whole party got safely away. I picked up some of them at Cruckamore road and drove skirting Dungloe, entering the village from the Glenties direction. I remember the following being on the ambush: Joseph Sweeney, Bernard Sweeney, John Molloy, Patrick McCole, Sheskinarone; Patrick O'Donnell (Kit), Sheskinarone,; Chas. McGee, Patrick Breslin, Denis Heuston and Willie Sharkey" - John O'Gorman (BMH-WS 1332).



17th December 1919

MAHON, John Joseph:

Rank: Volunteer.

Unit: 2nd Batt., Longford Bde, I.V.

DOB: 10 October 1893. Son of Thomas Mahon and Anne Casey.

Address: Ballaghforbes, Newtownforbes, Co. Longford.

Occupation: Farmer's Son.

Death: Mahon was accidentally killed at a small gathering in the Sinn Féin hall in Briskil, Co. Longford when he and a comrade, Peter Nolan were examining a revolver, it discharged, shooting Mahon in the skull. He died shortly afterwards in the early hours of 17 December despite frantic attempts from his friends to resuscitate him.

Buried: Newtownforbes, Co. Longford. **Ref:** Roscommon Herald, 20 December 1919, p.8.

The Ashcown Ambush - 19 December 1919

"On the following morning, I reported to Mick McDonnell on time. There was a group of men in the front room of his house and, as I went in, Mick said: "Byrne, you had better go up to the dump and bring down any grenades that are there". I did what I was told. I collected the grenades and brought them to the house. They were given out to some of the party. I was then told who the men were that were present. Of course, I knew Tom Keogh, Martin Savage, Paddy O'Daly and Joe Leonard. Mick said: "This is Dan Breen, Séumas Robinson, Seán Treacy" and I think he mentioned Seán Hogan. They were about to depart when Tom Keogh said: "What about Vincie?" - meaning myself. Mick McDonnell passed some remark about me having no bike. Tom replied: "What about the one out in the back?". Mick said: "All right, get the bike, Byrne, and come on". Someone handed me a grenade. So off we sailed up along the North Circular Road and out along to Ashtown, all cycling, We halted at Kelly's pub. Mick McDonnell, Dan Breen, Seán Treacy and Paddy O'Daly stood in a group and were having a conversation together. After a few minutes we all went into the pub. Minerals, as far as I remember, were ordered" – Vincent Byrne, Squad Member, IRA, (BMH-WS 423).

"The "Squad" with the addition of Mick McDonnell, Tom Keogh, Jim Slattery, Vinny Byrne and Martin Savage were ordered to do this job. Paddy O'Daly divided this unit into two sections, one under himself, the other under Mick McDonald. The duty of number one section was to ambush Lord French's car which would be the leading one of three cars, the others would comprise of an escort of soldiers and a luggage car. Number two section, under Mick McDonald, were to block the roads leading into the Phoenix Park, with a full dung-cart that. lay in a hollow in the yard of Kelly's public-house. We had knowledge of this fact that Lord French was returning from his country seat at Drumdoe, Boyle, and that he would leave the train at the little wayside station of Ashtown, be met by a guard of fifty soldiers and drive the half mile from the station across the Blanchardstown Road and enter the Ashtown gate of the Park and so on to the Vice Regal Lodge" - Joe Leonard, Squad Member, IRA, (BMH-WS 547).

"When I had finished my glass, Mick called me and told me to get my bike, cycle towards the station and see if there was any sign of the train, or if there were any military or police there. I got my bicycle and started to cycle down the road towards the station. I had only gone about two hundred yards when I heard the sound of motor cars coming behind me. A motor horn sounded and I pulled into the side and let them pass. There were four cars in all. I wheeled round, cycled back as hard as I could and reported to Mick McDonnell about the military passing me going to the station. In a very short space of time, we could hear a train arriving. Daly, Leonard, Treacy,' Robinson and Hogan went into the back yard of the pub, and into a field, where they took up position behind the hedge covering the road. The remainder of us took up positions at the corner of the main Navan Road, and the road leading to the station. Mick McDonnell, Dan Breen and Tom Keogh rushed into the yard and started to pull a big farm cart. They had pulled it out as far as the dip in the side of the road, where it got stuck. In the meantime, an inspector and a policeman arrived, coming from the opposite side of the road. The policeman stood in the centre of the crossroads, as a traffic man. I suppose he was there to see that His Excellency would have a clear passage...As the cars approached, the men behind the hedge opened fire with revolvers and grenades." – Vincent Byrne (BMH-WS423).

"Dan Breen was also wounded on the road but his own men succeeded in getting him back to Dublin. As we had no motor conveyance for reasons which I have already stated, all we could do with Martin Savage's body was to bring him back to Kelly's public-house. I called on some of the boys to pick his body up arid as soon as he got to Kelly's door they closed it, leaving us no alternative but to leave the body in the yard. I ascertained afterwards that the military were out there soon and brought it to Ryan's public house in Parkgate Street where an inquest was held with Mr. Ryan, the proprietor, as foreman. Notwithstanding efforts made by representatives of

the British Attorney-General to obtain a suitable verdict condemning the perpetrators of this shooting, the jury brought in a verdict very strongly commending the action of Martin Savage and stating that he died in defence of his country. No further inquests were held by the British following this verdict. Martin Savage's body was handed over to his two brothers who wished it to be placed in a Dublin Church for the night before taking it for burial to his native Ballysodare, County Sligo, next morning. Representations were made at the Pro-Cathedral and at his parish church, St. Laurence O'Toole's, Seville Place, to have his body taken into the church for the night, but these were refused and it was found necessary to take him to the Broadstone Railway Station where he was left overnight in a box car" - Mick McDonnell, Operation Commander, Squad Member, IRA, (BMH-WS 225).

"With our guns still spitting fire at the occupants of the car we sought refuge behind the cart, availing ourselves of the little cover it afforded. Another second and the cart was being riddled and the splinters from its shafts were flying round us. But our work must be accomplished and the fight must be kept up. Suddenly to our dismay another car came rushing towards us from the opposite direction. We were now in greater danger than ever for we were trapped between two lines of fire. I felt a bullet pierce my left leg, but I had not time to examine the wound though I reckoned that the bullet had passed through. The British had by this time several rifles and a machine-gun in action, but the marksmen's nerves must have failed them; otherwise we could never have put up such a sustained resistance. One marksman, however, hit his target; Martin Savage fell into my arms, fatally wounded. Poor chap! How light-heartedly he had been singing and reciting poems about Ireland and the glory of dying for one's country as we rode out to Ashtown only one hour ago. Now he was breathing his last, meeting his death as he would have wished, from a British bullet. I laid my dying comrade down on the roadside. His lips were moving as if he had a last message to give me. I stooped and put my ear to his lips and heard the words spoken faintly but quiet distinctly: I'm done, Dan! Carry on!' To my last hour I shall remember Martin bleeding to death by the roadside on that December day while bullets whizzed as in a raging hailstorm, striking everything but myself at whom they were aimed" – Dan Breen, My Fight for Irish Freedom, p.89-90.

"We proceeded along the Navan Road. As I was cycling by myself, I started talking to myself, in the strain that we would never see town. I honestly believed; that we would never make the city, because I thought that the word of the attack would have been received by the military station in Marlboro' Barracks (now known as McKee Barracks), and that they would cut us oft at a turning at the right-hand side. However, Dame Luck was with us. We travelled along until we came to the Cabra Road and proceeded down as far as St. Peter's Church Philosboro, where we turned to the left, then to the right, and along clown Connaught St. on to the Philosboro Road. At this time, I was cycling near Paddy Daly and Dan Breen. Paddy said to me: "You carry on Vincie. We are all right now I'll look after Dan". I proceeded across town and was home in nice time for my dinner" - Vincent Byrne, (BMH-WS 423).

"Several times, amongst the items I gave Tommy Gay were particulars as to when Lord French would be the following day, but nothing ever happened. One night, meeting Tommy in the usual way, and having told him a few things, I mentioned casually that Lord French would be arriving at Ashtown Station at 1 p.m. on the following day. I thought no more about it, and went back to the Detective Office, where I had to do duty for that one night. I went to bed at 6 a.m. At about 11.30 a.m. Joe Kavanagh came up to my cubicle and said loudly: "They attacked Lord French at Ashtown today, and one of the Sinn Féiners was killed. You had better get up". He winked at me then. He could not say any more, as we did not know who might be listening in the other cubicles. In due course, I was sent to make a map of the scene" – **Éamon 'Ned' Broy**, DMP, (BMH-WS 1280).

The revolver of Squad assassin, Jim Slattery, Dublin IRA. Source: National Museum of Ireland.



19th December 1919



SAVAGE, Martin:

Rank: Assistant-Battalion QM & Lieutenant.

Unit: D Coy, 2nd Batt., Dublin Bde, IRA. Served in the Four Courts Garrison during the 1916 Rising.

DOB: 12 October 1897. Born in Streamstown, Ballisodare, Co. Sligo, to Michael Savage and Bridget Gildea.

Occupation: Actor / Shop Assistant.

Death: By orders of GHQ, the Squad were tasked with assassinating Lord French, the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Savage, not a formal member of the Squad, was struck by a bullet to the neck during the failed Ashtown Road attack, near the Phoenix Park, Dublin.

Buried: St. Fechin's Graveyard, Ballisodare, Co. Sligo.

MSPC Ref: 1D107.

"Some officers of the Battalion, however, expressed their dissatisfaction with the decision of GHO not to organise a public funeral for Martin Savage and pay him military honours but to allow his relatives to take his remains away for burial in his home town. Oscar Traynor, who at that time was either Battalion Vice-Commandant or Captain of F Company, made a strong protest and Seán Russell, Captain of E Company, refused to parade for a period... My recollection of GHQ attitude in connection with the removal of the remains of Martin Savage is that Richard Mulcahy, Chief of Staff, addressed the Brigade Council, of which I was a member, and said that GHQ had decided that we would not march through the streets of Dublin in military formation after Martin Savage's remains, but that we would pledge ourselves to carry on to the end against the British armed forces the fight in which he had given his life... My impression was that the Companies accepted GHQ's decision and, recognising that the armed fight was about to recommence, silently vowed to regard their fellow soldier's death as an occasion for the strengthening of their determination to be steadfast no matter what the odds"-Frank Henderson, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, IRA (BMH-WS821).







PREMIER'S HOME RULE TWO PARLIAMENTS

ITEMS RESERVED. -:0:-DUBLIN TRAGEDY INQUEST.

Tuesday.

Mr George's Home Rule statement in the House of Commons last evening followed the forecasted lines. There are to be two Parliaments—one for North Eastern Ireland and one for the rest of Ireland, with a Council of twenty elected by the two Parliaments.

What would be the constituency for the "Ulster" Parliament Mr. George left vague He seemed to favour a suggestion that they "should ascertain what the homogeneous north-eastern section is, and constitute it into a separate area—take the six counties as a basis, and eliminate where practicable the Catholic counties, while including Protestant communities co-terminous with the Catholic counties, and produce an area is homogeneous as it is possible to achieve under these circumstances." Every opportunity should be given to Irishmen of they desire it. to

"We very the right of any foreign statesman to victate to the Irish people what form of Sovernment they shall live under. It is my belief that this parliamentary plan, outlined by the Uritish Drime Minister, is nothing more than another Accempt of Oricish policicians to rool the Irish people."

> Éamon ve Valera, Orodoway Audicorium, New York City, 22 Oecember 1919



on ashcown road

"Twas a cold December day A lorry ploughed its way Midst bullets splash and play On Ashtown Road

In that car a living tool Of England's hated rule There was begun a duel On Ashtown Road.

Young Savage, unafraid, With gun and hand grenade, Attacked them undismayed, On Ashtown Road.

But a bullet laid him low From a rifle of the foe, That's another debt we owe For Ashtown Road.

But another day shall dawn Like that cold December morn When a martyr's name was born On Ashtown Road.

We laid him in a grave Where the willows sadly wave, Oh! son of Erin brave, Farewell to thee.





O'DOHERTY, Michael:

Rank: Private.

Unit: No.1 Coy, ICA. Served at the St. Stephen's Green Garrison during the 1916

DOB: c.1880. Son of Michael O'Doherty and Margaret McCann.

Occupation: Convalescent. Employed as a Carter before the Easter Rising.

Address: 10 Lower Mayor St, North Wall, Dublin.

Death: O'Doherty died from influenza. His health had been deeply affected from wounds received during the Easter Rising. O'Doherty was blasted by machine-gun fire while based on the roof of the College of Surgeons, receiving thirteen bullet wounds. He had to be lifted down a skylight and was admitted to hospital. He lost one eye, an ear and a hand to the wounds.

Buried: Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin.

MSPC Ref: 1D349.

NA PIANNA ÉIREANN, 1919

"The Fianna along with other military and national organisations, was declared by the British Military Governor to be an 'illegal organisation'. In an address he referred to the Fianna as "poisonous insects and should be stamped out". Following this, enemy attacks on the Fianna greatly increased; drill halls were raided, parades were attacked by police and military and boys were arrested for wearing the Fianna uniform; but yet they did not daunt the spirit of the boys, and the result was an increase in membership of the Brigade. This period saw the formation of the Fianna Post'. This activity related to the collection and delivery of letters in the Dublin Area, on the lines of the system operating in the Post Office... The Executive and Headquarters Staff elected at the 1919 Convention undertook full responsibility for the activities of the organisation throughout the country. Simultaneously the activities of the Dublin Brigade increased. The Fianna took an active part in all the major operations of the Anglo-Irish War, and provided a valuable stream of recruits for the IRA. The IRA officers were always glad to receive transfers from the Fianna as they knew, from experience, they were getting boys who were fully disciplined and well trained in the art of war. The Fianna received a good training in signalling, intelligence, musketry, first aid, scouting and field exercises. The Fianna acted as scouts and outposts for the Volunteers while the latter were on parade or carrying out field exercises, and other operations, such as ambushes and attacks on enemy barracks" – Joseph Reynolds, Dublin Fianna, (BMH-WS 191).

CUMANN NA MOAN, 1919

"The Cumann na mBan was organised territorially, on the same basis as the Volunteers. We had a branch, or at least a section, in every area in which there was a company of the Volunteers. Our district area corresponded to the Volunteer battalion area, and similarly our brigade area was the same as the Volunteer brigade area. There was close co-operation between the officers of both organisations. Miss Brigid Laffan was elected Brigade O/C as well as being Captain of the Carlow Town branch. Our activities included carrying despatches, arms and ammunition, intelligence work1 cooking and supplying food for IRA men who were on the run, and also for members of ambush parties. We also collected money for the prisoners' dependents' fund, collected for the Dáil Loan, visited the IRA prisoners and supplied them with such comforts as warm clothing, cigarettes, tobacco, papers, etc. Soon after the formation of the branch, my home was used as a meeting place for the Brigade and Battalion officers of the IRA, with the result that it came under enemy surveillance. As a matter of fact, my home was the first in Carlow town area to be raided by enemy forces. I also carried arms and ammunition to Volunteers who were to take part in planned ambushes and barrack attacks. I might mention here that, after the attack on the RIC barrack at Baltinglass, Co. Wicklow, some of the arms used in the attack were brought to me, and I concealed them. A few other girls and I were threatened by RIC and British military that we would be shot for distributing propaganda pamphlets. Shortly after that, I was told by the RIC that my house would be blown up and that I would be blown up with it. Members of Cumann na mBan did quite a lot of intelligence work, and several times they got information oi intended raids by enemy forces" – Lieut. Brigid Brophy, Carlow Town Cumann na mBan, (BMH-WS 1573).

"The Thomas Ceannt Branch, to which I belonged, worked mainly with E Company, 1st Battalion, Cork No.1 Brigade, Irish Volunteers. We were trained in first aid and signalling and were constantly active in organising functions to supplement Volunteer funds. The Cumann na mBan branches in Cork averaged about 50 each in number and, in all, totalled approximately 700. We visited prisoners in gaol almost every day, bringing them parcels of clothing, cigarettes and other comforts. We cooked meals in Maria Murphy's shop in Washington Street, Cork, and these were taken to prisoners allowed to receive them. A Prisoners' Dependants'

Fund was started in Cork of which I was one of the representatives of Cumann na mBan on the committee; in fact, Maria Murphy and I were co-treasurers of the fund. We signed cheques on behalf of the committee, as it was considered too dangerous for the men to sign. The fund was used to send food to prisoners in gaol, to buy clothes and other comforts. Dependants of married prisoners were allowed a certain sum per week; the amount being decided by the committee of the Fund which 'passed' all payments" - Capt. Peg Duggan, Cork Cumann na mBan, (BMH-WS 1576).

"After the General Election, it became increasingly difficult to maintain contact with the country, regular meetings and orderly transaction of business. Miss Leslie Price (later Mrs. Tom Barry) decided to abandon her teaching work and become a whole-time organiser. As already explained, a certain amount of organising activity was being done by Executive members and by Dublin members on holiday but the maintenance of the organisation throughout the country was due largely to Mrs. Barry's untiring activity" - Nancy Wyse Power, Honorary-Secretary, Cumann na mBan, (BMH-WS 587).

IRISH REPUBLICANISM IN AUSTRALIA, 1917-19

"Prior to Easter week, the popular attitude to Ireland's status as a nation was generally the same in Australia as it appears to have been in Ireland. The same factors operated in both countries to induce a similar pattern in the national mind. That is to say, the race was prepared to accept from Britain the devolution or limited powers of government which that state had hitherto arrogated to itself by virtue of its superior military power. In the circumstances, Home Rule' appeared to the majority to be the only solution... With youthful enthusiasm (I was but 27), I founded in Sydney, on 21st. July, 1915, the Irish National Association, the prime object of which was to proclaim Ireland's: basic right to absolute freedom. In the temper of those times, to have directly advocated such a doctrine would have invited inevitable and immediate suppression. The relevant object was therefore modified to read: To preserve the ideal of Ireland's sovereignty.' The Irish National Association thus became an historical organisation. In Australia it was the pioneer advocate of Irish independence as it was the first organisation to preach the doctrine of a Gaelic Ireland...The Association accomplished much in the critical years. Branches were established in Branches and Melbourne. With a membership of about 2,000, Ireland's culture, traditions and ideals were fostered as were her language and history. In February and March, 1918, the military authorities and civil detectives carried out a series of raids upon the homes of several members of the Association in Sydney, Melbourne and Brisbane, as well as my mother's home in Lithgon, New South Wales." - Albert Dryer, Sydney (BMH-WS 957).





Imprisoned in Darlinghurst Prison, Sydney, 1918: (Front L-R) — Edmund McSweeney, Sydney; Maurice Dalton, Melbourne; Albert Dryer, Sydney & Thomas Fitzgerald, Brisbane; (Back L-R): William McGuinness, Sydney; Frank McKeown, Melbourne; Michael McGing, Sydney & William J. Fegan, Brisbane.

'They also raided the. office of the Association upon two occasions. In every case they took possession of sundry books and documents. About May, 1918, I was ordered to appear before a magistrate who conducted, in camera, an investigation for the purpose of seeking information as to the workings of the Irish National Association and as to the position of Irish affairs in Australia. In the light of subsequent events this was seen as an inquiry preliminary to the arrest of seven. of us, all being members of the Association. The arrests were made simultaneously upon the night of 17th June, 1918, and involved Edmund McSweeney, William McGuinness, Michael McGing, Albert Thomas Dryer, Maurice Dalton, Frank McKeown and Thomas Fitzgerald of Brisbane. We were all lodged in Darlinghurst Gaol, Sydney. All were natives of Ireland excepting myself, and to the best of my knowledge I enjoy the distinction of being the only Australian-born member of the Irish race to have been gaoled in Australia for cause of Ireland. The war ended on 11th November, 1918, and my companions were, released on the 19th December. I was detained until 11th February, 1919 (a few days after Éamon de Valera's escape from Lincoln Gaol). At this point I pay tribute to my colleagues. They were a group of as noble, single-effacing, self-effacing patriots as ever lived" — Albert Dryer, Sydney (BMH-WS 957).

"The Irish Republic must be made a word to conjure with – a rallying point for the disappeared, a haven for the oppressed, a point of departure for the socialist, enthusiastic in the cause of human" – James Connolly.

an t-óstác

OFFICIAL ORGAN OF THE IRISH VOLUNTEERS.

Vol. It No. 14.] (Vol 2. no. 4.)

December 15, 1919.

Price Twopence.

THE PRESENT STRUGGLE.

It is by this time clear to everybody in Ireland, except the wilfully blind, that the sucessful maintenance of the Irish Volunteer is the one thing essential to the triumph of the cause of the Irish Republic. It was the Volunteers who proclaimed the Republic by force of arms in 1916. It was their courage and selfsacrifice that rendered possible the formal constitution of a Republican Government by the elected representatives of the people of Ireland, and the acceptance of that Government by the Irish Nation. The Volunteers are the right arm of the Irish Republic. To them is due its existence and maintenance; on their organisation, discipline, and efficiency depends the power and prestige of the Republic. long as our country remains in the military occupation of an alien army, so long must the Army or Ireland be the chief instrument of

executive power of the Irish Republic. The enemy is keenly conscious of this, and his chief energies are directed with futile ferocity against our body. Since Easter, 1916, every device of military " frightfulness " has been employed to suppress the Irish Volunteers; yet never were they more alive or active than to-day. Our numbers have been immensely increased during that time, our organisation has been perfected, the work of arming and equipping Volunteers has gone on steadily, and the courage, efficiency, and discipline of Volunteers all over the country have been proved in a striking manner on a number of recent occasions. Our energies have been adapted to the exigencles of the military situation in Ireland, and ways of carrying on our work have been evolved which in general prove very effective. Lord French, the head of the enemy army of occupation, in a recent speech at Wallasey testified to the extraordinary efficiency of the " secret army " of the Irish Republicans, against whom the activities of his army and his onice proped futile. In fact, he

the country.

To have maintained our Army intact during all these years in face of such enormous difficulties is in itself a triumph which has no parellel in history; but to have created a state of affairs in which the heads of the huge enemy army of occupation tremble and make gestures of despair, is a proof of what the Volunteers mean to Ireland.

Last year the Volunteers stood on guard prepared for an assault on the Irish Nation by England under the guise of Conscription; but not even then was the necessity and importance of our Irish Army greater than to-day. They stand still, on guard to protect the lives and liberties of the Irish people against an enemy who desires the extirpation of the Irish

race. A year ago we compared the Irish Volunteers to an army in the trenches whose activities were confined to occasional trench raids and sniping. Since then the raids and sniping have greatly increased in frequency; in fact a situation has been created which more resembles guerilla warfare than a trench blockade. This shows how ludicrously ineffective has been the enemy's campaign of military " frightfulness" in Ireland. He has tried to tarrorise and rule the Irish people by a policy of raids and captures; he has been shown that two can play at that game, and his spies and agents have learned that their occupation is a dangerous one. It has been found that zeal in the service of England does not pay in this country. We are meeting the enemy's warfare on our people with firmness. We are giving him back blow fo rblow. Our soldiers have grown wonderfully efficient in adapting themselves to changed conditions and meeting every move of the army of occupation. The superiority of the enemy in numbers and arms need not daunt us; we are able to adopt methods which render his military activities against us ineffective. We have an immense advantage in being in our own country, among our own people,



the IRISH volunceers, central executive & Seneral council

second convention 31 Occober 1915, Abbey Cheacre, Oublin.

PRESENT

Eoin MacNeill J. O'Connor Liam Mellows Michael O'Rahilly Colm Ó Lochlainn Thomas MacDonagh P. White Joseph Plunkett Piaras Béaslaí Art O'Connor Peadar Macken L. Synnott Seán Fitzgibbon Pierce McCan Patrick H. Pearse Tomás MacCurtain P. O'Ryan James Ledden Larry Lardner Bulmer Hobson Cornelius Colbert P. Hughes Éamonn Ceannt J.E. Hughes Seán Mac Diarmada Frank Lawless

Dublin County Representatives: Liam Rooney (Lusk), Séamus Mac Domhnaill (Skerries), Thomas O'Reilly (St. Margaret's), R. McDermott (Dalkey), C. Moran (Swords), F. McAllister (Donabate), Michael Ryder (Tallaght & Clondalkin).

Dublin City Representatives: (1st Batt) Éamonn Duggan (A Coy), J.K. O'Reilly (B Coy), J. Lyons (C Coy), Seán Mac Aodha (D Coy), F. Lynch (F Coy), J. Alwright (F & G Coy); (2nd Batt) Thomas Hunter (B Coy), E. Price (C Coy), Thomas Wafer (E Coy), M. O'Reilly (F Coy), Peter Paul Galligan (G Coy); (3rd Batt) J. O'Connor (A Coy), M. Ryan (B Coy), Michael Malone (C Coy), C. MacDowell (D Coy), Liam Tannam (E Coy); (4th Batt) J. Murphy (A Coy), G. Irvine (B Coy), T. McCarthy (C Coy), W. O'Brien (D Coy), F. Macken (E Coy), P.S. Doyle (F Coy). (Dublin County Board): Laurence Raul.

Cork City & County Representatives: John Jennings (C Coy), Seán O'Sullivan (A Coy), Seán Ó Murchada (B Coy), P. O'Gorman (D Coy); D. Lynch (Courtbrack), J.J. Walsh (Kanturk), Liam de Roiste (Mourne Abbey), Tadhg Barry (Knocknaduff), Seán Casey (Mitchestown), Michael Lynch (Tracton), Thomas Kent (Fermoy), Liam Ó Broin (Cobh), Terence MacSwiney (Dunmanway), Raitha de Barra (Kilmona), Tom Hales (Ballinadee).

Kerry: Seán Ó Ceallaigh (Cahirciveen), J.J. Malone (Dingle), Thomas Ashe (Lispole), Edward Leahy (Listowel), Mac Langney (Listillick).

Offaly: Seán O'Shea (Edenderry), S. Brennan (Tullamore).

Louth: Seán Nisson (Drogheda), Francis Coburn (Dundalk), N. Butterley (Grangebellew).

Kilkenny: Peter de Loughrey (Kilkenny), S. Gibbons (Clomantagh).

Galway: O'Flaherty (Loughrea), M.J. Howley (Oranmore), Éamon Breathnach (Spiddal), Joseph Gaffney (Ballinasloe), John Cleary (Athenry), P. Cullinan (Clarenbridge).

Limerick County Representatives: W.J. Ryan (Anglesboro), Pádraig Ó Riain (Doon), M.J. Brennan (Meelick Cross), D. Manshan (Ardpatrick), Seán Carroll (Hospital), B. Laffan (Killonan), J. Herbert (Castleconnell), J.J. Condon (Ballylanders), Francis Ó Gaortha (St. Ita's).

Limerick City: Seán Collivert (A Coy), James Ledden (B Coy), R. O'Connor (C Coy), E. Walsh (D Coy), Dr. Richard Hayes (Drumcollogher), A. Ua Caomhleathan (Foynes).

Derry: A. Newman (Newbridge), Louis Smith (Magherafelt), James Kavanagh (Derry).

Sligo: Alex McCabe (Tubbercurry & Keash), Charles McGarrigle (Cliffoney).

Kildare: Thomas Traynor (Naas), Domhnall Ó Buachalla (Maynooth), Éamon Ó Modhrain (Athgarvon).

Meath: J. Boylan (Dunboyne), Liam Ó Broin (Kells).

Monaghan: Ernest Blythe (Ematras).

Tipperary: W. Cantwell (Fethard), Frank Drohan (Clonmel), Owen Keevan (Dualla), William Quirke (Galbally).

Laois: F.J. McEvoy (Vicarstown).

Tyrone: John Shields (Benburb), Hugh McRory (Coalisland), Peter McGirr (Sixmilecross), Patrick Quinn (Clogher), Michael McCartan (Tromogue).

Waterford: Peter Woods (Waterford City).

Westmeath: Seán Ó Muirthuile.

Wicklow: S. McCarthy (Bray).

Mayo: Patrick Moneley.

Wexford: P. Lennon (New Ross), W.J. Brennan-Whitmore (Ferns), Patrick Furlong (Wexford Town), Séamus Etchingham (Gorey), Séamus Doyle (Enniscorthy).

Carlow: Peter Carton (Bagenalstown).

Antrim: T. Smith (Belfast).

Cavan: James O'Sullivan (Ballinagh).

Clare: T. Ó Murthuile (Carron); Seán MacCumnar (Inagh).

England: S. Hennessy (Bootle), T. Craven (Liverpool).

Scotland: J. Robinson (Glasgow).

Source

Military Archives of Ireland, MSPC/RO/602.

IRISH REPUBLICAN DROCHERHOOD Supreme council, 1907-1916

Executive

Head Centre / President: Neal O'Boyle (1907-1910)/ John Mulholland (1910-1912)/ Séamus Deakin (1913-1914)/ Denis McCullough (1914-1916)/Thomas Ashe (1916- Sept. 1917).

National Secretary: P.T. Daly (1904-1911)/ Fred Allan (1910-1912)/ Seán Mac Diarmada (1913-1916).

National Treasurer: James Geraghty (1905-1910)/ Jack O'Hanlon (1910-1911)/ Thomas J. Clarke (1911-1916).

Leinster Centre: Jack O'Hanlon /Bulmer Hobson (1915) / Tom Hunter (1915) / Seán Tobin (1915-1916).

Ulster Centre: Denis McCullough (1908-1914).

Connacht Centre: John MacBride (1905-1912)/ Seán Mac Diarmada (1912-1914)/ Alec McCabe (1914-1916).

Munster: Michael Crowe/ Diarmuid Lynch (1911-1918).

England (North): James Murphy / Joseph Gleeson (1913-1916) / Pat Lively (1916-1917) /Neil Kerr (1917-1921).

England (South): Patrick Sarsfield O'Hegarty (1907-1913)/ Richard Connolly (1913-1916).

Scotland: James McGarrity (1905-1910) / John Mulholland (1910-1914), / Charles Carrigan (1914-1915)/Pat McCormick (1915-17).

Co-Options: Séamus Barrett (1907-)/ Daniel Branniff (1912-21) Patrick Sarsfield O'Hegarty (1913-1914)/Patrick Pearse (1915-1916) /Dr. Patrick McCartan (1914-1916).

IRB Organisers (1914-16)

Archie Heron (Ulster), Liam Mellows (Connacht), Ernest Blythe (Munster).

Sources

Patrick S. O'Hegarty, (BMH-WS 26).

Joseph Gleeson, (BMH-WS 367).

Richard Connolly (BMH-WS 523).

Denis McCullough (BMH-WS 914) & (BMH-WS 915).

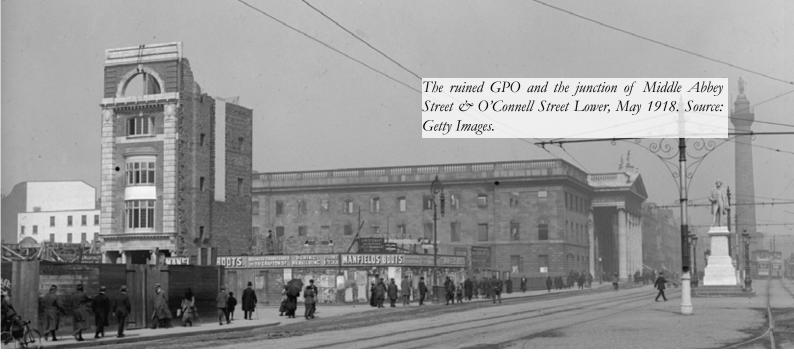
Daniel Branniff (BMH-WS 272).

Bulmer Hobson (BMH-WS 30).

Dr. Patrick McCartan (BMH-WS 100) & (BMH-WS 766).

Patrick McCormick (BMH-WS 339).

Diarmuid Lynch (BMH-WS 04).



che spo (headquarcers) sarrison & relaced outposts easter week, 1916

Irish Volunteers: Pádraig Pearse, Joseph M. Plunkett, Michael O'Rahilly, Tom Clarke, Seán Mac Diarmada, Willie Pearse, Arthur Agnew, Dave Begley, James Behan, Michael Behan, Andrew Bermingham, Seán Bermingham, Joseph Billings, Patrick Bird, Ned Boland, Harry Boland, Michael Boland, John Bolger, David Bourke, Joseph Bracken, Peadar Bracken, Michael Brady, Liam Breen, Dan Brophy, Éamon Bulfin, Batt Burke, Fearghus de Burca, Christopher Byrne, Eddie Byrne, James Byrne, Patrick J. Byrne, Tom Byrne, Patrick Caddell, Matt Caffrey, Patrick Caldwell, Joseph Callan, Dan Canny, Andrew Carmichael, Charles Carrigan, Jimmy Carrigan, Peadar Ó Cearbhaill, James Cassells, James P. Cassidy, Liam Clarke, Patrick J. Clinch, Pat Colgan, Harry Colley, Michael Collins, Patrick Connaughton, Herbert Conroy, James P. Conroy, Seán Conway, Thomas Corbally, Patrick J. Corless, Joseph Coughlan, Michael Cowley, Harry Coyle, Tom Craven, Michael Cremen, Tom Crimmens, Joseph Cripps, Gerard Crofts, Michael Croke, Thomas Croke, Liam Cullen, Mark Cummins, Patrick Dalton, Denis Daly, Séamus Daly, Liam Daly, Daniel Davitt, Pat Dennany, Joe Derham, Thomas Devine, Séamus Devoy, Liam Dickenson, Séamus Donegan, Charles Donnelly, Patrick Donnelly, Éamon Dore, Michael Dowling, John J. Doyle, John Doyle, John J. Doyle, Peadar Doyle, Edward Duffy, Joseph Duffy, Frank Dunne, John Dunne, Joseph Dunne, Thomas Dunne, Jack Early, Paddy English, Patrick F. English, Tom Ennis, Desmond Fitzgerald, John Fitzharris, Andy Fitzpatrick, Maurice Fitzsimons, James Flanagan, Matt Flanagan, Maurice Flanagan, Ignatius Flynn, Thomas Fogarty, Michael P. Foley, Mick Fox, Bernard Friel, Andy Furlong, Joe Gahan, Pat Gallagher, Harry Gannon, J.J. Gavan, John J. Geoghegan, Richard Gibson, Michael Giffney, Joe Gleeson, Martin Gleeson, Richard Gogan, Davy Golden, Joe Good, John Graves, Gerald Griffin, John Griffin, John Halpin, Tom Harris, Séamus Hayes, Seán Hayes, Dick Healy, James Heery, Michael Heffernan, Seán Hegarty, Frank Henderson, Leo Henderson, James J. Heron, Richard Hickey, Fred Higgins, Hugh Holohan, John J. Horan, Martin Hore, Patrick Hughes, Thomas Hughes, Dick Humphries, James Hunter, Joe Hutchinson, John F. Hynes, Thomas Jones, Brian Joyce, Michael Kavanagh, Séamus

Kavanagh, Jack Kealy, Tom Kearney, Hugh Kearns, Cornelius Keating, Frank Kelly, Jack Kelly, Austin Kennan, Luke Kennedy, Henry V. Kenny, James Kenny, Jack Kenny, Michael Kenny, Bernard Keogh, Frank Keogh, Gerald Keogh, Mike Keough, Seán Kerr, Tom Kerr, John Kilgallon, Paddy Kilmartin, George King, John King, Patrick King, Patrick Kirwan, Michael Knightly, John Lafferty, Patrick Lawlor, Edward Lawless, Thomas Leahy, Joe Ledwith, Hugh Lee, Joe Lee, Noel Lemass, Seán Lemass, Séamus Lundy, Diarmuid Lynch, Joe Lynch, Martin Lynch, Patrick Lynch, Rory McDermott, John MacDonnell, Seán MacEntee, Francis Macken, Larry Mackey, Michael Mackey, Micheál Mac Ruaidhrí, John Madden, Jack Maguire, Matt Maguire, Patrick J. Maguire, Patrick Mahon, Paddy Mahon, Tom Mangan, Harry Manning, Thomas Mason, Garrett McAuliffe, Kevin McCabe, James McCarra, William McCleane, Pat McCrea, Patrick McDermott, Jimmy McElligott, John McEntagart, James McEvoy, Thomas McEvoy, James McGallogly, John McGallogly, Seán McGarry, Michael McGarvey, Conor McGinley, John Eunan McGinley, Patrick McGinley, Liam McGinley, Con McGinn, Michael McGrath, Paddy McGrath Sr, Paddy McGrath Ir, Seán McGrath, Tom McGrath, Seán McLoughlin, Paddy McMahon, Seán McMahon, Patrick McManus, Bernard McMullen, John McNally, Liam McNeive, John McQuaid, Patrick Meagher, Seán Milroy, James Minahan, Paddy Mitchell, Charlie Molphy, James Mooney, Patrick C. Mooney, Patrick Moore, Edward J. Moore, Paddy Morrin, Henry Moughan, Dominic Mulvey, Stephen 'Steenie' Mulvey, William Mulvey, Michael Mulvihill, Fintan Murphy, Martin Murphy, Michael Murphy, Michael P. Murphy, Peadar Murphy, Joe Murray, Patrick J. Murray, Tom Murray, Frank Murtagh, John P. Newman, James Norton, Michael Nugent, Patrick Nugent, Ernie Nunan, Seán Nunan, Séamus Ó Braonáin, Eoghan O'Brien, John O'Brien, Matt O'Brien, Michael O'Brien, Jimmy O'Byrne, James O'Byrne, Páidí Ó Caoimh, Kevin O'Carroll, James O'Connor, John 'Blimey' O'Connor, Patrick O'Connor, Patrick O'Connor, Peter O'Connor, Rory O'Connor, Thomas O'Connor, Tomás Ó Donnachada, Patrick O'Donoghue, William P. O'Donoghue, Liam O'Gorman, Brian 'na Banban' O'Higgins, Ted O'Kelly, Fergus O'Kelly, Seán T. O'Kelly, Diarmuid O'Leary, Éamon J. O'Mahony, John O'Mahony, Matt O'Mahony, Pádraig Ó Mórdha, Colm Ó Murchadha, Micheál Ó Murchú, James O'Neill, Billy O'Neill, Liam Ó Raogáin, Desmond O'Reilly, John O'Reilly, J.K. O'Reilly, Joe O'Reilly, Michael W. O'Reilly, Sam O'Reilly, William O'Reilly, Joseph O'Rorke, Michael O'Shea, Gearóid O'Sullivan, James O'Sullivan, Séamus O'Sullivan, Matt Parnell, Liam Parr, Liam Pedlar, George Plunkett, Jack Plunkett, Seán Price, Charles Purcell, Paddy Rankin, Thomas Rath, John Reid, John R. Reynolds, Peter Reynolds, Harry Ridgeway, Christopher Ring, Joe Ring, Leo Ring, Liam Ring, Patrick Ring, Séumas Robinson, Thomas Roche, Liam Roche, William Ross, Charlie Rossiter, Seán Russell, Desmond Ryan, (Dr.) James Ryan, Laurence Ryan, Oliver Ryan, Thomas Ryan, William 'Dan' Ryan, Charles Saurin, Frank Scullin, Leo 'Paddy' Scullin, Patrick Seely, James Sexton, Frank Sheridan, James Sheridan, Arthur Shields, Patrick Shortis, Dr. Peter Slattery, Jack Stafford, Matt Stafford, Michael Staines, Joe Stanley, Charles Steinmayer, Patrick Stephenson, Pádraig Supple, Patrick Swanzy, James Sweeney, Joseph Sweeney, Patrick Sweeney, Christopher Tallon, Séamus Ó Tallamháin, Seosamh Ó Tallamháin, Liam Tannam, Frank Thornton, Hugh Thornton, Patrick Thornton, Maurice Tobin, Joe Toomey, Oscar Traynor, Joseph Trimble, Dr. John J. Tuohy, Cormac Turner, Frank Turner, Henry Turner, Joseph Turner Sr, Joseph Turner Jr, John Joe Twamley, Timothy Tyrrell, Domhnall Ua Buachalla, Charlie Walker, Harry Walpole, Mark Walsh, James Wardick, Paddy Wafer, Thomas Wafer, Patrick Weafer, Tom Wheatley, Laurence Whelan, William Whelan, John J. White, Michael White, W.J. Brennan-Whitmore and Henry Willis.

Cumann na mBan: Molly Adrain, Kathleen O'Kelly, Leslie Price, Elizabeth Burke, Aoife de Burca, Alice Byrne, Catherine Byrne, Winifred Carney, Gertie Colley, Brigid Connolly, Mary Cullen, Nora Daly Dore, Laura Daly, Bríd Dixon, Peggy Downey, Louise Gavan Duffy, Marie English, Margaret Fagan, Bridget Foley, Nora Foley, May Gahan, Lucy Gethings, May Gibney, Bridget Grace, Julia Grenan, Ellen Hartnett, Patricia Hoey, May Kelly, Mary Lawless, Marie Mapother, Mabel McConnell, May McLoughlin, Sorcha McMahon, Kathleen Murphy, Eileen Murray, Mae Murray, Máire Ní Ainle, Áine Ní Riain, Veronica Ní Riain, Mary O'Connell, Elizabeth O'Farrell, Mary O'Hanrahan, Annie O'Higgins, Maura O'Kelly, Aileen Mary O'Reilly, Margaret Quinn, Annie Redmond, Molly Reynolds, Bridie Richards, Catherine Ryan, Josephine Ryan, Phyllis Ryan, Tilly Simpson, Lucy Smyth, Christine Stafford Brooks, Mary Jane Stapleton, Aoife Taafe, Nora Thornton, Annie Tobin, Stasia Toomey, Eileen Walsh, Margaret Walsh, Martha 'Birdie' Walsh, Mary Jo Walsh, Esther Wisley and Nancy Wyse Power.

Irish Citizen Army: James Connolly, John Boylan, James Byrne, Louis Byrne Jr, Peter Carpenter, Wally Carpenter, Patrick Carroll, Maeve Cavanagh, Roddy Connolly, Ina Connolly, Nora Connolly, Andrew Conroy, John Dutton Cooper, Larry Corbally, Dick Corbally, Edward Cosgrave, Daniel Courtney, Patrick Devereux, Éamon Doyle, Paddy Drury, Michael Dwyer, William Egan, Robert Eustace, Michael Finnegan, Peter Higgins, Martha Kelly, Bob Killeen, Samuel King, Brigid Lambert, Ellen Lambert, Michael Largan, James McCormack, Joseph McDonagh, Séamus McGowan, Dan McMahon, John Moore, Andy Mulligan, Stephen Murphy, Michael Nolan, Frederick Norgrove, Tom O'Brien, William J. O'Brien, George Oman, James O'Neill, John O'Neill, John O'Neill, Joseph O'Reilly, Molly O'Reilly, Thomas O'Reilly, William O'Toole, Vincent Poole, Andy Redmond, John T. Redmond, Charlie Smith, George Tully, Patrick C. Tuohy, Michael Wade, Joseph Whelan and Jack 'Blanco' White.

Na Fianna Eireann: Jack Byrne, Peter Byrne, John Caffrey, Seán Cole, Albert Dyas, Jimmy Fleming, Thomas Kilcoyne, Louis Marie, Christy McGrane, Charlie McMahon, Thomas Meehan, Robert J. Murphy, Joseph Murtagh, Donough Ó Mórdha, Donal O'Reilly, Thomas O'Reilly, James Seville and Tony Swan.

Hibernian Rifles: Nicholas Burke, William Darcy, Frank Devine, John Doyle, Paddy Garland, P. Jackson, Chris Keeling, Edward Kelly, Francis McPartland, Peter McPartlin, James Quinn, John J. Scollan, Christy Walsh, Ned Walsh and J.J. Walsh.

Unaffiliated Volunteers: Seán Coade, Patrick Flynn, Paddy Halpin, Art Hannon, Linda Kearns, Joe Kelly, Tommy Mahon, Antli Makapaltis, Dan McLoughlin, Matt Reilly, Jim Stritch, Unknown Swede, Arthur Wicks and James Wren.

Unaffiliated Visitor: Rev. John Flanagan,

Source: Wren, J., The GPO Garrison: Easter Week 1916 – A Biographical Dictionary, Dublin, 2015.

Che Four Courcs - Church Sc. Jarrison, the Cabra Outpost & Che Mendicity Institute Outpost, Caster Week, 1916.

Irish Volunteers: Edward 'Ned' Daly, Joe McGuinness, Thomas Allen, Liam Archer, Ben Barrett, Piaras Béaslaí, Robert Beggs, Dan Begley, John Bent, Charles Bevan, Séamus Bevan, Joseph Bevan, Thomas Bevan, James Bird, Peadar Blanchfield, Thomas Blanchfield, Patrick J. Boland, Joseph Brabazon, Éamon Ó Braonáin, Maurice Brennan, Christy Breslin, James Breslin, Peadar Breslin, Thomas Breslin, Edward Bridgeman, James Burns, George Butler, Ambrose Byrne, Bernard C. Byrne, Billy Byrne, Charles Byrne, John Byrne, Seán Byrne, Joseph Byrne, Larry Byrne, Patrick Byrne, Séamus Byrne, James Cahill, Ignatius 'Iky' Callender, Michael J. Campbell, Joe Canny, Hugh Casey, Thomas Cassidy, John P. Catlin, Peadar Clancy, James Clarke, Seán Cody, Joseph Coffey, F.X. Coghlan, Patrick Cole, Maurice Collins, Éamon Comber, Luke Condron, Martin Conlon, James Conroy, Patrick V. Coogan, Joseph Cooling, Michael Cosgrove, Edward Costello, Redmond Cox, William Coyle, John Cromien, Thomas Cullen, John Cusack, Frank Daly, Patrick Daly, William Darker, Edward Delemere, Jim Dempsey, James Dempsey, Michael Derham, Paul Dervin, Christopher Doggett, Seán Domican, Robert Donohoe, Sylvester Donohoe, Andrew Dowling, James Dowling, John Dowling., Seán Doyle, Thomas J. Doyle, William Drennan, Christopher Duffy, Eamonn Duggan, Patrick Dunne, Thomas Dunne, Thomas Dunne, John Dwan, Michael Edwards, Seán Ellis, Michael Fagan, Patsy Fagan, Frank Fahy, John Farrell, Patrick Farrell, Seán Farrelly, Stephen Farren, John Faulkner, Peter Fearon, Gerald Feeney, John Fisher, Denis Fitzpatrick, Seán Flood, John Fogarty, Patrick Fogarty, Michael Ó Foghludha, Seán Forde, Fred Foy, Denis Frawley, Matt Gahan, Patrick Gartlan, Arthur Gaynor, Christopher Geraghty, Seán Geraghty, Bob Gilligan, Pat Gilsenan, Vincent Gogan, Jerry Golden, James Graham, Patrick Green, Billy Griffith, Michael Grimley, John Halpin, Peadar Halpin, Eugene (Thomas) Hamill, Thomas Hannigan, Frank Harding, Alf Harnett, Thomas Harpur, Jack Healy, Peadar Healy, Michael Henderson, Thomas Henderson, Edward Hendrick, James Hendrick, Peter J. Hoban, Liam Hogan, Patrick J. Hogan, Denny Holmes, Brian Houlihan, Con Howard, Seán Howard, Mick Howlett,

Seán Hurley, Christopher Hyland, Thomas Hyland, Seán Hynes, James Joseph Kavanagh, Séamus Kavanagh, Patrick Kearns, Joe Kelly, Michael John Kelly, Patrick Kelly, James Kennedy, John Kennedy, Joseph Kennedy, Seán Kennedy, John Kenny, John Kenny, Patrick Killion, Patrick Kilmartin, Nicholas Laffan, Frank Lawlor, Larry Lawlor, Seán Lawlor, Peter Ledwith, Bob Leggett, Nick Lennon, Joe Leonard, Arnold Lowe, Fionán Lynch, Gilbert Lynch, Michael Lynch, Charles Lyons, Edward Lyons, John E. Lyons, Joseph Lyons, Patrick Macken, Michael Magee, Tomás Maguire, Peter Paul Manning, Frank Mason, George Mason, James McArdle, John McArdle, Patrick McArdle, Frank McCabe, Thomas McCann, Christopher McCormack, John McCormack, Thomas McDonnell, Joe MacDonough, Louis McEvatt, Joseph McGill, Patrick McGrath, Frank McGuinness, Michael McHugh, Eoin McKeon, William McKeon, Peter McLoughlin, Frank McMenamy, Manus McMenamy, Francis McNally, James McNamara, James McNamara, Patrick McNestry, Michael McNulty, Peadar McNulty, Henry Meade, Walter Meade, William Meade, Thomas Merrigan, Michael Mervyn, Thomas J. Monroe, John Mooney, Patrick Mooney, John William Moore, Eddie Morkan, Andy Mulhall, Jimmy Mulkerns, Liam Murnane, Barney Murphy, Frederick Murphy, Gregory Murphy, Hubert Murphy, Jack Murphy, Martin Murphy, Micheál Ó Murchada, Michael Murphy, Ned Murphy, William Murphy, Joseph Murphy, Thomas Murray, Larry Murtagh, Paddy Murtagh, Joe Musgrave, Denis Neary, Arthur J. Neilan, Patrick Nevin, Thomas Nolan, Chris Noonan, Tom Bannon, Seán Ó Briain, Michael O'Brien, Patrick O'Brien, Seán O'Brien, Thomas O'Brien, Tom O'Brien, Denny O'Callaghan, Liam O'Carroll, Peadar O'Carroll, Robert O'Carroll, Seán O'Carroll, Mortimer O'Connell, Seán O'Connell, Fergus O'Connor, John S. O'Connor, Seán O'Connor, Patrick O'Connor, Thomas D. O'Connor, Paddy O'Daly, Michael O'Dea, Florence O'Doherty, Liam O'Doherty, Con O'Donovan, Seán Martin O'Duffy, Frank O'Flanagan, George O'Flanagan, Mick O'Flanagan, Patrick 'Pad-Joe' O'Flanagan, Liam O'Gorman, Bernard O'Hanlon, Michael O'Hanlon, Patrick O'Hanlon, Jerry O'Healy, Diarmuid O'Hegarty, James O'Higgins, Patrick Joseph O'Leary, Robert Oman, Seán O'Moore, Charlie O'Neill, Joseph O'Neill, Michael O'Neill, Patrick F. O'Neill, Patsy O'Neill, William O'Neill, Michael O'Reardan, Kevin O'Reilly, Luke O'Reilly, Peter O'Reilly, Thomas O'Reilly, John O'Sullivan, Bernard Parker, James Plunkett, Frank Pollard, Stephen Pollard, Seán Prendergast, John Quinn, Albert Rawley, Laurence Regan, John J. Reid, Jack Richmond, Bob Robinson, Michael Roche, Tim Roche, William Ryan, Michael Saunders, Martin Savage, Michael Scully, William Scully, Thomas Sheerin, Charles Shelley, James Sheridan, John Sheridan, Henry Shiels, Liam Shortall, Frank Shouldice, Jack Shouldice, Tom Smart, Paddy Swan, James Joseph Sweeney, Éamon Tierney, Michael Tierney, Liam Tobin, Michael Tobin, Edward Travers, Dan Tynan,

Cumann na mBan: Mrs. Mary Byrne, May Carron, Mrs. Peig Conlon, Elsie Elliot, Emily Elliot, Nellie Ennis, Mrs. Anna Barton Fahy, Christina Hayes, Mrs. Aine Heron, May Kavanagh, Kathleen Kenny, Mary Kilmartin, Brigid Lyons, Kate Martin, Margaret Martin, Catherine McGuinness, Rose McGuinness, Sarah McNamara, Flossie Meade, Caroline Mitchell, Pauline Morkan, Mrs. Philomena Morkan, Mrs. Maggie Derham Mulligan, Brigid Murnane, Lily Murnane, Mairéad Ní Cheallaigh, Eilís Ní Riain, Dolly O'Carroll, Annie O'Keefe, Maura O'Neill, Louisa O'Sullivan, Molly O'Sullivan, Mrs. Ellen Parker, Eileen Walsh,

Na Fianna Eireann: Éamon Martin, Barney Mellows, Garry Holohan, Paddy Holohan, Joseph Reynolds, Éamon Murray, Joseph Cullen, Jack Farrell, Christopher Farrelly Jr, Denis Kavanagh, Christopher 'Kit' Martin, Michael O'Carroll, Joseph Roche, Martin James Staines, Henry Vincent Staines, Philip Walsh, Tom Walsh, George Ward, Gilbert Ward, Seán Ward, George Whelan, Michael Whelan, John J. Williams, Walter Williams, Mark Wilson and Thomas Yourell.

Hibernian Rifles: Seán Browne, Luke Darling, Kathleen Healy, Teresa Healy and James Walsh.

Unaffiliated Volunteers: William Ashtown, Thomas Cole, Henry Delaney, Jackie Fagan, William Greene, Stephen Hanlon, Christopher Haughton, George Howard, Nicholas Jackman, Thomas McQuaid,

Sources:

Wren, J., The Four Courts Garrison and Mendicity Institution, Easter Week, 1916: A Biographical Dictionary, Dublin, 2016.

MA/MSPC/RO/12.

O'Connell, J.E.A., Who's Who in the Dublin Rising, 1916, Dublin, 2015.

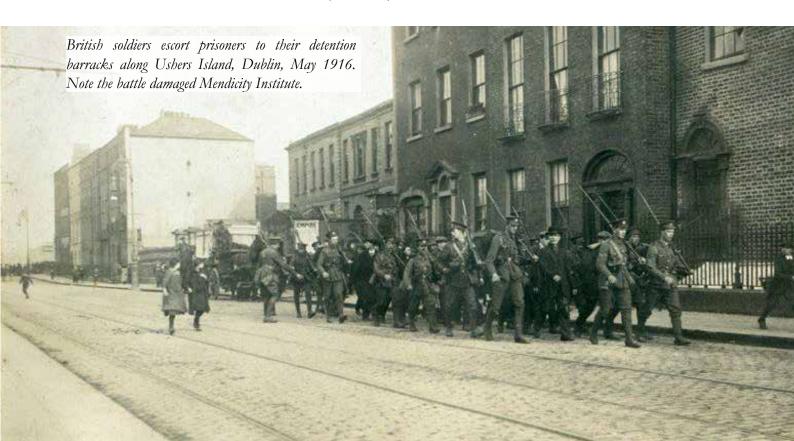
www.irishmedals.ie.

www.1916rebellionmuseum.com.

The Menoicity Outpost

Irish Volunteers: Seán Heuston, Richard Balfe, James Brennan, Frederick J. Brooks, John Joseph Byrne, John Clarke, Richard Coleman, James Crenigan, John Francis Cullen, Seán Derrington, William Derrington, Patrick J. Kelly, Richard Kelly, George Levins, James Marks, Seán McLoughlin (also GPO Garrison), William Meehan, Joseph Norton, William O'Dea, Thomas O'Kelly, Thomas Peppard, Edward Roach, Patrick Joseph Stephenson, James Wilson, William Wilson, Peter Wilson and Peter Wilson.

Na Fianna Éireann: Liam Staines (also I.V.),





The SC. Scephen's Treen & college of Surgeons Sarrison, easter week, 1916

Irish Citizen Army: Michael Mallin, Constance Markievicz, Margaret Skinnider, John F. Adams, Mary Allen, John Bannon, John Barry, Peter Bermingham, Luke Bradley, Patrick Bradley, Edward Burke, Patrick Buttner, James 'Spike' Byrne, George Campbell, Michael Carroll, Owen Carton, Pat Chaney, William Chaney, Michael Charlton, Philip Clarke, William Connolly, Eileen Conroy, John Conroy, James Corcoran, Bernard Courtney, Christopher Crothers, Barney Craven, Patrick Cullen, Harry Daniels, Robert de Couer, James Donnelly, Michael Donnelly, Dennis Doyle, Joe Doyle, Pat Duffy, Andrew Dunne, James Dwyer, Christopher Dynan, William Egan, Samuel Ellis, James J. Fox, Martin Foy, George Fullerton, Eugene Geraghty, Bridget Gough, James Gough, Nellie Gifford, Rosie Hackett, Matthew Hand, J.J. Hendrick, Frank Henry, Fred Henry, James Hyland, Mary Hyland, Peter Jackson, Tom Jennings, Edward Joyce, James Joyce, Mrs. Maggie Joyce, Annie Kelly, James Kelly, John 'Curran' Kelly, John Kelly, Joe Kelly, William Kelly, Lily Kempson, Edward Keogh, James Keogh, Martin King, Philip Lacey, Peter Leddy, James Little, James Maguire, John Mahon, Edward Mannering, Richard McCormick, Fred Murphy, Dan Murray, James Nelson, John O'Connor, Michael O'Doherty, Tomás O Donnchadha, Michael O'Kelly, David O'Leary, Pádraig O Leathlobhair, John O'Neill, Patrick O'Reilly, James O'Shea, Robert O'Shea, William Partridge, Christopher Poole, Pat Poole, James Quigley, Cathleen Redmond, Frank Robbins, Seán Rogan, Fred Ryan, William Scott, John Seery, Martin Shannon, Thomas Shields, Eamonn 'Ted' Tuke and John Whelan.

Irish Volunteers: Nicholas Alexander, Richard Brophy, James Brougham, Christopher Byrne, Joseph E. Byrne, Thomas Clifford, Peter Coates, Liam Cody, Gerald Fitzmaurice, James Fox, James Hampton, James Holden, Patrick Kavanagh, Michael Lawless, Thomas Leahy, Peter Paul McGrath, Bernard McCormack, Thomas McCormack, William McDonnell, John B. McDonald, Andrew Monks, Harry Nicholls, Patrick Nolan, Liam Ó Briain, Frank O'Brien, Henry O'Donoghue, Timothy 'Jim' O'Neill, Joseph Lewis O'Reilly, John J. Rooney and John 'The Yank' Sullivan.

Cumann na mBan: Christina Caffrey, Ann Devlin, Mrs. Christina 'Tiny' Doyle, Madeline Ffrench-Mullen, Áine Fitzgerald, May Gahan, Katie Kelly, Mary McLoughlin, Máire Ní Dubhghaill, Nora O'Daly, Sadbh Trinseach and May Wisely.

Na Fianna Éireann: Joseph Sylvester Doyle, Thomas Keenan, Daniel J. McArt and Percy Reynolds.

Sources

MA/MSPC/RO/13.

Bateson, R., They Died By Pearse's Side, Dublin, 2013.

O'Connell, J.E.A., Who's Who in the Dublin Rising, 1916, Dublin, 2015.

www.irishmedals.ie.

www.1916rebellionmuseum.com.

The CITY hall sarrison & surrounding outposts

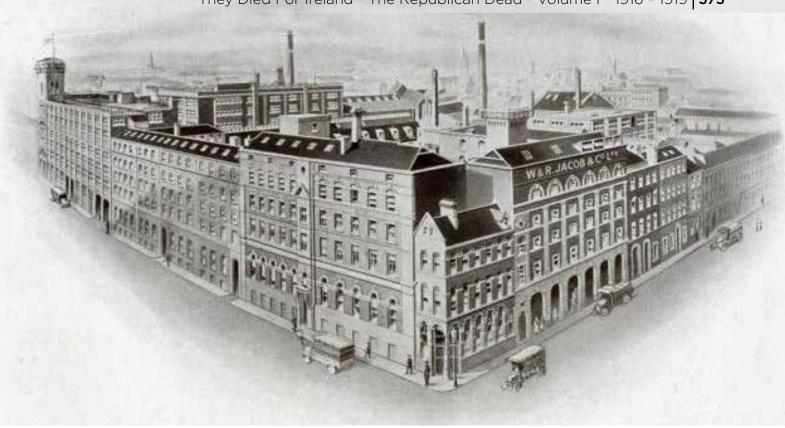
Irish Citizen Army: Seán Connolly, John O'Reilly, Dr. Kathleen Lynn, Mrs. Kathleen Barrett, Brigid Brady, Christopher Brady, John Byrne, Louis Byrne Sr, Patrick J. Byrne, Seán Byrne, Thomas F. Byrne, Eamonn Connolly, George Connolly, Matt Connolly, Thomas Coyle, Thomas Daly, Charles D'Arcy, Michael Delaney, Ellett Elmes, Denis Farrell, John Finlay, Frank Fitzpatrick, George Geoghegan, William Halpin, William Halpin, Tom Healy, Thomas Kain, Bessie Kelly, Arthur King, Alfred McHugh (James McDonnell), Helena Molony, Thomas Nelson, Seán Nolan, Annie Norgrove, Emily Norgrove, Alfred George Norgrove, Mrs. Brigid O'Duffy, James O'Dwyer, John C. O'Keeffe, Phil O'Leary, John O'Reilly, William Oman, John Poole, James Seery, Michael Sexton, Jennie Shanahan and Thomas 'Corkie' Walsh.

Irish Volunteers: James Lambert, Michael Mullaly, P.J. Williams and Henry Winstanley.

Hibernia Rifles: Teresa Byrne.

Sources

Bateson, R., They Died By Pearse's Side, Dublin, 2013. O'Connell, J.E.A., Who's Who in the Dublin Rising, 1916, Dublin, 2015. www.irishmedals.ie/City-Hall. www.1916rebellionmuseum.com.



JACOD'S DISCUIT FACTORY JARRISON, eascer week, 1916

Irish Volunteers: Thomas MacDonagh, Micheal O'Hanrahan, James Barrett, William Barrett, Joe Begley, John Bermingham, William Berry, William Blake, Gerald Boland, John Boyne, Frank Brady, James J. Brady, Patrick Brady, Laurence Brennan, John Brien, Joseph Brown, William Buckley, Thomas Burke, James Byrne, Joseph Byrne, J.J. Byrne, Patrick Byrne, Vincent Byrne, William Byrne, John Callaghan, Patrick Callan, James Carberry, Frank J. Carney, James Casey, Daniel Chambers, Peadar Christie, Bob Clarke, Seán Colbert, Michael Colgan, Andrew Comerford, Joe Cotter, Peter Cullen, James Cunningham, James Darcy, Patrick Leo Darcy, Richard Davys, Frederick Devine, Peter Dolan, John Donnelly, John Doogan, Patrick Doyle, Thomas Doyle, Thomas Drumm, Frank Duggan, Christopher Ennis, Michael Ennis, James Farrell, Christopher Farrelly, Michael Fitzpatrick, Joseph Fogarty, John Furlong, Matt Furlong, Tadhg Gahan, D.P. Gleeson, Charles Goulding, James Goulding, Richard Grattan, John Gregory, James Hannon, Michael Hayes, George Heuston, Thomas Hunter, John Joyce, Joseph Joyce, Patrick Kavanagh, Peadar Kearney, Frank Kearns, John Kearns, Joseph J. Kearns, Thomas Kearns, Tom Kehoe, John E. Kelly, James J. Kenny, Neil Kerr Jr, Seán King, Edward Lane, Patrick Lanigan, Michael Lawless, Thomas Losty, Michael Love, Con Lynch, Seán Lynch, Edward Lyons, William J. Maher, Thomas Maxwell, John McDonnell, Matt McDonnell, Michael McDonnell, Patrick McDonnell, Pat McEvoy, John McGlure, Daniel McGrath, Richard 'Dick' McKee, Michael Meade, Owen Meade, Owen McDermott, John McDonagh, Brian J. McMahon, James McParland, John Meldon, Thomas Meldon, Peter Nolan, Séamus Ó h-Aodha, Richard Molloy, Patrick Moran, Martin Mullen, J.J. Murphy, Thomas Murrin, Patrick O'Byrne, Art O'Cahill, James Joseph O'Carroll, Richard O'Carroll, Patrick O'Connell, Liam O Dalaigh, Christopher O'Donnell, James O'Donnell, John O'Grady, Edward O'Hanrahan, Henry

O'Hanrahan, Joseph O'Hanrahan, M. O'Mahony, Christopher O'Malley, Patrick O'Moore, Thomas O'Reilly, Frederick O'Rorke, John J. O'Rourke, Michael O'Rourke, Seán O'Rourke, Dermot O'Shea, James O'Shea, Michael Phelan, Éamon Price, Robert Pringle, Thomas Pugh, Patrick Redmond, William J. Redmond, John de Vere Reynolds, Seán Augustine Roche, John Rooney, Richard Roe, John Ryder, William Ryder, Frederick Schweppe, Philip Shanahan, Denis Shelly, Thomas Shelly, James Shiels, Terence Simpson, Michael Slater, Thomas Slater, William Slater, James J. Slattery, Michael Smyth, Daniel C. Somers, William J. Stapleton, Dick Stokes, Patrick Emmet Sweeney, John Turner, Bernard Tyrrell, John Walker, Michael Walker, John Walsh, Nicholas Ward, Christopher Whelehan, J. White, Henry Joseph Williams and Peter Williams.

Irish Citizen Army: James Brennan, Denis Byrne, Francis Kelly, Hugh Kelly and James Kelly.

Cumann na mBan: Sara Kealy, Kathleen Lane, Teresa Magee, Máire Nic Siubhlaigh, Eileen O'Hanrahan, Josephine Pollard and Kathleen Pollard.

Na Fianna Eireann: Thomas McGrane and Séamus Pounch.

Hibernian Rifles: Annie O'Hagan and Cecilia Conroy.

Unaffiliated Volunteer: John MacBride.

Sources:

MA/MSPC/RO/13.

Bateson, R., They Died By Pearse's Side, Dublin, 2013. O'Connell, J.E.A., Who's Who in the Dublin Rising, 1916, Dublin, 2015. www.irishmedals.ie/City-Hall. www.1916rebellionmuseum.com.

bolano's mill sarrison, eascer week, 1916

Irish Volunteers: Éamon de Valera, Joseph Allwell, Thomas Atkins, Henry Banks, P. Begley, John Bermingham, Stephen Boylan, John Bracken, John Bracken Jr, Seán Breen, Patrick Brennan, Toby Breslin, Joseph Brown, James Browne, William Browne, William Bruen, Frederick Burton, Andrew J. Byrne, Christopher Byrne, Dan Byrne, Denis Byrne, John Byrne, Joseph Byrne, Michael Byrne, Michael Byrne, Michael Byrne, Michael Byrne, Patrick Byrne, Patrick Byrne, Peter Byrne, Thomas Byrne, William Byrne, John Campbell, Christopher Carberry, Dudley Carroll, Leo Casey, Thomas Cassidy, William Christian, Joe Clarke, Peter Coates, Daniel Colgan, Charles Tottenham Collins, William Conroy, Robert Cooper, John Cosgrave, Seán Costello, Thomas Coyne, John C. Cullen, Joe Curran, James Daly, Simon Donnelly, Michael Donovan, John Doogan, David Doyle, James H. Doyle, James Joseph Doyle, John W. Doyle, Joseph Doyle, Michael Doyle, Patrick Doyle, Patrick Doyle, Patrick J. Doyle, Séamus Doyle, Thomas Dunne, Edward Ennis, James Fagan, Christopher Feekery, Timothy Finn, James Fitzgerald, Leo Fitzgerald, Thomas Fitzgerald, William Fitzgerald, Patrick Flanagan, Michael Fleming, John A. Flynn, Thomas Fullam, James Gill, Edward Gordon, Séamus Grace, Martin Griffin, Joe Guilfoyle, Seán Guilfoyle, James Henry, Michael Hickey, Robert Humphreys, Samuel Irwin, Frank Jackson, Joseph Jackson, James Kavanagh, Liam Kavanagh, Patrick Kavanagh, Peter Kavanagh, Richard Kelly, Thomas J. Kelly, Charles Kenny, John Kinsella, Edward Kirwan, Eamon Lalor, Edward Leonard, Paddy Leonard, Leo Lifforoi, George Lyons, Peadar Macken, Seán MacMahon, James Mallon, Michael Malone, Robert Malone, Joseph MacDermott, Cathal Mac Dubhghaill, James Maguire, Joseph P. Martin, Peter McArdle, Patrick McBride, William McCabe, Patrick McCabe, Bernard McCarthy, Michael McCarthy, Andy McDonnell, Cathal McDowell, Patrick McDowell, Seán McGrath, John McKenna, Michael Meagher, Patrick Meagher, Michael Merriman, C.J. Murphy, John J. Murphy, Liam Murphy, Richard Murphy, Frank Murray, Michael Murray, Séamus Murray, Patrick Nolan, William O'Brien, Joseph M. O'Byrne, Thomas J. O'Byrne, Joe O'Connor, Joseph O'Connor, Dinny Aguistin O hAodha, Dinny O'Donoghue, Seán Ó Duinn, Seán O'Hanlon, Michael O'Keeffe, Seán O'Keeffe, Patrick Anthony O'Kelly, Micheál Ó Leannáin, Peter O'Mara, Andrew O'Neill, Batt O'Neill, Christopher O'Reilly, Thomas O'Rourke, James O'Shea, John James O'Shea, Richard Pearle, Thomas Peate, Denis Pelo, James Pender, Owen Porter, James Purfield, Seán Quinn, James Redican, Thomas Redican, Seán Reid, Pat Reid, George Reynolds, Patrick J. Roe, William Ronan, Cornelius Ryan, Tom Scully, Albert Smith, William Smith, William Stanley, John Stokes, Richard Stokes, Michael Tannam, Alexander Thompson, Thomas Traynor, Mortimer Tubridy, John Walker, Leo Walpole, James Walsh, Thomas Walsh, Patrick Ward, James Waters, Patrick Whelan, Pat Williams and William Joseph Woodcock.

Cumann na mBan: Sheila Fitzgerald, Kathleen Murphy and Mrs. Margaret Viant,

Na Fianna Éireann: Michael Byrne, Theobald Wolfe Tone Fitzgerald and William Roe.

Sources:

MA/MSPC/RO/14.

Bateson, R., They Died By Pearse's Side, Dublin, 2013.

O'Connell, J.E.A., Who's Who in the Dublin Rising, 1916, Dublin, 2015.

www.irishmedals.ie.

www.1916rebellionmuseum.com.

The Events at Colt Wood, Co. Laois, Easter Week, 1916

Irish Volunteers: Éamon Fleming, Patrick Ramsbottom, James Ramsbottom, Laurence Brady, Thomas F. Brady, Terence Byrne, Patrick J. Fleming, Michael Gray, Colum Holohan, Seán McGuire, John Muldowney, Patrick Muldowney, Michael J. Sheridan and Michael Walsh.

Supported by: Brigid Brady, Kathleen Brady, May Brady and Nora Brady of Lalor's Mills.

Source: Patrick Ramsbottom (BMH-WS 1512).



The south oublin union Sarrison easter week, 1916

Irish Volunteers: Éamonn Ceannt, Cathal Brugha, William T. Cosgrave, James Arnold, Alfred Blinco, Thomas Boylan, Michael Brady, William F. 'Gobban' Burke, James J. Burke, Joseph Byrne, Bartholomew Carroll, James Carroll, William Coady, William Condron, William Corrigan, James J. Coughlan, Thomas Cullen, William Curran, John Doherty, Brendan Donelan, Joseph Doolan, John Downey, Gerald Doyle, Peadar Doyle, Robert Evans, Brian Fagan, Michael Farrell, Douglas Ffrench-Mullen, James Foran, Laurence Gannon, Edward Gibson, Michael Gibson, Michael Gibson, James Glynn, Thomas Graham, George Irvine, John V. Joyce, Edward L. Keegan, Joseph F. Kelly, James Kenny, Michael Kerr, Daniel McCarthy, William McDowell, Seán McGlynn, John McKenna, Daniel J. McMahon, Michael Mervyn, James Morrissey, Patrick Morrissey, John C. Murphy, Denis O'Brien, Liam O'Brien, Stephen O'Brien, T.D. O'Brien, Cathal Ó Broin, Patrick O'Loughlin, Liam O'Flaherty, Martin O'Flaherty, Séamus O'Flaherty, Patrick O'Reilly, Richard O'Reilly, Theobald Ó Seachnasaigh, Seán O'Shaughnessy, Seán Owens, James Quinn, Paddy Rigney, James Russell, David Sears, Michael Sweeney, Seán Tracey, John Traynor, Peter Ward and Richard Whelan.

Marrowbone Lane, Roe's Oiscillery & Wackin's Oiscillery
Oucposes,

easer Week, 1916

Irish Volunteers: Conn Colbert, John Adams, Patrick Bailey, William Patrick Bowles, Joseph Bowman, Christopher 'Con' Butler, Jimmy Butler, Alphonsus Byrne, Christopher Byrne, George Byrne, John J. Byrne, Mick Byrne, Michael Byrne, Patrick Byrne, Patrick Byrne, Patrick Byrne, Thomas Carty, Joseph Clarke, Joseph Corcoran, Philip Cosgrave, John Cullen, Michael Cunningham, John F. Darcy, William Dempsey, Seán Dowling, Joseph Downey, Christopher Doyle, Joseph Doyle, Thomas J. Doyle, Denis Dunne, Patrick Dunne, Peadar Dunne, Michael Dwyer, John Edwards, Patrick Egan, William Fagan, James Fitzpatrick, Frank Gaskin, Henry Gaskin, Thomas Gaskin, Thomas Gay, John Gerard Gogan, James Grehan, Patrick Harmon, Bobby Holland, Dan Holland, Michael Holland, Dan Horan, John P. Judge, James J. Kavanagh, Martin Kavanagh, Thomas Kavanagh, Liam Keane, Thomas Kearney, Seán Kelly, William Kelly, Joseph Kennedy, James Kenny, Kieran Kenny, John Keogh, Martin Keogh, Owen Kerrigan, John Keys, Patrick Lambe, James Leigh, Michael Liston, Patrick Mason, Edward McCabe, Liam McCabe, Michael McCabe, Peter McCabe, Tom MacCarthy, Louis McDermott, Christopher McEvoy, Joe McGrath, Patrick McGrath, Patrick McGrath, Ben McKenna, James McVeigh, Daniel Meade, Edward Merriman, John Morgan, Patrick Mulcahy, Martin Mullen, Patrick Mullen, Francis Murphy, Séamus Murphy, Séamus Ó Murchadha, Henry Murray, George Nolan, Thomas Nolan, John Nugent, Denis O'Brien, Laurence O'Brien, Peadar O'Brien, Patrick O'Brien, Pádraig O Broin, Hugh O'Byrne, Seán O'Byrne, Joseph O'Carroll, James O'Connell, Bernard O'Connor, John O'Gorman, Joseph O'Gorman, Charles O'Grady, James O'Hagan, Edward O'Neill, Joseph O'Neill, Michael O'Neill, Michael O'Riordan, Patrick O'Rourke, John O'Toole, Henry Pender, John Phillips, Matt Phillips, Arthur Power, Joseph Power, Liam Power, George J. Quinn, William Roche, John Saul, Daniel Troy, Pat Troy, Thomas Venables, James Walsh, Patrick Walsh, Bernard McCartan Ward, P.J. Ward, Patrick Ward, Michael Whelan, Michael White, Robert Young and Thomas Young.

Cumann na mBan: Ellen Bushell, Kate Byrne, May Byrne, Winifred Byrne, Annie Cooney, Eileen Cooney, Lillie Cooney, Marcella Cosgrave, Bridget Hegarty, Josephine Kelly, Loo Kennedy, Josephine McGowan, Rose McNamara, Sarah McNamara, Agnes McNamee, Lizzie Mulhall, Rose Mullaly, Kathleen Murphy, Lily O'Brennan, Cissie O'Flaherty, Margaret O'Flaherty, Mollie O'Hanlon, Sheila O'Hanlon, Emily O'Keeffe, Josephine O'Keeffe, Maria Quigley, Priscilla Quigley and Josephine Spicer.

Irish Citizen Army: Henry Cassidy.

Na Fianna Éireann: Seán Harbourne, Walter Leo Holland, Dermot MacNeill, James K. McNamee, Éamon Young and Patrick Young.

the ringal mobilisation **Easter Week, 1916**

Irish Volunteers: Thomas Ashe, Richard Mulcahy, Dick Aungier, Peadar Blanchfield, Tom Blanchfield, Pat Birney, James Brangan, Paddy Brogan, Edward Collins, Jimmy Connor, James Crenigan, John Crenigan, Johnny Devine, Paddy Doyle, Thomas Duff, Thomas Duke, Richard Duke, Patrick Early, Mick Fleming, Peter Gantly, Gerry Golden,

James Gough, Jack Gowan, Paddy Grant, Dr. Richard Hayes, Paddy Holohan, James Howard, Jimmy Kelly, James Kelly, Joseph Kelly, Matthew Kelly, Peter Kelly, Richard Kelly, Colm Lawless, Frank Lawless, James V. Lawless, Joseph Lawless, Bennie McAllister, John McAllister, Mick McAllister, Thomas McArdle, John McCann, Matt McCann, Jack McGowan, James Masterson, Tom Maxwell, Christopher 'Kit' Moran, Peter Moran, Francis Murphy, Bill Norton, Christy Nugent, James O'Connor, Anthony O'Reilly, Jack Rafferty, Thomas Rafferty, James Rickard, Ned Rooney, James Rooney, Patrick J. Ryan, Thomas Seaver, Ned Stafford, Christy Taylor, Joseph Taylor, Tom Taylor, Nicholas Teeling, Willie Walsh, Bartle Weston, Charles Weston and Thomas Weston.

Cumann na mBan: Dot Fleming, Eileen Lawless, Kathleen Lawless, Thomasina Lynders and Mary Julia Weston.

Source: MA/MSPC/RO/15.

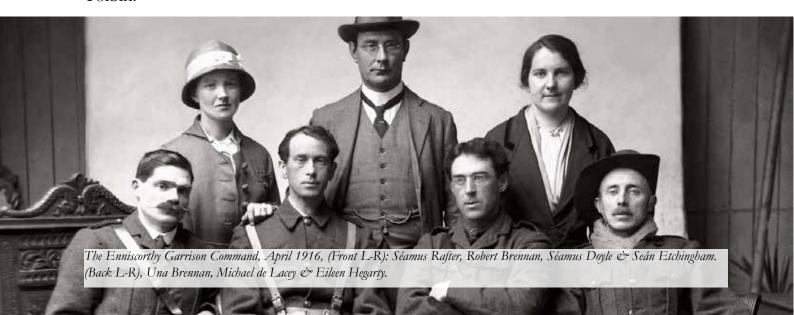
The enniscorthy sarrison, co. wexpord **Easter Week, 1916**

Irish Volunteers: Robert Brennan, Séamus Rafter, Seán Etchingham, Séamus Doyle, Michael de Lacey, Peter Paul Galligan, Aidan Allen, Edward Balfe, James Balfe, John Balfe, Michael Barnes, Nicholas Barnes, Jim Bernie, Thomas Bishop, Edward Black, Pat Boland, John Boyne, William Boyne, John Brady, John Breen, Joseph Breen, Myles Breen, Thomas Breen, Patrick Brennan, Fintan Burke, George Butler, Edward Byrne, John J. Byrne, Michael Cahill, Joseph Cardiff, John Carley, Jack Carroll, Joseph Carroll, Martin Carty, Patsy Carty, James Casey, James Cleary, Aidan Coady, James Coady, John Coady, Pat Coady, Mark Colfer, Thomas Connolly, Val Connolly, William Cooney, Thomas Cordon, John Coughlan, Chris Courtney, John Courtney, John Courtney, William Courtney, James Cullen, James Cullen, Patrick Cushen, John Davis, Eugene Devereux, Thomas Devereux, Pat Dillon, Edward Donegan, Dick Donohoe, James Donohoe, James Doolan, Denis Doran, John Doran, Michael Doran, Alexander Doyle, Andrew Doyle, Anthony Doyle, Charles Doyle, Danny Doyle, James Doyle, Jim Doyle, John Doyle, Joe Doyle, Laurence Doyle, Michael Doyle, Patrick Doyle, P.J. Doyle, Richard Doyle, Thomas Doyle, Thomas Doyle, Thomas Doyle, Tom Doyle, Martin Dunbar, Art Dunne, Edward Dunne, Jack Dwyer, James Dwyer, Jim Dwyer, Michael Earle, James Ennis, Matthew Ennis, Michael Ennis, Patrick Farrell, Patrick Fitzpatrick, Joseph Forrestal, John Franklin, Michael Franklin, Thomas Franklin, William Gahan, Seán Gallagher, J.J. Garrett, James Gleeson, Henry Goff, James Goodall, Joseph Goodall, John Gowan, Henry Habernatty, Thomas Hallywood, Thomas Hayes, James Healy, Thomas Hearne, Thomas Heavey, Nicholas Hendrick, William Hendrick, William Hiney, Matthew Holbrook, James Howlin, Thomas Howlin, Patrick J. Howlin, John Hughes, Joseph Hyland, Matt Hyland, Patrick Johnson, James Jordan, Michael Jordan, Patrick Kavanagh, William Kavanagh, Tom Kearney, Michael Keeffe, Patrick Keegan, Patrick Kehoe, James Kelly, John Kelly, John P. Kelly, Richard F. King, Peter Kinsella, Robert Kinsella, Daniel Kirwan, Michael Kirwan, John Larkin, Jack Leacy, James Leacy, Lar Leacy, Owen Leacy, Michael Leary, Charles Lynch, Lar Lynch, Michael Maguire, James Maher, Michael Maher, Michael Mahon, William Mahon, Thomas McCarthy, Patrick McGrath, John Joseph McGuire, Andrew McKeever, Thomas F. Meagher, James Moran, Michael Moran, Liam Moran, Denis Murphy, Edward

B. Murphy, Felix Murphy, James Murphy Sr, James Murphy, John Murphy, Martin Murphy, Matthew Murphy, Michael Murphy, Mick Murphy, Nicholas Murphy, Patrick Murphy, Pat Murphy, Philip Murphy, Robert Murphy, Robert Murphy, Thomas Murphy, Thomas Murphy, William J. Murphy, James Murray, John Mythen, Michael Neill Jr, Edward J. Nolan, John J. Nolan, Michael Nolan, Denis O'Brien, James O'Brien, John J. O'Brien, Patrick O'Brien, Séamus 'Jim' O'Brien, Patrick O'Byrne, Seán O'Byrne, Daniel O'Connor, Denis O'Connor, John O'Connor, Michael O'Connor, Philip O'Connor, Peter O'Dwyer, William O'Gorman, Arthur O'Keeffe, Patrick O'Keeffe, Liam O'Leary, Michael O'Leary, Simon O'Leary, Aidan Mogue O'Neill, Jeremiah O'Neill, John O'Neill Sr, John O'Neill Jr, Laurence O'Neill, Patrick O'Neill, Patrick O'Neill, Thomas O'Neill, William O'Reilly, Richard O'Rourke, William O'Rourke, William O'Toole, James Pembroke, Stephen Pender, Patrick Pierce, Thomas Quigley, James Quinn, William Quirke, Thomas Rafter, Charles Redmond, Laurence Redmond, Owen Redmond, John J. Reilly, Patrick Rigley, Myles Roban, Thomas Roche, Patrick Ronan, Patrick Sheehan, Martin Shiel, Matthew Sheridan, Joseph Sinnott, Patrick Sinnott, Thomas D. Sinnott, Albert Smith, Christy Smith, Loftus Smith, Peter Smith, George Stafford, Patrick Stokes, Thomas Stokes, John Sunderland, Michael Sutton, Thomas Sutton, John Tallon, William Thorpe, Patrick Tobin, Thomas Tobin, John Tomkins, Patrick Tomkins, Thomas Treanor, Patrick Tumbleton, Patrick Tyrrell, John Wafer, Patrick Wafer, James J. Walsh, Joseph Walsh, Liam Walsh, Patrick Walsh, Pat Walsh, John Webster, James Whelan, John Whelan, John Whelan, Patrick Whelan, Michael Whelan, Thomas Whelan, Myles Wilde, James Willis, Edward Wilson, Joseph Wilson, Owen Wilson and Robert Wilson.

Cumann na mBan: Una Brennan, Stasia Byrne, Polly Comerford, Gretta Crosbie, Mary Cullen, Brigid Doyle, Mary Ellen Doyle, Mary Kate Doyle, Lily Ennis, Máire Fitzpatrick, Ita Forrestal, Margaret Forrestal, Alicia French, Mrs. Godfrey, Mary Gray, Josie Hayes, May Hearne, Eileen Hegarty, Annie Heneghan, Sara Jordan, Ellen Keegan, Teresa Keegan, Josie Kehoe, Margaret King, Ita Larkin, Stasia Leacy, Sheila Lynch, Brigid Christina Moran, Kathleen Moran, Kitty Murphy, May Murphy, Winifred Murphy, Brigid Noctor, Elizabeth O'Brien, Annie O'Neill, Bella Pender, Polly Shortall, Marion Stokes, Margaret Tobin, Eileen Twomey, Margaret Walsh, Chrissie Ward, Katie Ward, Mary Ward, Kathleen Whelan and Mary White.

Na Fianna Éireann: Michael J. Kehoe, James O'Brien, Thomas O'Brien and Pádraic Tóibín.



The Delpast Contingent, Caster Week, 1916 The March to Coalislano



"Pearse made the following arrangements. When the date for the Rising was decided, we were to receive a code message, the date given in which was to be read as seven days earlier, as the date set for the Rising. I was to mobilise my men, with all arms and ammunition and equipment available, to convey them to Tyrone, join the Tyrone men mobilised there and "proceed with all possible haste, to join Mellows in Connaught and act under his command there". Burke [the full-time Ulster organiser] was to join us with his men from Carrickmacross and, I presume, take command of the joint forces. I pointed out the length of the journey we had to take, the type of country and population we had to pass through and how sparsely armed my men were for such an undertaking. I suggested that we would have to attack the RIC barracks on our way through, to secure the arms we required. Connolly got quite cross at this suggestion and again shouted at me "You will fire no shot in Ulster: You will proceed with all possible speed to join Mellows in Connaught" and he added, "if we win through, we will then deal with Ulster". He added further, to both Burke and myself "You will observe that as an order and obey it strictly". I looked at Pearse, to ascertain if he agreed with this and he nodded assent, with some remark like "Yes, that's an order" - Denis McCullough, President of the IRB, (BMH-WS 915).

Irish Volunteers: Denis McCullough, Peter Burns, Charles McDowell, Robert 'Rory' Haskins, Seán Kelly, John Allen, Joseph Allen, Patrick Allen,

Thomas Allen, Patrick Bagbey, Dermot Barnes, Pat Barnes, Robert Best, F. Booth, John Boyle, Daniel Branniff, William Brown, Owen Butler, Thomas Campbell, Pat Carey, James Casey, Michael Carolan, Thomas Clear, Edward Clarke, Frank Collins, Joseph Connolly, Alexander Connolly, John Corrigan, Henry Corr, Seán Cusack, Séamus Dempsey, Patrick Dempsey, John Dillon, Henry Dobbin, Séamus Dobbin, Edward Doherty, Hugh Doherty, Joseph Doherty, Hugh Donnelly, Joseph Donnelly, Patrick Doran, Hugh Downey, Edward Doyle, Hugh Dunne, William Fagan, Pat Fox, William Gaynor, John Gilligan, William Gilmore, Edward Gilmore, Thomas Gregory, Neal Gribbin, John Gribbin, Seán Hall, Robert Haskins, James Hannon, Seán Harvey, Sam Hackett, William Harbinson, Andrew Hegherty, Patrick J. Hefferon, Archie Heron, Samuel Heron, James Hughes, Jerry Hurley, James Jackson, James Johnston, James Johnston, ? Kane, Pat Kane, Patrick Kearney, Joseph Kerr, S. Keenan, James Lawless, James Loughran, Fred Loughrey, James Loughrey, Thomas McAteer, Thomas McCallum. Thomas McCombe, Owen McCombe, James McCann, Daniel McCann, Joe McCusker, John McDonnell, John McDonnell, Seán McErlean, Peter McFadden, Neil McFarland, John McFadden, David McGuinness, Seán McGouran, J. McGeown, H. McGeown, William McKeeveney, James McKeeveney, James McKenna, Patrick McKenna, John McKenna, John McKeown, Michael McLaverty, Art McLarnon, B. McMackin, Peter McMahon, Patrick McNulty, Séamus McNamee, Cathal McStocker, Michael McWatters, Seán Malone, James Mallon, Joseph Magee, James Morgan, Leo Murphy, Thomas Mullen, George Nash, Pat Nash, Seán Neeson, Thomas Newell, Michael Nolan, William Nolan, James Nugent, John O'Neill, Manus O'Boyle, Michael O'Donnell, Cathal O'Shannon, Henry O'Hara, Henry Osborne, Seán Peaden, James Perry, Herbert Pim, Thomas Poland, Pat Quinn, Robert Quinn, Liam Rooney, George Rafferty, John Ruddock, Robert Ruttledge, James Scullion, William Shaw, Seán Sullivan, James Smyth, ? Tierney, Art Toner, Edward Toner, John Toner, James Towmey, Daniel Turley, Patrick Turley, Séamus Ward, William Ward, Seán Walsh, Thomas Wardlow, Séamus Wylie, Thomas Wilson and William Woods.

Cumann na mBan: Nora Connolly, Ina Connolly, Eilis Gray, Nell Corr, Lizzie Allen, Kathleen Murphy, Bridie O'Farrell, Alice Ward and Kitty Ward.

Source:

MA/MSPC/RO/402.

MAYO

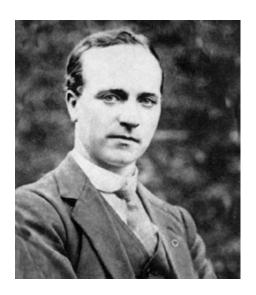
Events at Mcellin's hotel, Castleban: Richard Walsh, Seán Corcoran (Killed in 1921), Patrick Fallon, Michael Golding, Patrick Keville, Thomas Murphy, James Reilly and Séamus Ó Ruadháin.

wicklow

Mobilisation at Dray, Co. Wicklow, Caster Sunday, 1916: ? Tarrant, Joe Kenny, Bill Forde, Stanley McConnery, John Twamley (served in the GPO), Corkey McNamara, Charlie Brien, Paddy Martin, Tom Sutton, Stephen Mulvey (served in the GPO), Nickey Mulvey, Jack Sheehan, James Higgins, Michael Higgins, James Breen, John Breen, Michael McGarry, John McGarry, George McGarry, James McGarry, P.J. Farrell, James McCarthy, John Fox and Luke Leggett.

The march: CARRIZANIMA & MACROOM MODILISACIONS, CO. CORK. **Easter Week, 1916**

Brigadier: Tomás MacCurtain (inset), Vice-Brigadier: Terence MacSwiney,



The Cork City Dattalion Turnout: Cmdt. Seán O'Sullivan, QM Seán Murphy, Adjt. David Barry (A Coy) Capt. Seán Scanlan, Paddy Corkery, Seán Hurley, Harry Varian, Andy Ahern, Joseph Barrett, Michael Barry, Patrick Barry, Patrick Canton, Denis Coughlan, Jerry Creed, Donal Cronin, Michael Crowley, Paddy Crowley, Peter Deasy, Diarmuid Donovan, Leo Dorgan, Jerry Driscoll, Seán Ellard, George Gall, James Guess, Daniel Hanlon, John Hinchion, William Horan, Jerome Hurley, William Irwin, Jack Long, Con Murphy, Neilus Murphy, Dick Murphy, Tom McGillycuddy, Frank McMahon, Patrick McSweeney, Seán Nolan, Thomas O'Riordan, Joe Richardson, Liam Russell, D. Sheehy, Dave Sullivan, Tadhg Sullivan, Patrick Varian (B Coy) Capt. Donal

Barrett, Patrick Trahey, Donal Óg O'Callaghan, Patrick Harris, Conn Murphy, James Ahern, John Brown, Cornelius Canty, Leo Canny, D. Coveney, James Creagh, Jeremiah Donovan, William Fitzgibbon, James Flaherty, Thomas Harris, James Hastings, Richard Keyes, Denis Lyons, Christopher Murphy, Denis Murphy, Michael Murphy, Seán Ban Murphy, Séamus Murphy, Tadhg Murphy, Francis McCarthy, Daniel McSweeney, Denis Neville, Michael Noonan, Micheál Ó Cuill, Edward O'Donoghue, Patrick O'Donoghue, Toddy O'Sullivan, William Phillips, William Power, Joseph Reynolds, John Swanton, James Walsh (C Coy) Capt. Patrick Cotter, William Barry, Riobaird Longford, Mark Wickham, Paddy Healy, Edmond Barry, James Barry, Tom Barry, P.J. Cronin, Seán Cross, Michael Crowley, Dan Crowley, Seán Crowley, Tom Crofts, Seán Cross, Seán Curran, Dan Donovan, Dan Duggan, Thomas Gaggin, Seán Ivers, Seán McCarthy, Jack McGrath, Mick Manning, Harry Mooney, James O'Mahony, Denis O'Neill, James O'Neill, Seán Prendergast, Liam O'Reilly, Edward Ryan, Gus O'Shea, Joe Sullivan, Edmond Twomey, Matt Wakefield, Tom Walsh, Arthur White, Michael Wickham (D Coy) Capt. Chris O'Gorman, Cornelius Collins, Fred Murray, Liam Rabbett, Tom Baldwin, Tadhg Barry, Richard Carroll, Dáithí Cotter, Tom Coughlan, Michael Cronin, Liam de Roiste, Martin Donovan, Daniel Foley, Walter Furlong, Jeremiah Hartnett, Dan Healy, Tadhg Hegarty, Pat Higgins, Peter Hogan, Seán Kenny, Jack Keyes, Harry Lorton, Donnacha Mac Neilus, Christopher McSweeney, Stephen McSweeney, Daniel Mulcahy, Jerome Mullane, Andy Murphy, Jack Murphy, Thomas Murphy, Pa Murray, Con O'Callaghan, Eugene O'Callaghan, Con O'Connell, Thomas O'Donoghue, Tadhg O'Leary, Seán O'Riordan, Jack O'Shea, Joseph O'Shea, Dáithí O'Sullivan, Dominic O'Sullivan, Paddy O'Sullivan, John Sheehan, Daniel Sullivan, Tom Twohig and Con Twomey. (Na Fianna Éireann) Allen Busby, Jerome Busby, Patrick Cotter, Séamus Courtney, Micheal Delea, Patrick Gaggin, Daniel Galvin, Edward Galvin, Seán Healy, Patrick Herlihy, Liam Hennessy, Patrick Horan, Daniel Mulroy, William Murray, Daniel Reardon, Chris Walsh, Daniel McSweeney, Sidney Moynihan, Patrick Murphy, Jerry O'Callaghan, Liam O'Callaghan, Eugene Vaughan, Augustine Walsh and James Wickham. The Surceen & Cinker's Cross Company: Francis Crowley, Patrick Crowley, William Crowley, Michael Crowley, Matt Healy, Joe Hyde, Dan Lordan, Jeremiah Mahony, Denis Harte, Tom Russell, Denis Russell, Batt Russell, David Hurley, John Mahony, Humphrey Hurley, James Horan, Denis Hurley, Tim Hurley, Con O'Brien, Jeremiah Hyde, John Hyde, John O'Brien and Jerry Mahony. Source: Patrick Crowley, Gurteen, Bandon, Co. Cork, (BMH-WS 136).

Che Dallinahassiz Volunceers: Capt. Tim Riordan, Michael Hyde, Patrick Hyde, Pat Higgins, Jerome Crowley, Michael Hyde, Patrick Hyde, Dan Forbes, John Walsh, Michael Walsh, Tom Donovan, Batt O'Connor, Mike Collins, Patrick O'Keeffe, Dan Sullivan, Jeremiah Sullivan, Michael Walsh, Michael Crowley, John Murphy, Dan Coveney, Dan Lombard, Matt Mulcahy, Jack Butler, David Walsh, Jack Walsh, Michael Roche, Jack Roche, Laurence Prior, Dick Reilly, Jim Crowley, John P. O'Brien. Source: Timothy Riordan, Maurice Healy & Jerome Crowley, (BMH-WS 138).

Che Macroom Company: Cmdt. Dan Corkery, John Lynch, Stephen O'Connor, Charles Brown, Denis Creedon, Patrick O'Connor, Jeremiah Horgan, Dan J. Murphy, John Fitzgerald, William Casey, Denis Murphy, John Cronin, Dan Cronin, Denis Kelleher, Jack Cunningham, Thade Murphy, Jack Murphy, Timothy Healy, John Mullane, John Long, Dan Sheehan, Tim Callaghan, Willie Kelleher, Louis Droumey and Jeremiah Lucey. Source: **Daniel Corkery**, Macroom Volunteers, (BMH-WS 93).

Che Kilmurry Volunceers: Patrick O'Leary, Tom Neville, Tom Brown, Denis J. Long, T.D. Long, Con Murphy, John T. Murphy, Joe Murphy, William Powell, Matthew Murphy, Daniel Lehane, Eugene O'Keeffe, Con O'Keeffe, Denis O'Keeffe, Jack McSweeney, Patrick Sheehan, Jeremiah O'Sullivan, Daniel Hurley, Patrick McGrath, Tom Cronin, Andrew Lynch and Tadhg Murphy. **Source: Matthew Murphy,** Kilmurry, (BMH-WS 56).

Che Cobh Volunceers: Mick Leahy, Séamus Fitzgerald, Paddy Whelan, Jack Stack, Joe Reid, Ernie Fowler, James O'Connell, William O'Regan, Danny Healy, William Ralph, Bunny Reid, Liam Ahern, Jack O'Connell, Pat Curran, Liam O'Brien and John Dowling.

Che Closough Volunceers: Michael Walsh, Eugene Walsh, Jeremiah Canniffe, Patrick Canniffe, Cornelius Canniffe, Jeremiah Harte, Patrick O'Neill, Cornelius Donovan, Timothy Donovan, James McCarthy, Timothy Sexton, John Crowley, Denis Donovan, Michael Buckley, John O'Brien, William Hurley and John Swiney. Source: Michael Walsh, Clogough, Co. Cork, (BMH-WS 144).

Che Kilpacrick Volunceers: Capt. Bob Walsh, Mike Riordan, Jeremiah Healy, Dan Lordan, John Lordan, Michael Lordan, William Coveney, Denis Riordan, John Doyle, Michael Doyle, John Canniffe, Patsy Sullivan, Jerome Donovan and Denis Murphy.

Che Danoon Volunceers: Capt. Pat Dwyer, Flor Begley, William Buckley, Tom O'Driscoll, Patrick Desmond and Joseph Beglev. Source: Flor Beglev, (BMH-WS 32).

Che Kilbriccain Volunceers: Denis Lordan, Denis Manning, Dan Manning, Michael O'Neill, Jeremiah O'Neill, Timothy Holland, William Kearney, Michael Kearney, William Griffin, Patrick O'Sullivan and David O'Sullivan. Source: Capt. Denis Lordan, (BMH-WS 18).

Che Craccon Volunceers: Michael F. Lynch, John O'Brien, William O'Brien, John Noonan, William Noonan, Timothy Halloran and John Halloran. Source: Michael F. Lynch, (BMH-WS 35).

Che Oungourney Men: Capt. Maurice Ahern, Michael 'Mac' Sullivan, Pádraig Mulcahy, Timothy Mulcahy, Jack Flanagan, John Stanton, Tim McCarthy, Mick McCarthy, John Murphy, Tim Lynch, Pa Moore, Jim Colbert, Tol Hurley, Mick Hennessy, Mick Carey, John Lawton, John O'Mahony, Tim 'Yank' Mulcahy, Pat Geaney, Tom Cronin, Willie 'Cuddy' Foley, Pat Knowles, Martin O'Keeffe, David O'Sullivan, Peter O'Callaghan, Timothy Hurley, Seán Hennessy. Source: Éamonn Ahern, (BMH-WS 39).

Che Kilnamarcyra Volunceers: Capt. Henry A. Brown, Patrick O'Sullivan, Michael O'Sullivan, Con Connell, Patrick Connell, Jim Connell, Dan Riordan, John Riordan, James Riordan, John Delaney, John H. Brown, John T. Brown, Jeremiah Sullivan, Dan Harrington, Tim Buckley, Joe Roche, Patrick Galvin, Batt Galvin, Dan Murphy, Con Manning and Dan Tadhg Sweeney. **Source: Patrick O'Sullivan,** (BMH-WS 34).

Che Clonorohio Volunceers: Capt. Jim Murphy, Tim Buckley, Mick Murphy, Michael Kelleher, John Buckley, Jack Murphy, Tom O'Connor, James Lehane, Tom Bradley, John Murphy, Paddy Bourke, Mick Bourke, Dan Lehane, Cornelius Riordan, William Creedon, Dan Meaney, John C. Riordan and Tim Crowley. Source: Jim Murphy & Tim Buckley, (BMH-WS 43).

The Vallinagree Volunceers: Capt. Denis O'Neill, Batt O'Neill, Patrick Quill, Humphrey O'Leary, John Sullivan, Dan Sullivan, David Sullivan, Michael Sullivan, John Sullivan, Michael Walsh, Tim Walsh, Michael Coakley, Bill Cotter, Jeremiah Cotter, Séamus Cotter, Dan Noonan, Patrick O'Keeffe, Billy Collins, Jeremiah Healy, Neilus Connor, Jeremiah Cronin and Tim Hyde. Source: Patrick Coakley, (BMH-WS 45).

Che Carrisanima Volunceers: Capt. Paud O'Donoghue, Redmond Walsh, Edmond Walsh, Dan Kelleher, Patrick Kelleher, James Cotter, Patrick Cotter, James Cotter, Jerome Cotter, James Roche, Stephen Roche, John O'Shea, John Sweeney, Denis Carroll, Patrick Kelleher, Cornelius Kelleher, James Walsh, William O'Connell, Dan Corcoran, Patrick O'Shea, Timothy O'Shea, Cornelius Dennehy, Cornelius Murphy, Jeremiah Kelleher, Cornelius Kelleher and Hugh Twomey. **Source: Paud O'Donoghue,** (BMH-WS 74).

Author's Note: The Ballinadee Volunteers (48 men) were not listed in Tom Hales' statement.

west cork mobilisations

Mobilisacion ac Lyre: Capt. Jim Walshe, John Cullinane, Charles Cullinane, Jeremiah Donovan, Patrick Donovan, Michael Crowley, Matt Donovan, Jim Donovan, Jack Cahalane, Peter Donovan, Dan Leary, Pat Dineen, Ned Sullivan, Mick Carey, John Meade and Mick Dineen. **Source: Michael Dineen,** (BMH-WS 1563).

Che Aropielo Mobilisacion: Eugene O'Keeffe, Tim Hurley, James Hurley, Tom

McCarthy, James White, Pat McCarthy, Dan O'Keeffe, John O'Keeffe, Charles Galway, Pat Sullivan, Dan Harte, James Harte, Jerry Sullivan, Dan Sullivan, Denis Sullivan, Michael Donovan, John Driscoll, John White, Edward Roche, Michael Crowley, Dan O'Regan, Daniel O'Regan and John Long. Source: Eugene O'Keeffe, (BMH-WS 47).

The Dancry Mobilisacion: Michael Hurley, John O'Sullivan, Patsy O'Sullivan, Mortimer O'Sullivan, Dan O'Regan, Alex McCarthy, John J. O'Sullivan, Ralph P. Keyes, Liam Kearney, Thomas Waters, Mark O'Sullivan, Christopher Walsh, Thomas Linehan, Michael 'Sonny' O'Donovan and Dan Sweeney. **Source: Ralph Keyes,** Bantry, (BMH-WS 128).

The Vallingeary Mobilisation: Seán O'Hegarty (Cork), Seán Lynch, Jeremiah O'Sullivan, Dan Leary, Tadhg Twomey, Liam Twomey, Dan Corcoran, Jeremiah O'Shea, Tim Sweeney, Jack Sullivan, Dan Sullivan, Callaghan O'Callaghan, John Con Cronin, John Patrick Cronin and John J. Cronin. Source: Officers of Ballingeary Volunteers, (BMH-WS 103).

Che Ounmanway Mobilisacion: Capt. Con Ahern, Michael McCarthy, Tadhg O'Shea, Liam Duggan, Tim O'Brien, Richard O'Neill, Con O'Sullivan, Edward Young, Con Hurley, Dan Keeffe, Con Keane, Michael Connolly, Con Donovan, James Delaney, Michael Dooley, Thomas O'Donovan, Denis O'Donovan, Michael Murphy, Pat Corcoran, Tim Corcoran, John Hennessy, Dan Kelleher, Paddy Coakley, Jim Donovan, James Coakley, Jeremiah Deasy, Jeremiah Crowley, John Joe Coakley, Tim Coakley, Patrick O'Brien, James McCarthy, Michael O'Sullivan, James Driscoll, Thomas O'Keeffe, Patrick McCarthy, Michael Crowley, Patrick Coakley and John Hurley. **Source: Con Ahern,** (BMH-WS 59).

The Ahiohill Mobilisacion: Cpt. Con O'Mahony, Jack Walsh, John Walsh, Charles McCarthy, Michael Walsh, Edward Barrett, John Donegan, Joseph Carty, Denis Carty, Patrick Brien, William Donovan, James Walsh, Michael Donegan, Patrick Donegan, James Mahony and Richard Walsh. Source: Cornelius O'Mahony, (BMH-WS 37).

Author's Note: The Eyeries Volunteers (80 men) who marched to Kenmare, Co. Kerry, were not recorded.

The mount leader mobilisation Con O'Rahilly's Field, Mount Leader, Millsteet, Co. Cork **Easter Week, 1916**

Commandant: Cornelius J. Meaney

Che Rachouane Volunceers: Capt. Denis O'Brien, Con Murphy, Denis O'Keeffe, Tim Murphy, Hugh O'Brien, Denis Murphy, Daniel Murphy, John Noonan, Eugene O'Sullivan, Denis Cronin, Edmund Murphy, Denis Ring, Dan Healy, Tim Collins, Michael Murphy, Francis Hickey, Denis O'Connor, Edward Tucker, Patrick Buckley, Patrick Twohig, Michael Lehane, Thomas Clifford, Bernard Sullivan, John White, Patrick White, William Collins, Dan Scannell, Denis Long and Mortimer O'Callaghan. Source: Denis O'Brien, (BMH-WS 60).

The Mushera & Millscreet Volunceers: Cornelius J. Meaney, Séamus Hickey, Jeremiah Twomey, Denis Kelleher, Eugene O'Riordan, Jeremiah Sheehan, Denis J. Kelleher, John O'Connell, Owen O'Riordan, Humphrey O'Sullivan, Daniel A. Hickey, Michael Riordan, Patrick O'Sullivan, Clement Kelleher, Dan Buckley, William O'Riordan, Michael Healy, Cornelius Buckley, John Buckley, Cornelius O'Callaghan and Cornelius Healy. Source: Séamus Hickey, (BMH-WS 76) & Con Meaney (BMH-WS 64).

The Keale Volunceers: Capt. William Kelleher, Daniel Murphy, Jeremiah Crowley, Thomas Crowley, Timothy Murphy, Jeremiah Moynihan, James Kelleher and Batt Corcoran. **Source: Con Meaney,** (BMH-WS 64).

The barley hill mobilisation

Newmarket, Co. Cork **Easter Week, 1916**

Che Kancurk Volunceers: Capt. Denis Lyons, Tom Riordan, Jack O'Connell, Dan Lyons, Jack Humerston, John Ryan and William Healy. Source: Denis Lyons, (BMH-WS 73).

Che Doherbue Volunceers: Capt. David Barry, Christopher O'Sullivan, Timothy Collins, Daniel Linehan, Joseph Daly, Humphrey Courtney, Cornelius Coffey, Jack Forde, Jack Kelleher, John Mulcahy, David Mulcahy, John McAuliffe, Denis T. O'Connor, Laurence O'Sullivan, James Linehan, Jeremiah Cronin, Michael J. Dennehy, Daniel O'Keeffe, Charles O'Connor, Denis Hickey and Tim Hickey. Source: Christopher O'Sullivan, (BMH-WS 40).

Che Cullylease Volunceers: Capt. Patrick Murphy, John Linehan and Seán Noonan.

The bweens cross mobilisation Mallow, Co. Cork **Easter Week, 1916**

The Courcbrack Volunceers: Capt. Thomas J. Golden, Batt Golden, Patrick O'Connell, John O'Connell, Michael Healy, Daniel Healy, William Buckley, Patrick O'Callaghan, David O'Callaghan (Brigade Staff Driver), Michael O'Connell, Jeremiah Buckley, Owen McCarthy, Denis McCarthy, Jeremiah McCarthy, Michael Murray, Denis Downey, William Downey, Jeremiah Downey, Denis Kelleher, James Golden, Michael Sullivan, Batt D. Kelleher, Con Kelleher, Jeremiah Kelleher, Patrick O'Keeffe, William Lucey, Patrick Madden, Michael Ward, Maurice Walsh, John Scott, Timothy Forde, Patrick Forde, John Sexton, John O'Sullivan, Richard O'Sullivan, Patrick Buckley, John Daly and John Murphy. Source: Thomas Golden, (BMH-WS 14).

Che Wacerloo Volunceers: John Reilly, Denis Reilly, Denis Kiely, Eugene Kiely, Tom

Murphy, John Horgan, Jack McAuliffe and Andrew O'Keeffe. Source: Thomas Golden, (BMH-WS 14).

The Mallow Volunceers: Capt. Daniel Hegarty, Christopher O'Connell, Michael Heaney, Thomas Quinn, Dan Forde and Michael Sweeney. Source: Daniel Hegarty, (BMH-WS 33).

Che Whicechurch Volunceers: Capt. James Harte, Philip Mulcahy, Daniel Sheehan, Daniel P. O'Sullivan, William Walsh, Michael O'Reilly, John O'Connell, Thomas Joyce, Jeremiah Regan, Edmond Regan, Michael Mahony, Michael McCarthy, David Coleman, Thomas Crowley and William McCarthy. **Source: James Harte** (BMH-WS 61).

Che Casclecownroche Volunceers: Capt. James O'Neill, Seán Butler, David O'Callaghan, John O'Sullivan, James Palmer, Thomas Palmer, Tim Bulman, Eugene O'Neill and Maurice O'Brien. Source: The Officers of Castletownroche Volunteers, (BMH-WS 63).

Che Kilmona Volunceers: Capt. Patrick B. Twomey, John McNamara, Michael McNamara, James Walsh, Tom Walsh, John W. Walsh, Jim Walsh, Pat Mulcahy, John O'Neill, John J. Walsh, William Cronin, Tim Cronin, John Joe Cronin, Michael Crean, Eugene O'Neill, Michael Harrington and Dan O'Connell. Source: Patrick Twomey, (BMH-WS 46).

Che Oonoughmore Volunceers: Capt. John Manning, Patrick Looney, Maurice Brew, James Barry, William Kelleher, Patrick Daly, Denis Daly, James Daly, Edward Daly, James Barrett, John O'Shea, Richard O'Leary, William Foley, Tim Dineen, Batt Healy, Thomas Downey, Patrick J. Murphy, Denis Murphy, Tim Sexton, Pat Collins, Joe Collins, Denis Kelleher, Pat O'Meara, John Murphy, Thomas O'Neill, Michael Healy, Charles Hurley, Thomas Forde, Thomas Healy, Timothy Cremin, Mick Sullivan, Pat Sullivan, John McSweeney, Tim O'Connell, Denis O'Callaghan, John O'Shea, John Downey and Peter O'Callaghan. Source: John Manning, (BMH-WS 78).

The Mourneabbey Volunceers: Capt. Liam Jones, Jeremiah Mullane, Mick Ronan, Timothy Harold, John Cronin, Timothy Cronin, William P. Cronin, John Looney, Jeremiah Cronin, Jack Buckley, Jack Mullane, Tadhg Mullane, Dan Church, Con O'Regan, Tom O'Regan, Jack O'Regan, Paddy Donoghue, Tim B. O'Riordan, Anthony Murphy, Denis Sullivan, Danny Looney, Jerome Buckley, Paddy Buckley, Paddy McCarthy, Jack McCarthy, Daniel McCarthy, Patsy Donovan, John Murphy, Mick Hanlon, Paddy Barry, Jeremiah Hassett, Dan Jones, Richard Jones, Maurice Walsh, Dave Walsh, Patrick Ronan, Jack Ronan, Mick Ronan, Patrick O'Regan, John Connell, Tim Riordan, Patrick Flynn, Con Twomey, Jack Looney Connell, Maurice Callaghan, John Mulcahy, Denis Mulcahy, William Mulcahy, Tommy Mulcahy, Thomas T. Mulcahy, Mick Nagle, Dick Nagle, Ned Flynn, Jack R. O'Sullivan, Mick R. O'Sullivan, Mick S. O'Sullivan, Timothy Looney, Mick Looney, John Connell, Tim Connell, Patrick Foley, Con Foley, John Conway, Dave Moylan, Mick Riordan, Denis Linehan, Patrick Dorgan, Maurice Mahony, Maurice Finn, Con O'Leary, Jack Finn, Timothy Sheehan, Jeremiah Hurley, Timothy Keeffe and Tadhg O'Riordan. **Source: Liam Jones,** (BMH-WS 38). **Author's Note:** The Nadd Volunteers (15 men) are not recorded.

che louch volunceers

Cascer Week, 1916

Irish Volunteers: Cmdt. Donal O'Hannigan (inset), James Agnew, Matthew Agnew, William Atkinson, Edward Bailey, John Barrett, Francis Bateson, Joseph Berrill, Patrick Bishop, Patrick Boyd, Dr. William Bradley, William Brannigan, Nicholas Butterly, Seán



Butterly, Thomas Butterly, Garry Byrne, Thomas Byrne, Patrick Casey, Edward Clifford, Owen Clifford, Peter Clifford, Francis Coburn, James Conlon, James Corcoran, Thomas Corcoran, Martin Creane, Henry Deary, Matthew Devlin, John Dillon, Michael Donnelly, Patrick Donnelly, Peadar Donnelly, Joseph Duffy, Patrick Duffy, Owen Dullaghan, James Dunne, James Durnin, Patrick Farrelly, ? Feely, Michael Ferguson, Patrick Finn, John Finnegan, Joseph Finnegan, John Flynn, John Garvey, Patrick Garvey, Thomas Gavin, Owen Grant, Arthur Greene, Samuel Hall, Peadar Halpenny, Peter Hamill, Thomas Hamill, Michael Hand, Séamus Hanratty, John Hastings, John Hearty, Thomas Hearty, P. Hoey, Eugene Hughes, James Hughes, Paddy Hughes, Patrick Hughes, Vincent Hughes, Richard Jameson, James Jennings, Hugh Kearney, Michael Keenan, James Kelly, James Kelly, Thomas Kelly, Patrick Kerr, Edward Kieran, John Kieran, Peter Kieran, Thomas Kieran,

Seán Kiely, Joseph Larrissey, Fintan Lawler, James Layng, Denis Leahy, Ben Litchfield, Harry Litchfield, Matthew Lynch, Frank Malone, James Malone, Frank Martin, Thomas Matthews, Patrick McArdle, Thomas McCrave, John McEntaggert, Seán MacEntee (served in the GPO), Owen McGeogh, John McGuill, Joseph McGuill, James McGuill, Patrick McHugh, Patrick McKenna, Phil McMahon, James McManus, Felix McQuillan, Philip McQuillan, Thomas McTaggart, Philip Monaghan, Pat Mulholland, Thomas Mulholland, Thomas Munster, Christopher Murtagh, James Murtagh, Patrick Myles, Francis Necy, Gerry Norton, Owen O'Dowd, Richard O'Dowd, James O'Hanlon, Joseph O'Higgins, James O'Meara, Arthur O'Neill, Denis O'Neill, Felix O'Neill, Patrick Quigley, Hugh Quinn, John Quinn, James Reilly, Michael Reynolds, William Rynne, James Sally, Thomas Sharkey, Bertie Tierney, James Toal, ? Tuite, Daniel Tuite, Joseph Waller and Laurence Walsh.

Cumann na mBan: Lucy Adair, Margaret 'Daisy' Butterly, Nellie Clarke, Lucy Clarke, A. Duffy, Nellie Gaynor, Annie Gogarty, Julie Jameson, Bridget Kelly, K. Kiernan, Minnie Maguire, Mary Mandeville, Katie Mandeville, Angela Matthews, Deirdre Matthews, Katie McCrave, Bridget McHugh, Mairéad McDermott, Mary McEntaggert, Rose McEntaggert, Annie McGuill, Eilis McGuill, Mary McHugh, M. Melia, Addie Murtagh, Mary Rice, Minnie Trainor, Nora Thornton and Esther Waller.

Source: Marcus Howard.

where cipperary leads...

The Mobilisation at Vallyowen house, Oualla, Cashel, Co. Tipperary: Patrick Mulcahy, John Looby, Thomas Walshe, Laurence Grant, Owen Keevan, James Looby, Paul Mulcahy, Jack Ryan, Tom Treacy and John Skeehan. Source: Niamh Hassett.

Mobilisation at Clonmel (See List Above): Capt. Pierce McCan, Frank Drohan, Bill Myles, Tom Halpin, Denis Skeehan, Thomas O'Reagan, Bill Cleary, Mick Hanrahan, Tom O'Donovan, Dominick Mackey, Pat Hickey, Mick Drohan, James Dempsey, Mick Burke, James Ryan, Martin Power, Sean Duffy, John Cronin, John Allen, Ed Moloney, Bill Byrne, John O'Neill, Michael White, Tom Barrett, Tom Barron, Bob Drohan, James Kennedy, Edward Dwyer, Matt Tynan, Patrick Mulcahy, John Looby, Thomas Walsh, Anthony McCann, John Walshe, Laurence Grant, Paddy Grant, James Grant, Owen Keevan, Edmond Moloughney, Pake Kerwick, Thomas O'Brien, Thomas O'Dwyer, Richard Power, James Galigan, John Gorman, Willie Gorman, James Looby, Paddy Looby, Joseph Mulcahy, John Murphy, Paul Mulcahy, James Ryan, John Ryan, Thomas Tracey, John Skeehan, William Mulcahy, James Hennessy, Paddy O'Connell, Patrick Casey, Pat Kerwick, Timothy O'Dwyer, Charlie Boylan, Ted O'Brien, Jerome Purcell and Edmond Fitzgerald Philip Cunningham, Dick Dalton, Sean Cooney, Denis Daly, Ned Dalton, Mulcahy Lyons, James Forristal, Patrick Rigney, Patrick Cronin, Michael Meaney, Sean Hurley, W.P. Bowen & Matt Kinanne.

Cumann na mban: Eily Davis, A. Cooney, B. Purcell, A. Myles, Mary Meany, D. Hennessy, M. Hanley, M. Condon, Mary O'Meara, K. O'Meara, Mrs. A. Crotty. Mrs. D. Drew, Miss A. Purcell, C. Cooney, M. Lonergan, M. Delaney, A. Finn, B. Condon, B. Drohan. M. Power, C. Kelly, C. Cleary, Lil O'Keeffe, Mary Moroney, Mary Ryan, Alice Mackey, Mrs. O'Gorman, Maggie White, Miss Heffernan, Alice Power, Mrs. Tobin, Miss Cantwell, Mary Kennedy, A. Davin, K. Greene, Mrs. J. Allen, Maggie Meskill, Mary Cooper, Eily Condon & C. Lonergan.

na Lianna Cireann: Mick O'Shea, Cathal Byrne, James Reardon, Thomas Norris, William Phelan, William Greene, Denis Patterson, Patrick O'Brien, William Fitzgerald, John Quirke, Thomas Looby, Edmond Hanrahan, John Mulcahy, John Kelly, William Byrne, Ned Norris, Thomas Hackett, Mick Sullivan, John Sharkey, Thomas Condon, James Moore, Thomas Barron, Dick Kelly, Dan O'Shea, Edmond O'Connor, Tim Buckley, Sean Cooney, James Moroney, Denis Dunmead, Tim Lonergan, John Condon, Fred Mackey, Patrick Kelleher, John Burke, Pat Burke, Pat O'Connor, M. O'Connor, Martin Maher, John Morrissey Jr, Mick Kennedy, Patrick Ryan, Patrick McGrath, Patrick Brennan, Patrick Dalton, Charlie Hegarty, Jack Coffey, William Moloughney, Paddy O'Gorman, Laurence Hallinan, John Aylward, Stephen Corcoran, Charles Hickey, James Corbett, Michael Drohan, David Drohan & Owen Cooney.

Source: James Ryan (BMH-WS 151).

kiloare

Dovenscown Churchyaro Mobilisacion (Achsarvan Coy): Capt. Michael Smyth, William Jones, Henry Mullally, Pat Keegan, Christopher Mullally, Simon Nolan, Tom Brophy, Thomas O'Brien, R. Mullally, John Baker, Matt Cardiff, Thomas Wilmot, Denis Cox and John Smyth. Source: Michael Smyth, (BMH-WS 1530).

Kill Volunceers: Capt. Patrick Dunne, Rev. M. O'Brien (sent to Dublin to reconnoitre), James Kelly, Patrick Magee, Peter Trainor, Philip Traynor. They were joined by Thomas Traynor and Thomas Patterson (Naas Volunteers). Source: James Dunne, (BMH-WS 1571).

Che Maynooch Volunceers - Douno por che SPO: Domhnall Ua Buachalla, Pat Weafer, Liam Ó Raogáin, Tim Tyrrell, Oliver Ryan, Tom Mangan, Matthew Maguire, Jack Maguire, Joe Ledwith, Patrick Kirwan, Ted O'Kelly, Tom Harris, Jack Graves, Tom Byrne and Patrick Colgan.

meach

Orumbarrash Volunceers - Mobiliseo on the hill of Cara: Seán Hayes, Garry Byrne, Willie Byrne, Hugh Smith, Frank O'Higgins, Joseph Power and Seán Dardis.

SALWAY

Commandant: Liam Mellows (inset) Command Staff: Michael Joseph Howley, Laurence Lardner



Insurgencs in Maree: Capt. Michael Athy, Michael Brannelly, Thomas Brannelly, John Burke, Patrick Burke, Micheál de Búrca, Mick Burke, John Burns, Patrick Carrick, Michael Cloonan, Thomas Cloonan, Patrick E. Cloonan, Timothy Cloonan, Thomas Cunniffe, William Connors, Edward Cormican, John Deveney, Thomas Deveney, Patrick Egan, Margaret Fahy, Michael Fahy, Thomas Fahy, Patrick Flanagan, T. Furey, J. Holland, Patrick Holland, Thomas Holland, Annie Howley, John Keane, Thomas Keane, F. Keane, Francis Kearney, Thaddeus Kearney, John Killilea, James McCormack, John O'Rourke, Michael Ruane, Michael J. Trayers and Denis Trayers.

Insurgence in Achenry: Annie Allum, John Bane, Christy Barrett, John Barrett, James Barrett, Michael Barrett, Thomas Barrett, Seán Broderick, Stephen

Burke, Pat Cahaleen, James Cannon, Chris Caulfield, John Cleary, Fian James Cleary, Mary Josephine Cleary, Thomas B. Cleary, Michael Commins, William Commins, Mary Kate Connor, Mick Cortney, Joseph Coreen, Martin Cowley, John Cullinane, Patrick J. Daly, Mat Daly, Christy Daly, Mike Donohoe, Ellen Dooley, Michael Dunleavy, Joseph Egan, Thomas Egan, George Fahy, Peter Fahy, Murty Fahy, John Fahy, William Feeney, Dolly Fleming, Michael Freaney, Michael Goode, Margaret Rose Grealty, John Joe Hanniffy, Martin Hansberry, Michael Healy, Patrick Henehan, Michael Hession, May Higgins, Michael J. Higgins, Michael Hynes, Stephen Jordan, Michael Kelly, Patch Kennedy, Kathleen Kennedy, Tom Kennedy, Martin Kennedy, Patrick Kenny, Michael Lane, Brigid Lardner, Patrick Lynskey, John Mahon, Fred McDermott, Peter McKeon, Mary McNamara, Delia McNamara, Gill Morrissey, Fian Michael Mulkerrins, Richard Mulkerrins, John Murphy, Michael Murphy, Richard Murphy, Jim Murray, Michael O'Grady, Charlie Redmond, Francis Reilly, Joseph Rooney, Bridget Ruane, Michael Treacy, Charles Whyte, James Ward, Michael Walsh, Patrick Walsh, John Walsh, Martin Walsh, Teresa Walsh and John Waldron.

Insurgence in Jalway City: Patrick Callinan, Thomas Callinan, John Conroy, Johnny Faller, Margaret Rose Greally, Francis Hardiman, Thomas Hynes, James Maguire, Pádraig Ó Fathaig, Michael O'Rourke, William Thompson and Thomas Walsh.

Insurgence in Claregalway: Patrick Carr, Peter Casserly, Martin Henry Casserly, Michael Casserly, Peter Casserly, William Coady, John Collins, Edward Commins, Patrick Concannon, John Concannon, Michael Concannon, John Coneely, Thady Corket, Daniel Duggan, Henry Duggan, John Duggan, Thady Duggan, John Egan, William Egan, Martin Fahy, Tim Feeney, Patrick Feeney, Martin Finnerty, William Flaherty, James 'Roger'

Grealish, Henry Grealish, Martin Grealish, James Greally, George Glynn, John Halloran, Patrick Hughes, Thomas Keady, Patrick Kelly, John Killalen, Nicholas Kyne, Martin Kyne, Michael Lally, Martin Lally, John Lardner, John Lynskey, William Lynskey, Patrick Murphy, Philip Murphy, Michael Murphy, John Moran, Thomas Moran, Bartley Nolan, Patrick O'Brien, Charles Quinn, Thomas Ruane, Michael Shaughnessy, John Walsh, Martin Wall, John Pat Wall and John Vaughan.

Insurgencs in Clarenbrioge: John Bindon, Thomas Binden, John Burke, Thomas Brennan, James Burns, John Burns, Pat Burns, William Cahill, Mel Callinan, Michael Callinan, William Commins, Edward Commins, Thomas Commins, John Connell, Jack Connors, Patrick Cooley, Dominick Corbett, Eamon Corbett, John Corbett, Thomas Corcoran, John Egan, Patrick Egan, Thomas Fahy, Rev. H.J. Feeney, George Fleming, John Fleming, Michael Fleming Sr, Michael Fleming Jr, Pat Fleming, Thomas J. Fleming, Pat Forde, T. Freeman, Michael Griffin, Bernard Grealish, John Grealish, John Halloran, Murt Hanniffy, William Hussey, Michael Hynes, Thomas Hynes, Thomas Hynes, Denis Keane, Michael Kelly, Pat Kelly, John Killalea, Bridie Lane, Thomas Linnane, John Mahon, William Martyn, Owen Mullin, William Neilan, Martin Neilan, Thomas Nestor, Martin Newell, William Niland, Martin Niland, John O'Dea, Michael O'Dea, Patrick O'Dea, Thomas O'Dea, Michael O'Leary, Matt Reney and Michael Ryder.

Insurgencs in Oerryoonnell: Patrick Commins, Michael Commins, John Connolly Michael Costello, James Finn, Michael Freney, Michael T. Freany, John Girvan, Patrick Grealish, Peter Henehan, Richard Higgins, Michael Keane, Michael Kelly, John Moran, Thomas Mullin and Martin Ruane.

Insurgencs in Rockrielo: Michael Barrett, Patrick Barrett, T. Callinan, Frank Curran, Patrick Fahy, M. Farrell, J. Farrell, John Forde, M. Furey, Patrick Golding, J.J. Kennedy, Martin Kennedy, Tom Kenny, Martin McEvoy, John Moloney, John Morrissey, Martin Morrissey, Patrick Morrissey, Richard Morrissey, Thomas Morrissey, John O'Dea, Martin Rooney, John Rooney, P. Rooney and Michael Shaughnessy.

Insurgence in Casclegar: Michael Blake, Thomas Burke, Michael Burke, Martin Carr, John Casserly, Thomas Conner, John Connolly, Michael Connell, Thomas Courtney, Michael Coyne, James Coyne, Thomas 'Baby' Duggan, James Fahy, Michael Fahy, James Feeney, Bernard Fallon, Michael Fallon, Michael Flaherty, Michael Flannery, Pat Glynn, Pat Grealish, Thomas Grealish, John Hanley, Patrick Harte, John King, Patrick King, Patrick King, Peter King, Martin King, Thomas King, Patrick Mahon, Thomas Mahon, Brian Molloy, John Molloy, Thomas Molloy, John Mulroyan, William P. Mulroyan, Bart Mulroyan, Thomas Newell, James Newell, William Newell, Pat Newell, Michael Newell, Bartley Nolan, Patrick Roonan, John Ryan, Gilbert Ryan, Michael Ryan, Thomas Silke, Thomas Summerly, Martin Wall, John Pat Wall and Thomas Weston.

Insurgence in Cussane: John Bane, Thomas Coen, Martin Coen, Patrick Cullinane, Philip Fahy, Martin Fahy, Thomas Forde, Patrick Hansberry, Martin Joyce, Thomas Kennedy, John Mahon, Martin Moloney, Patrick Rabbitte and William Walsh.

Insurgencs in Craughwell: Capt. Gilbert Morrissey, Michael Barrett, Patrick Barrett, Peter Barrett, Michael Conway, Peter Corbett, Tom Cullinane, J. Deeley, Pat Fahy, Tom Fahy, Michael Ford, Michael Furey, John Kennedy, Martin Kennedy, Gilbert Morrissey, Martin Morrissey, Katie Nelly, John Rooney and Patrick Walsh.

Insurgence in Mullagh: Michael Boland, Michael Broderick, Thomas Connors, Thomas Daly, Martin Daly, Michael Finnerty, Andrew Finnerty, Patrick Gannon, Laurence Garvey, Hubert Hanrahan, John Kelly, Patrick Kelly, Malachi Kelly, Thomas Lowry, Michael Manning, John Manning, Michael Martin and Joseph Martin.

Insurgencs in Oranmore: Joseph Burke, James Burke, Martin Burke, William Burke, William Burke, William Burns, Michael Burns, Patrick Burns, Terence Connolly, Edward Corcoran, Patrick Corcoran, M. Corcoran, William Corcoran, Martin Costello, Michael Costello, Patrick Costello, Pat Couley, James Flanagan, Patrick Furey, Thomas Furey, Thomas Furey, Patrick Greally, William Harte, Patrick Hawkins, Thomas Hawkins, Dan Higgins, Michael Higgins, Matthew Hynes, James Loughlin, Peter Martyn, Martin O'Toole, Daniel O'Toole, Michael Ruane, Patrick Ryder, Thomas Spellman, William Spellman and Michael Walsh.

Insurgencs in Kinvara: John Burke, Peter Burke, Patrick Burke, J. Callinan, James Davenport, Patrick Joseph Fahy, John Glynn, Patrick Hanberry, Michael Keane, John Kilkelly, Patrick Kilkelly, James Maguire, James Picker, Patrick Quinn, William Quinn, Thomas Reidy, John Whelan and James Whelan.

Insurgencs in Kilconerion: Capt. John J. Hanniffy, Michael Donohue, Mortimer Fahy, Michael Furey, Michael Hanniffy, Dan Kearins, Thomas Kennedy, Patrick Kennedy, Michael Mannion and Tim Mannion.

Insurgence in Sorc: Thomas Burke, Martin Coen, Michael Cunniffe, Thomas Cunniffe, Michael Egan, Pádraig Fahy, J.J. Gormley, John Nelly and Thomas Stephenson.

Insurgencs in Newcascle: Lieut. Michael Burns, Patrick Connolly, Robert Connolly, Joseph Connor, Joe Corbett, John Daly, Thomas Divelly, Patrick Donelon, John Feeney, John Gardner, Patrick Greally, Patrick Healy, William Heavey, John Kelly, Stephen Larkin, John Monahan, Martin Murphy, Bryan Roughan and Martin Ryan.

Ocher Locacions in Co. Jalway: Annie Barrett, Séamus Carter, Bridget Casby, Bridget Conway, Charles Coughlan (Loughrea), Pat Coy (Loughrea), John Creavin (New Inn), Joseph Cummins (Tuam), Patrick Doyle (Kiltulla), Pat Dunleavy (Tuam), James Grealish (Carnmore), Tom Burke (Doughiska), Stephen Lawless (Killimoredaly), Bridget Malone (Killeeneen), William Ewart McGill (Dunmore), Greta Mullins (Killeeneen), Julia Roche (Killeenmeen), Sadie Burke, Thomas Dunleavy (Tuam), Patrick Dunleavy (Tuam), James Fahy (Doughiska), Mick Fahy (Doughiska), Julia Forde, Katie Kelly (Connemara), Colm Ó Gaora (Connemara), Pádraic Ó Máille, Pádraig Thornton, Kate Glynn (Kilcolgan), John Coen (Ardrahan), Peter Howley (Ardrahan), John Melville (Ardrahan), Martin Thompson (Ardrahan) and James Connor (Ballinasloe).

Source: www.irishmedals.ie

Dr. Bernard Kelly & Tomás Kenny Database (www.galwaydecadeofcommemoration.org)

OERRY CITY

(Irish Volunteers): Séamus Cavanagh, Paddy Shields, John Fox, Frank McDevitt, John Adams, James McAuley, Tommy Johnson, Joe Logue, Patrick Hegarty, John McGilligan, Andy McDermott, Paddy Lafferty, James Lynch, Joseph O'Doherty, Tomás McLoughlin, Éamonn McDermott, Paddy Cullen, John Cullen, Dan Cullen, Paddy Flanagan, W.J. Carlin, William McAuley, John Doherty, Hugh Devlin, William Hegarty, James McGuinness, Barney McGettigan, Phil Doherty, Mickey Wray, Charley Breslin, Mick McGrory, Denis McIntyre, W.J. Duffy, Dan Coyle, Joe Murray, James O'Neill, John O'Donnell, Andy Barr, Barney McKenna, ? Mullan, John Keyes; (Cumann na mBan): Annie Smith, Mrs. Mary Wray, Mrs. Cavanagh, Mrs. McDevitt, Mrs. J. McDaid, Annie Martin, Miss Keenan, Patsy Durante, Mrs. O'Neill, Mrs. J. Fox. Miss Fox, Mrs. W. Sharkey, Miss Tilly Cullen, Miss Gibson, Miss Gibson, Miss Rose O'Doherty, Miss McDaid, Lizzie McIntyre, Frances McIntyre, Mrs. P. Hegarty; (Na Fianna Eireann): Liam Brady, Jack McDaid, Jack O'Driscoll, Paddy Fox, Frank Carlin, Packie McLaughlin, Phil McLaughlin, Neil McLaughlin, J. McLaughlin, Hugh Deery, Paddy Devlin, Tomás Cooper, Paddy McKearn, Edmund Burke, Eddie O'Reilly and Willie Smyth.

Source: Liam Brady, (BMH-WS 676).

kilkenny

Kilkenny Cicy Volunceers (& Company): Capt. J.J. 'Ginger' O'Connell, Capt. Thomas Treacy, Lieut. Pierce Brett, Lieut. Anthony Mullally, Edward Comerford, Laurence de Loughry, Peter de Loughry, James Lalor, D. Cormick, P. Brien, J. Brien, P. Brennan, Jim Brennan, John Cullen, Martin Cassidy, Edward Geoghegan, Richard Hennessy, Daniel Keenan, Thomas Keenan, Patrick Leahy, James Lalor, J. Myles, Thomas Neary, Michael Nugent, W. O'Brien, David Rattigan, E. Tunston, Thomas Stallard, William Oakes, Michael Oakes, Michael O'Keeffe, James Shortall, Richard Shortall, Denis Barry, Timothy Hennessy, William Stephens, John Lawlor, James Madigan, Joseph Coyne, James Rattigan, James Kavanagh, William Young, Peter Nixon, James Mooney, William Denn, John Donnelly, James Dardis, Vincent Daris, Michael Ryan, Seán Scully, Edward O'Mara, Patrick Corcoran, Thomas Furlong, Martin Murphy, David Dowling, Richard Dowling, Patrick Burke, Michael Burke, Patrick Parsons, John Kealy, Charles Smith, Maurice Higgins, Leo Dardis, Michael Purcell, Stephen O'Dwyer, James Delaney and John J. Sparks.

The Conashy Volunceers: Capt. Nicholas Maher, Lieut. Seán McEvoy, Michael McEvoy, Edward Maher, William Hally, James McGrath, Thomas Connery, John Murphy, Richard Gregg and Michael Harding.

Che Ounmore Volunceers: Capt. Laurence Walsh, William Whelan, Martin Stapleton, Patrick Kealy, Martin Kealy, Patrick Gregg and Michael Kealy.

The Castlecomer Volunceers: Patrick Mulhall, Jeremiah Kelly, Patrick Dunphy, Patrick Neill and Andrew Gleeson.

The Cruce & Chacsworth Volunceers: James Culleton, Patrick Dunphy, Pat Clancy, John Brennan, Pat Brennan, Tom Brennan, Jim Brennan, Michael Brennan, Pat Carroll, James Cahill, Joseph Cahill, Tom Maguire and James Dooley.

Che Clara Volunceers: Capt. Martin Kealy, Lieut. Patrick Foley, Michael Fitzgerald, James Carrigan, John Harte, John Moore, Patrick Byrne, Richard Moore, Patrick Kelly, Thomas Lonergan, Michael Murphy, Turlough Hoban, Martin Hoban, John Hoban, Patrick Brophy, James Quinn, William Carrigan, James Harte, John Kelly, James Campion Sr, James Campion Jr and Martin Kelly.

Source: Thomas Treacy, (BMH-WS 590).

kerry

The March to the Rink, Vasin Road, Cralee, Co. Kerry & other activities in that district

Brigadier: Austin Stack

Brigade Adjutant: Paddy Cahill

Robert Monteith, Con Collins, Maurice Horgan (Killarney Messenger), Cmdt. Dan O'Mahony,

"The most wonverful part of the whole thing, and perhaps the most tragic as 1 saw ic, were boys of fourceen to seventeen years of age, marching in without as much as a walking stick with which to begen themselves, but all in the sure and certain hope of Saining a Storious victory over the usurping English" - Robert Monceith

Cralee Volunceers: Cmdt. Dan Healy, Cmdt. Austin Stack, Joe Melinn, William Mullins, Michael Doyle, Michael Fleming, Ned Barry, Paddy Barry, Jack Collins, Patrick Conway, Patrick Donohue, Patrick P. Fitzgerald, Patrick Garvey, Maurice Moriarty, Eamon O'Connor, Michael O'Leary, Paddy Raymond, ; (Cumann na mBan): Nellie Hurley, Elizabeth Anne O'Brien, Nellie Barry, Nora O'Leary, Mollie O'Brien, Mrs. Madden, Kattie Barry, Madge Kidney, Ciss O'Connor, Chrissie Foley, Hannah Moriarty, Kattie O'Brien, Kathleen Kennedy, Minnie Codd, Mollie O'Donoghue, Pauline Hassett, Nellie Commare, Nellie Burke, May Doolin, Kit Heffernan, Susie Lisk, Katie Shea, May Costello, Katie McMahon, Mary Sullivan, May Costello, Una Moriarty, Bunty Barrett, Bridie Carr, Maura Kidney, Cissie Barry, Mary Fleming, Cathleen O'Brien, Mollie Brien, Nellie Reidy, Mollie Buckley, Mai Bunyan, Sara Shea, Nell Shea, Nan Tyndall, Ms. O'Shea, M. Brosnan, Eiley Hogan, Maggie Clifford, Nora Ahern, Babs Fitzgerald, Cissie Fitzgerald and Lizzie Ware. Not all names of the 120 Volunteers were found.

Casclegregory Volunceers: Capt. Tadhg Brosnan, Lieut. Pat Ashe, Jerry Flynn, James Hussey, Mortimer O'Leary, Lieut. Patrick McKenna, Patrick O'Shea, James Kennedy, Dan O'Shea, Michael McKenna, Seán Brosnan, Michael Duhig and Abel Mahony.

Scarcaslin Volunceers: Captain Peter Browne.

Annascaul Volunceers: Tim P. Kennedy, Capt. Thomas Walsh, Patrick Houlihan,

Denis Brosnan, Patrick Walsh, Patrick T. Kennedy, James Counihan, Thomas Curtin, Patrick O'Connor, John Curran and John Jeremiah O'Sullivan.

Dallymacellizocc Volunceers: Capt. Thomas O'Connor, Lieut. Thomas McEllistrim, Lieut. John Byrne & forty other volunteers.

Oingle Volunceers: Cmdt. Michael J. Moriarty, Capt. John J. Malone, William Harrington, Patrick Kaye, Daniel McKenna, James Moriarty, John Curran, Maurice O'Sullivan, Tom Sullivan, Denis O'Connor, Michael Kelliher, Thomas Connor, Michael Lynch, Peter Curran, Thomas Sullivan, Thomas Kelliher, Thomas Connor, John Murphy, John Lynch, Thomas Flaherty, William Rayel, Thomas Sheehy, Thomas Ashe, William Barry, Michael McKenna, Michael O'Connor, James McKenna, Jeremiah Kennedy, Timothy Moriarty, Michael Moriarty, Jack Connor, Diarmuid Corkery, James O'Connor, Daniel Kaye, Thomas Malone, Patrick Foley, James Nelligan, Thomas Fenton, Daniel Connell, Patrick Cleary, Thomas Devane, William Moran, James McCarthy, Maurice Fitzgerald; (Cyclists): John Royal, Gerald Murphy, Thomas Keane, Michael Cleary; (Detained): Lieut. Michael Sheehy, Thomas Devane, Patrick Moore, Denis Curran, John Flaherty, Patrick Brosnan and Michael Johnson.

Dallyperricer Volunceers: Capt. Patrick Bowler, James Devane, Denis Moriarty, Patrick Martin, Thomas Kane, Michael Bowler, Michael Moriarty, Jack Moriarty, Patrick Flaherty, Maurice Hoare, Michael Brick, John Moriarty, John Kelleher, John Baker, John Fitzgerald, Maurice Moriarty, Michael Kennedy, Maurice Keane, John Bowler, John P. Baker, William Hurley, Thomas Walsh, James Moriarty, James Martin and Thomas Flaherty.

Lispole Volunceers: Capt. James Fitzgerald, Lieut. Dan J. Griffin, Lieut. James Kavanagh, Thomas Griffin, Daniel Griffin, Matthew Ashe, Thomas Ashe, Patrick Carney, Patrick Griffin, Michael Manning, ? Bowler and ? Garrett.

Source:

Tadhg Kennedy, (BMH-WS 1413). Patrick Walsh, (BMH-WS 960). Miss Elizabeth Anne O'Brien, (BMH-WS 122). Éamon O'Connor, (BMH-WS 114). Patrick O'Shea, (BMH-WS 1144). Mortimer O'Leary, (BMH-WS 107).

Resident committee, i.v., December 1916 **Clected Representation**

Resident Committee: Cathal Brugha, James O'Doherty (later replaced by Liam Cremin), Diarmuid O'Hegarty, Liam Clarke (later replaced by Liam Archer), Luke Kennedy & Greg Murphy.

Provincial Committee: Seán Mathews, J. Breen, Tom Wilson & Peter de Loughrey.

Resident committee, 1.V., 1917-1921

President: Éamon de Valera.

Acting-Chairperson: Éamonn Duggan (Presided when de Valera was in America).

Vice-President: Cathal Brugha. Hon. Secretary: Seán McGarry. **Hon. Treasurer:** Michael Collins.

Leinster: Séamus Doyle & Peadar Bracken.

Dublin: Rory O'Connor, Richard Mulcahy, Michael Staines, Piaras Béaslaí.

Munster: Austin Stack, Diarmuid Lynch, Con Collins, Diarmuid O'Hegarty.

Ulster: Seán MacEntee, Eoin O'Duffy, Peter Paul Galligan, Michael W. O'Reilly, Joe

Doherty.

Connacht: Richard Walsh, Larry Lardner & James Keaveney.

Eamonn Duggan, Fintan Murphy, and the Rev. Tom Burke were later co-opted as cover replacements.

Source

Military Archives of Ireland, MSPC/RO/602.

ΌΔΙ L ÉIREANN - CEACCAÍ ΌΔLA. 1918-21

James Lennon, Carlow

Arthur Griffith, Cavan East & Tyrone North West

Paul Galligan, Cavan West

Éamon de Valera, Clare East & Mayo East

Brian O'Higgins, Clare West

Liam de Róiste, Cork City

J.J. Walsh, Cork City

David Kent, Cork East

Terence MacSwiney, Cork Mid (Died in October 1920)

Patrick O'Keeffe, Cork North

Thomas Hunter, Cork North East

Michael Collins, Cork South

Diarmuid Lynch, Cork South East (in absentia in the USA). Resigned his seat in August 1920.

Seán Hayes, Cork West

Joseph O'Doherty, Donegal North

Peter Ward, Donegal South

Joseph Sweeney, Donegal West

Richard Mulcahy, Dublin – Clontarf

Seán T. Ó Ceallaigh, Dublin – College Green

Philip Shanahan - Dublin - Harbour

Frank Lawless - Dublin North

George Gavan Duffy - Dublin South

Desmond Fitzgerald – Dublin – Pembroke

Maurice Dockrell - Dublin - Rathmines

Joseph McGrath – Dublin – St. James'

Michael Staines – Dublin – St. Michan's

Constance Markievicz – Dublin – St. Patrick's

Thomas Kelly – Dublin – St. Stephen's Green

Seán O'Mahony – Fermanagh South.

Pádraic Ó Maille – Galway – Connemara

Liam Mellows – Galway East & Meath North (in absentia in the USA until 1920)

Bryan Cusack – Galway North

Frank Fahy – Galway South

Piaras Béaslaí - Kerry East

James Crowley – Kerry North

Fíonan Lynch – Kerry South

Austin Stack - Kerry West

Domhnall Ua Buachalla - Kildare North

Art O'Connor - Kildare North

W.T. Cosgrave – Kilkenny North

James O'Mara – Kilkenny South

Patrick McCartan – King's County (Offaly)

James Dolan - Leitrim

Michael Colivet, Limerick City

Dr. Richard Hayes, Limerick East

Con Collins, Limerick West

Eoin MacNeill, Derry City & The National University

Joseph McGuinness, Longford

John J. 'Sceilg' O Ceallaigh, Louth

Seán Crowley, Mayo North

William Sears, Mayo South

Joseph MacBride, Mayo West

Eamonn Duggan, Meath South

Seán MacEntee, Monaghan South

Ernest Blythe, Monaghan North

Kevin O'Higgins, Queen's County (Laois)

Count George Noble Plunkett, Roscommon North

Harry Boland, Roscommon South

J.J. Clancy, Sligo North

Alexander McCabe – Sligo South

Pierce McCan - Tipperary East (Died in March 1919)

Séamus Burke - Tipperary Mid

Joseph MacDonagh - Tipperary North

P.J. Moloney – Tipperary South

Cathal Brugha – Waterford County

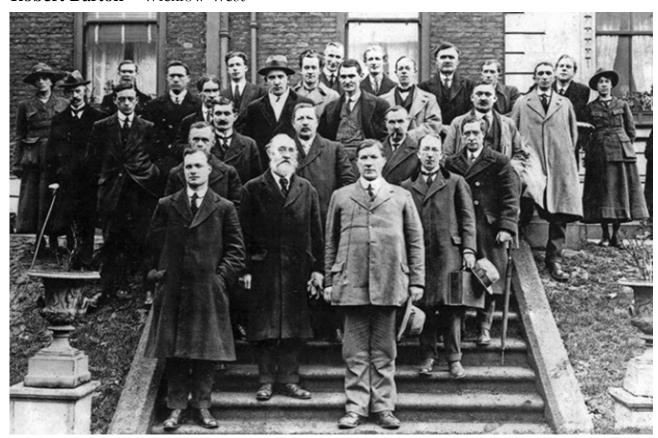
Laurence Ginnell – Westmeath

Roger Sweetman – Wexford North (Resigned in January 1921)

Dr. James Ryan – Wexford South

Seán Etchingham – Wicklow East

Robert Barton - Wicklow West



THE 1918-21 IRISH VOLUNTEERS & IRB LEADERSHIP

Irish Republican Brotherhood - Supreme Council 1918-20

Head Centre / President: Seán McGarry (Sept. 1917 – May 1919) / Harry Boland TD (May 1919-Sept. 1920) / Patrick Moylett (Sept. 1920 – Nov. 1920) / Michael Collins TD (Nov. 1920 - Aug. 1922).

National Secretary: Seán Ó Murthuile. National Treasurer: Michael Collins.

Regional Officials: Gearóid Ó Súilleabháin (South Leinster), Tom Hales (Munster), Andy Lavin (Connacht), Liam Gaynor & Séamus Dobbin (Ulster), Neil Kerr (England) & Dan Branniff (Scotland).

Irish Volunteers / Irish Republican Army - General **Executive 1918-20**

President of the Irish Volunteers: Éamon de Valera TD.

Vice-President of the Irish Volunteers: Éamonn Duggan TD.

Executive Treasurer: Michael Staines TD.

General Secretary: Seán McGarry.

Executive Officers: J.J. O'Connell, Eoin O'Duffy.

Irish Volunteers / Irish Republican Army - GHQ 1918-21

Chief-of-Staff: Richard Mulcahy TD (1918-22).

Adjutant-General: Michael Collins TD (1918-20) / Géaróid O'Sullivan (1920-22).

Quartermaster-General: Michael Staines TD (1918-20) / Fintan Murphy (1920) / Seán MacMahon (1920-21).

Director of Organisation: Michael Collins TD (1919-20) / Diarmuid O'Hegarty (1920-21) / Eoin O'Duffy (1921-21).

Director of Intelligence: Éamonn Duggan TD (1918-19) / Michael Collins TD (1919-21).

Director of Training: Michael W. O'Reilly (1918-1919), Dick McKee (1919-20)/ J.J. O'Connell (1920-21).

Director of Communications: Diarmuid O'Hegarty (1918- Sept. 1920).

Director of Engineering: Rory O'Connor (1918-1922).

Director of Purchases: Liam Mellows TD (1920-21).

Director of Munitions: Michael Lynch (Jan. 1920 – Sept. 1920)/ Peadar Clancy (Sept.

1920 – Nov. 1920)/ Seán Russell (Nov. 1920 - 1921).

Director of Chemicals: Séamus O'Donovan (1921).

Director of Publicity: Piaras Béaslaí TD.

Chief Liaison Officer: Fintan Murphy / Éamonn Duggan TD

Assistant-Director of Organisation: Fionán Lynch TD (1920-21).

Assistant-Director of Training: Emmet Dalton (1920-21).

Assistant-Director of Intelligence: Liam Tobin (1919-21).

Assistant-QMG – D.P. Walsh (1920-21).

GHQ SUB-COMMITTEE, (INTELLIGENCE), IRA, 1919-21

Intelligence Staff

Director of Intelligence: Michael Collins TD.

Deputy-Director: Liam Tobin.

Deputy No.2: Tom Cullen.

Deputy No.3: Frank Thornton.

Intelligence Officers: Joe Dolan, Frank Saurin, Ned Kelleher, Joe Guilfoyle, Paddy Caldwell, Paddy Kennedy, Charlie Dalton, Dan McDonnell, Charlie 'The Count' Byrne, Peter McGee, James Hughes, Con O'Neil, Bob O'Neill, Jack Walsh, George Fitzgerald, Martin Hoare, Jerry Condon, Joe Shanahan, Alf O'NeilL, Sweeny Newell, Joe Kavanagh and Seán Tumbleton.

Squad Members / The 'Twelve Apostles': Mick McDonnell, Tom Kehoe, Jim Slattery, Paddy O'Daly, Joe Leonard, Ben Barrett, Vincent Byrne, Seán Doyle, Paddy Griffin, Michael Reilly, Eddie Byrne, Jimmy Conroy, Ben Byrne, Frank Bolster, Mick Keogh, Mick Kennedy, Bill Stapleton and Sam Robinson.

Associates: Dan Breen, Seán Treacy, Seán Hogan, Séumas Robinson, Thomas Brennan and Martin Savage (Killed in Action).

Squad Driver: Owen Cullen & Paddy Kelly.

Munitions Staff: Matt Furlong (Killed in October 1920), Seán Sullivan, Seán Kiernan, Martin Kelly, Gay McGrath, Christy Reilly, Jimmy Coughlan and Tom Young.

Sources:

Liam Tobin, (BMH-WS 1753)

Michael Collins (DP23755)

Tom Cullen (24SP5341).

Frank Thornton, (BMH-WS 510) & (BMH-WS 615).

Ireland.

Charles Dalton (BMH-WS 434).

J.V. Joyce, (BMH-WS 1762).

Vincent Byrne (BMH-WS 423).



DUBLIN BRIGADE STAFF, IRA



Brigadier: Richard Mulcahy (1917 – Mar. 1918) / Dick McKee (*inset* 1918 – Oct. 1919) / Michael Lynch (Acting Oct. 1919 – Jan. 1920) / Dick McKee (Jan. 1920 – Nov. 1920) /Oscar Traynor (Nov. 1920 - Aug. 1922) / Frank Henderson (Aug. 1922 – Mar. 1923) / Ben Doyle (Mar. 1923 – June 1923) / Brian McGilly (July 1923 – 1924).

Vice Brigadier: Michael Lynch (1918 - Jan. 1920), Peadar Clancy (Jan. 1920 - Sept. 1920)/ Oscar Traynor (Sept. 1920 - Nov.1920) / Seán Russell (Nov. 1920)/ Seán Mooney (Apr. 1921 - Sept. 1922) / Geoffrey Keating (Mar. 1923 – Sept. 1923).

Brigade Adjutant - Fionán Lynch (Nov. 1917 - May 1918), Jack Shouldice (May 1918 - Aug. 1920)/ Charles Saurin (Aug. 1920 – Dec. 1920) / Henry Colley (Dec. 1920 – Mar. 1921) / Christopher 'Kit' O'Malley (Mar. 1921 – Nov. 1921) / Frank Henderson (Nov. 1921 – Aug. 1922)/ Henry Colley (Aug. 1922)/ Philip Leddy (Aug. 1922 – late 1923).

Brigade Quartermaster: Diarmuid O'Hegarty (1918 – Nov. 1919) / Paddy McGuirk (Nov. 1919 – Apr. 1921) / Peadar Breslin (Apr. 1921 – Apr. 1922)/ Joseph Cripps (Apr. 1922 – July 1922) / P.J. Corless (July 1922 – May 1923)/ Joseph Cripps (Dec. 1922 - 1924).

Brigade Intel. Officer: Liam Tobin (1918-19), Joseph Griffin (1920 – Oct. 1920)/ Peter Ennis (Oct. 1920 – Jan. 1921)/ Joseph Griffin (Jan. 1921 – May 1921)/ Seán Forde (May 1921 – Jan. 1922)/ Joseph Griffin (Jan. 1922 – Mar. 1922)/ Jack Neary (Jan. 1922 - May 1922)/ Leo Byrne (April 1922 - June 1922)/ Tom Walsh (June 1922 – Sept. 1922)/ Geoffrey Keating (July 1922 – Dec. 1922)/ Matthew McDonnell (Jan. 1923 – Nov. 1923).

Acting-Brigade Intel. Officer: Jack Neary (May 1921 – Jan. 1922)/ P.J. Ryan (June 1922 – July 1922).

Medical Officer: J.J. Doyle.

Officer of Transport: Maurice Brennan (1920 - July 1922).

Officer of Signals: James Downer.

ASU O/C: Paddy Flanagan (1920 - June 1921)/ George White (Aug. 1922 -Nov. 1922)/ William Roe (Nov. 1922 – Mar. 1923).

<u>1922-23 ASU Units</u>

O/C - ASU Section 1: Philip Kennedy (Aug. 1922 – Nov. 1922) / William Murray (Nov. 1922 – Jan. 1923) / Martin Hogan (Jan. 1923 – Mar. 1923).

O/C - ASU Section 2: Edward 'Nipper' Byrne (Aug. 1922)/ Patrick Campbell (Oct. 1922 – Jan. 1923) / Michael Duggan (Jan. 1923 – Mar. 1923) / Joe Stynes (Mar. 1923).

O/C - ASU Section 3: Seán Budds (Aug. 1922 – Dec. 1922)? / William C. Roe (Sept. 1922 – Nov. 1922)? / Patrick White (Nov. 1922 – Feb. 1923) / Henry Sanfey (Feb. 1923).

O/C - ASU Section 4: Peter White (Aug. 1922 – Feb. 1923) / Thomas O'Leary (? -March 1923)?

Source:

Patrick Joseph Ryan (MSP34REF21700).

Oscar Traynor (MSP34REF236).

Seán Forde (MSP34REF457782).

Joseph Griffin (MSP34REF40).

Geoffrey Keating (MSP34REF60403).

Jack Neary (MSP34REF58108).

Frank Henderson (BMH-WS 821).

Frank Henderson (MSP34REF230).

Ben Doyle, (MSP34REF55364).

Many thanks for the support and advice in constructing this list from historian, Des White and historian/archivist, Sam McGrath.

TIPPERARY NO.III (SOUTH) BRIGADE STAFF, IRA

```
Brigadier – Séumas Robinson (Oct. 1918 – Mar. 1922).
                Dinny Lacey (Mar. 1922 – Feb. 1923).
                      Seán Hayes (Feb. 1923 – 1924).
```

Vice Brigadier – Seán Allis Treacy (Oct. 1918 – Oct. 1920). Con Moloney (Oct. 1920 – Mar. 1921). Dinny Lacey (Apr. 1921 – Mar. 1922). Jim Gilmartin (Apr. 1922 – June 1922). Paddy Dalton (June 1922 – Oct. 1922). William Quirke (Oct. 1922 – Jan. 1923).

Brigade Adjutant – Maurice Crowe (Oct. 1918 – July 1920). Con Moloney (July 1920 – Mar. 1921). Seán Fitzpatrick (Mar. 1921 – Mar. 1922). Jim Flynn (Acting Oct. 1921 – Mar. 1922). Tom Lynch (Mar. 1922 – Jan. 1923). Seán Cleary (Jan. 1923 – Apr. 1923). Seán Sharkey (Apr. 1923 – 1924).

Brigade Quartermaster – Dan Breen (Oct. 1918 – May 1921). M. Sheehan (May 1921 – Sept. 1922). Jerry Frewen (Sept. 1922 – 1924).

Brigade Intel. Officer – Tom Carew (1920 – Sept. 1921). Tom Lynch (Sept. 1921 – Mar. 1922). Seán Sharkey (Mar. 1922 – Apr. 1923).

Brigade Engineer – Matt Barlow (1918). Séumas Babington (Apr. 1921).

Officer of Munitions: Tom Bellew (June 1921 – July 1922).

Officer of the IRP: Michael Kirby (1921).

Officer of Communications: Jack O'Meara (1918-1922).

Tommy Ryan (1922 – 1923).

Officer of Transport: Frank O'Keeffe (1921-1922).

Assistant Officers: J. Flynn, M. Sheehan & Jerry Frewen.

CORK NO.1 (CITY & MID CORK) BRIGADE STAFF, IRA.

Brigadier: Tomás MacCurtain (Oct. 1918 – Mar. 1920) / Terence MacSwiney (Mar. 1920 – Aug. 1920) / Seán Hegarty (Aug. 1920 - June 1922), Michael Leahy (June 1922 - Oct. 1922) / Daniel 'Sandow' O'Donovan (Oct. 1922 - Sept 1923).

Vice-Brigadier: Seán Hegarty (Oct. 1918 – Oct. 1920), Michael Leahy (Oct. 1920 – June 1922)/ Daniel 'Sandow' O'Donovan (June 1922 – Oct. 1922).

Brigade Adjutant: Dom O'Sullivan / George Buckley/ Tom Crofts (June 1922 – Jan 1923).

Brigade Quartermaster: Seán MacSwiney (1920 – 1923).

Assistant Brigade QM: Seán Lucey.

Brigade Intel. Officer: Florrie O'Donoghue (Oct. 1918 – Jan. 1920), Seán Culhane (Jan. 1920 - 1921)/ Herbert O'Mahony.

Brigade Engineer: Eugene O'Neill.

Assistant Brigade Engineer: C. O'Sullivan.

Officer of Transport: James Gray.

Officer of Supplies: Christy McSweeney (Mar. 1922 – 1923).

Director of Publicity: Bob Langford (Feb. 1920 - 1921).

Officer of Signals: William O'Mahony (1920-1922) / Seán McKiernan (1922).

Officer of Communications: Florrie O'Donoghue (1917 – Oct. 1918) / Sheila Wallace (1918-1923).

Records Officer: A.C. Ryan.

Medical Officer: Dr. Roger O'Connor (1921) / Dr. F. Creedon (1922).

Brigade Chaplain: Fr. Dominic O'Connor.

Staff Officer: Christy McSweeney, Security Staff, (June 1920 – Dec. 1920).

Martin Donovan, QM Staff, (Mar. 1922 – 1923)

CORK NO.III (WEST) BRIGADE STAFF, IRA.

Brigadier – Tom Hales (Jan 1919 – July 1920).

Charlie Hurley (July 1920 – Mar. 1921).

Liam Deasy (Mar. 1921 – 1922).

Tom Hales (Mar. 1922 – Nov. 1922).

Vice Brigadier – Hugh Thornton (Jan. 1919 – Aug. 1919).

Seán Hayes TD (Aug. 1919 – Aug. 1920).

Ted O'Sullivan (Aug. 1920 – Mar. 1922).

John Lordan (1922-23).

Brigade Adjutant – Michael McCarthy (Jan. 1919 – Aug. 1919) / Liam Deasy (Aug 1919 – March 1921) / Gibbs Ross (Mar. 1921 – 1922) / Jim Hurley (1922-23).

Assistant Brigade Adjt. - Flor Begley.

Brigade Quartermaster – Denis O'Shea (Jan 1919 – Aug 1919) / Pat Harte (Aug 1919 - July 1920) / Dick Barrett (July 1920 - March 1921) / Tadhg O'Sullivan.

Assistant Brigade QM – John O'Neill.

Brigade Intel. Officer – Denis O'Connell (Jan. 1919 – Aug. 1919) / Seán **Buckley (Aug. 1919 –** Mar. 1922).

Brigade Engineer – Mick Crowley (1919-22).

Transport Officer: Dan Holland (Jan. 1921 – 1922).

Officer of Supplies: Frank Neville.

Officer of Signals: Dick Russell.

Officer of the IRP: Seán O'Donovan (1920 – Jan 1921) / Sam Kingston (Jan 1921 – 1922) / J.J. O'Mahony (1922-23).

Officer of Communications: Con Crowley (1920-1921) /Tim Warren (1921 -1922).

Officer of Training: Tom Barry (1920-20) / Dan Lordan (1920-22) / Jack Corkery (1922-23).

Brigade Medical Officer: Dr. Con Lucey (1921-22) / Dr. O'Sullivan (1922-23).

Officer of Organisation: Tadhg Lynch.

KERRY NO.1 (NORTH) BRIGADE STAFF, IRA (1917-1924)

Brigadier: Austin Stack (1917-18) / Patrick Cahill (1918 – June 1921) Tomás O'Donoghue & Tadhg Kennedy (June 1921) / Andy Cooney (June 1921 - Aug. 1921) / Humphrey Murphy (1921-23) / John Joe Sheehy (1923).

Vice Brigadier: Joseph Melinn (1918-1920) / Tomás O'Donoghue / Jeremiah O'Leary (1922-23) / Seán Mac Carthaigh (1923).

Brigade Adjutant: Diarmuid Crean / PJ Cahill / Daniel J. O'Sullivan / Patrick Garvey (Dec. 1920- Jan. 1922) / Patrick Barry / Con Casey (1922) / Patrick Raymond / Jeremiah Hanafin / Denis Cronin (Feb. 1923 – 1924).

Brigade Quartermaster: Bill Mullins (1919 – Aug. 1922)/ Maurice 'Moss' Fleming.

Brigade Intel. Officer: Tadhg Kennedy (1918 – Dec. 1921)/ Seán Hyde / Matthew Ryan (Mar. 1922 – June. 1922) / Michael Hannafin (June 1922 – 1923).

Brigade Engineer: James Flavin / Peter O'Donnell / Patrick Kelly.

Officer of Transport: Denis O'Connor / James Mullins / Tim Leahy / James O'Connor (Aug. 1922 – Oct. 1922).

Brigade Medical Officer: Dr. Maurice Quinlan / Dr. Roger O'Connor (Appointed Divisional M/O in June 1922) / Dr. Maurice Quinlan (1922).

Officer of Communications: Patrick Garvey.

Officer of Signals: Edward Moriarty.

Officer of the IRP: Patrick Barry / Michael O'Donnell.

Staff Officers (1922): Jim Ryle & Thomas Barrett.

WEXFORD BRIGADE STAFF (1916-20).

1916 Rising - Enniscorthy Garrison Staff

Garrison Commandant: Robert Brennan Vice-Commandant: Peter Paul Galligan

Adjutant: Séamus Doyle.

Quartermaster: Patrick Keegan. Staff-Captain: Seán Etchingham.

Staff-Captain: R.F. King.

Staff-Captain: Michael de Lacey. **Engineer Officer**: James Cleary.

Transport Officer: Lieut. D. O'Brien.

Battalion O/C: Séamus Rafter (Killed in 1918).

Battalion Adjutant: Séamus Doyle.

A Coy, 1st Lieut: James Cullen.

Lieutenant: John Murphy, T.D. Sinnott, John Moran (Murdered in 1921), Edward Nolan (Drowned in 1919), Edward Murphy, M.R. Moran, James Moran, Edward Redmond, Thomas Doyle, James Murphy, Thomas Doyle, Felix Murphy, Philip Murphy, Patrick Tyrrell & James Cullen.

Ferns Officer Staff: Capt. Patrick Ronan & Adjt. John Kavanagh.

<u>1917-1920</u>

Brigadier: M.W. O'Reilly (June 1917 – Mar. 1918) / Séamus Rafter (Mar. 1918 - Sept. 1918) / Thomas Sinnott (Sept. 1918 - Apr. 1920) / Éamon Balfe (Apr. 1920 – June 1920) / Philip Lennon (June 1920 – Nov. 1920) / Thomas Sinnott (Nov. 1920).

Vice Brigadier: Séamus Rafter (June 1917 – Mar. 1918) / Thomas Sinnott (Mar. 1918 – Sept. 1918)/ Philip Lennon (Sept. 1918 – June 1920)/ Joe Cummins (July 1920 - Nov. 1920).

Brigade Adjutant: W.J. Brennan-Whitmore (June 1917 – Sept. 1917) / Thomas Sinnott (Sept. 1917 – Mar. 1918)/ John Murphy (Mar. 1918 – Nov. 1918)/ Séamus O'Brien (May 1919 – Feb. 1920)/ Liam O'Leary (Feb. 1920 – Nov. 1920).

Brigade Quartermaster: Robert Brennan (June 1917 – Dec. 1917)/ Patrick Keegan (Dec. 1917 – Feb. 1919)/ Albert Smith (Feb. 1919 – Nov. 1920).

NORTH WEXFORD BRIGADE (1920-23)

Brigadier: James Cummins (Nov. 1920 – Apr. 1922)/ James Daly (Apr. 1922) – Oct. 1922).

Vice Brigadier: Nicholas Murphy (Nov. 1920 – Mar. 1922) / Tom Brennan (Mar. 1922 – Oct. 1922).

Brigade Adjutant: Liam O'Leary (Oct. 1920 – Mar. 1921)/ James Daly (Mar. 1921)/ James Whelan/ Pat Murphy

Brigade Quartermaster: Seán 'Waxer' Whelan (Oct. 1920 – Nov. 1920)/ Patrick Doyle (Nov. 1920 – Sept. 1921)/ James Walsh (June 1922 – Jan. 1923).

Brigade Intel. Officer: Timothy Larkin (Oct. 1920 - / J.J. Nolan. Brigade Engineer: Matthew Holbrook (Nov. 1920 – Aug. 1922).

Medical Officer: Dr. Michael Kelly (Nov. 1920 – 1923).

IRP Officer: Loftus H. Smith (Oct. 1920 – Apr. 1922).

ASU No.1, O/C: Seán 'Waxer' Whelan (Nov. 1920)/ Thomas Doyle / Philip Lennon.

ASU No.2, O/C: Myles Breen (1921 - Apr. 1922) / Patrick Kenny.

SOUTH WEXFORD BRIGADE (1920-23)

Brigadier: Dr. Jim Ryan (Oct. 1920 – Dec. 1920)/ Thomas O'Hanlon (Dec. 1920 – Mar. 1921) /Thomas J. O'Sullivan (Mar. 1921 – Mar. 1922) / Thomas Howlett (Apr. 1922 – Sept. 1923).

Vice Brigadier: Michael Parker (Oct. 1920) / Peter Donnelly / Pat Carty Brigade Adjutant: Thomas Trainor (Oct. 1920)/ James Gill / Andrew Bailey Brigade Quartermaster: Thomas Trainor (Oct. 1920)/ Peter Jordan/ Peter Donnelly / Patrick Carty.

Assistant-Brigade Quartermaster: William Cosgrave (1922).

Brigade Intel. Officer: Martin Howlett / Joseph Trainor.

Brigade Engineer: Michael O'Keeffe / John Maddock/ Peter Cummins (1922-1923).

Munitions Officer: Denis McGrath (1922)

Chemicals Officer: Peter Jordan.

Medical Officer: Dr. Walton.

IRP Officer: Richard 'Red' Sinnott (Oct. 1920)

Transport Officer: James Colfer.

Training Officer: Philip McGrath (Nov 1920 – 1923).

ASU O/C, 1920-21: Thomas O'Hanlon. **ASU O/C, No.1 (1922):** Bob Lambert. **ASU O/C, No.2 (1922):** Aidan Cullen.

ASU O/C, No.3 (1922): Patrick Carty. ASU O/C, No.4 (1922): James Furlong.

Sources:

Peter Cummins, (BMH-WS 1470).

Thomas Howlett (BMH-WS 1429).

Andrew Bailey (BMH-WS 1430).

Liam O'Leary (BMH -WS 1206).

Patrick Doyle (BMH-WS 1298).

Martin Walsh (BMH-WS 1495).

The IRISH CICIZEN ARMY STAFF COMMANO, 1916-1923

The 1916 Rising Leadership

Commandant-General: James Connolly (Executed).

Commandant: Michael Mallin (Executed).

Staff-Captain: Christopher Poole.

Captain: Seán Connolly (Killed in Action).

Captain: Richard McCormack.

Captain: John O'Neill.

Lieutenant: Michael Kelly. Lieutenant: Thomas Kain.

Lieutenant: Thomas Donoghue. **Lieutenant:** Constance Markievicz.

Lieutenant: Robert de Coeur. **Lieutenant:** Peter Jackson.

GHQ Command Staff, 1916-23

Commandant: John O'Neill (1916 – Mar. 1922) / John Hanratty (Mar. 1922 / Quartermaster: John Hanratty (1916 – Mar. 1922) / George Norgrove (Mar.

1922 - 1923).

Staff-Captain: Richard McCormack (1916-1923).

Staff-Captain: Christopher Poole (1916-1919).

Staff-Captain: Michael Kelly.

Director of Munitions: Séamus McGowan (1916-1923).

Surgeon-General: Dr. Kathleen Lynn,

Captain: Joe Keogh (1918-1923).

Captain: Joe Connolly (1916-1923).

Lieutenant: Frank Robbins (1916-1922).

Lieutenant: James O'Shea (1916-1922).

Lieutenant: Joe Reilly (1922-1923).

Lieutenant: E. Burke (1922-1923).

Lieutenant: Thomas Kane (1916-1918). **Lieutenant:** A. Conroy (1918-1922).

Lieutenant: Michael Solan (1922-1923).

Youth Scout Captain: Matthew Connolly (1916-1918).

Youth Scout Captain: Walter Carpenter (1916). Youth Scout Lieutenant: C. Cruthers (1916-1918).

South Dublin Unit, Irish Citizen Army (1921-23)

Commandant: John O'Neill.

Adjutant: A. Maguire. **Captain:** Patrick Byrne.

Medical Officer: Joseph Doolan. 1st Lieutenant: Patrick Walsh. 2nd Lieutenant: Philip Kearney. Quartermaster: Patrick Kearns.

Intelligence Officer: Thomas Behan & Denis Dunne.

Red Cross Sergeant: James Kearney. **Engineer Sergeant:** Patrick Tierney. **Engineer Sergeant:** James Byrne.

Intelligence Sergeant: James McQuirk.

Telephone Sergeant: Frank Byrne.

Machine-Gun Instructor: Joseph Deering.

Red Cross Officer: Kathleen Kearney.

Nurse: Marie Cunningham (Appointed in

1922).

Liaison Officer: Cpt. Robert de Coeur &

Michael Kelly.

Column No.1 O/C: Patrick Byrne. Column No.2 O/C: Patrick Walsh. Column No.3 O/C: Philip Kearney. Other Official Members: Constance Markievicz, Helena Maloney, Madeline Ffrench-Mullen and Dr. Kathleen Lynn.

> An enamel sign that hung in Liberty Hall. Source: Spiritof1913.wordpress.com



NA FIANNA ÉIREANN, ARO COISCE, 1915-1921

<u>1915-16</u>

Chief of the Fianna: Pádraig Ó Riain.

Chief of Staff: Bulmer Hobson. **Adjutant-General:** A.P. Reynolds.

Director of Training: Seán Heuston (Executed 1916).

Director of Organisation: Éamon Martin.

Director of Equipment: Leo Henderson & Garry Holohan.

Director of Finance: Barney Mellows.

Dublin Battalion 1915-16

Battalion O/C: Éamon Martin.

Battalion V/C: Seán Heuston.

Battalion Adjutant: P. Cassidy.

Battalion Quartermaster: Séumas Pounch.

No.1 Coy (Camden St): P. Cassidy.

No.2 Coy (Dolphins Barn): Barney Mellows.

No.3 Coy (Inchicore): Ernie Murray.

No.4 Coy (Ranelagh): Niall MacNeill.

No.5 Coy (Merchant's Quay): Garry Holohan

No.6 Coy (North Frederick St): Seán Heuston.

No.7 Coy (Blackhall St): Seán McLoughlin.

No.8 Coy (Fairview): Leo Henderson.

No.9 Coy (Dalymount): Paddy O'Daly (later joined the Squad).

The Provisional Committee of Control (Summer 1916): Éamon Martin (Chairman), Séumas Pounch, Liam Staines (Died in 1918), Theo Fitzgerald and Joseph Reynolds.

1917-21

Chief of the Fianna: Constance Markievicz (1917) & (1919-22) / Éamon de Valera (1918).

Chief of Staff: Éamon Martin (1917 – Jan 1921) / Liam Langley (Jan 1921 – Apr. 1921) / Garry Holohan (Apr. 1921 – 1922).

Adjutant-General: Barney Mellows (Arrested in Feb 1917).

Director of Training: Seán McLoughlin (Acted as Assistant Chief of Staff).

Director of Organisation: Liam Langley / Éamon Martin (1921).

Assistant Adjutant-General: PJ Stephenson / Joseph Reynolds (1919-21)

QMG: Garry Holohan.

Assistant QMG: A. White.

Dublin Battalion 1917 (January – June)

Battalion O/C: Barney Mellows / Garry Holohan (Feb 1917-18).

Battalion V/C: Bob Holland. Battalion Adjutant: P. Cassidy.

Battalion Quartermaster: Séumas Pounch.

Dublin Brigade, Na Fianna Éireann (June 1917-1921)

Brigade O/C: Garry Holohan (June 1917 – Dec 1920)/ Liam Langley (Dec 1920 – Dec 1921).

Brigade QM: Joseph Reynolds (June 1917 – July 1918)/ Peter Byrne Brigade Adjutant: PJ Stephenson (June 1917 – Jan 1918) /Séumas Pounch (Jan. 1918 – Nov. 1918) / Joseph Reynolds (Nov. 1918 / 1922).

First Battalion (South Dublin)

O/C: Barney Mellows / Joseph Reynolds (Jan. 1919 – Mar. 1919).

Adjutant: Hugo MacNeill.

QM: Derry MacNeill.

Second Battalion (North Dublin)

O/C: Theo W.T. Fitzgerald (June 1917- Jan 1918) / Liam Langley. Adjutant: Roddy Connolly (June 1917 – Jan. 1918) / Joseph Reynolds (Jan. 1918 – July 1918), Joseph Reynolds (Nov. 1918 – Jan. 1919). **QM:** P. Byrne.

1921 DUBLIN REORGANISATION

First Battalion (North West) O/C: Alf Colley (Murdered in Aug. 1922).

Second Battalion (North East) O/C: Seán Harling.

Third Battalion (South East) O/C: P. Byrne.

Fourth Battalion (South West) O/C: Willie Rowe.

Sixth Battalion (South County) O/C: Nicholas Kelly.

Na Fianna Circle, IRB (1918-20), 46 Parnell Square, Dublin

Centre: Garry Holohan. Treasurer: Tom Donohoe. Secretary: Liam Langley.

Source:

Joseph Reynolds, (BMH-WS 191). Military Archives of Ireland, MSPC/FE/1.

CUMANN NA MOAN, NACIONAL ARO CRAOB, 1920-21

President: Constance Markievicz (1916-21).

Hon. Vice-Presidents: Mrs. Kathleen Clarke, Mrs. Margaret Pearse, Mrs. Áine

Ceannt, Mrs. Annie O'Rahilly.

Committee: Mrs. Jennie Wyse Power, Mrs. Josephine Mulcahy (Nee Ryan), Mrs. Mabel Fitzgerald, Leslie Price, Máire O'Reilly, Eileen McGrane, Nancy Wyse Power (Resigned in November 1920 but co-opted back in June 1921), Sighle Humphreys (Co-opted in May 1921), Lily O'Brennan (Resigned in June 1921), Eileen Ryan (Resigned in June 1921), Phyllis Ryan, Maureen McGavock (Co-opted in Nov. 1920), Mrs. Máire Deigan (Co-opted in Dec. 1920), Eilish Aughney (Co-opted in May 1921), Mrs. Winnie Gordon (Co-opted Nov. 1920) and Miss O'Sullivan (Co-opted in Nov. 1920).

Provincial Officers: Máire MacSwiney (Munster), Madge Daly (Munster), Kate Breen (Munster), Miss Matthews (Leinster), Mrs. Delia Cullen (Leinster), Miss Alice Cooney (Leinster), Bridie O'Mullane (Connacht), Dr. Ada English (Connacht), Miss Lena Sharkey (Connacht), Miss O'Doherty (Ulster), Miss O'Beirne (Ulster), Miss Ward (Ulster).



Source: Military Archives of Ireland, MSPC/CMB/163.

Left – Madame Constance Markievicz

Mise Éire

Mine Éine: μιπε mé ná an Cailleac Öéaμμα Μόη πο ζίδιη: Mé a μυς Cú Culainn chóza. Μόη πο πάιη: Mo clann réin a bíol a mátain. Μότι πο ἡιΔη: Όι τη διά το το τίση το διά τ Μόη πο ὅηόη: Ό'έλς απ σπεαπ ιπαπ ċυιπεαπ σόċαπ. Mine Éine: Uaizní mé ná an Cailleac Öéappa.

Pádrais Pearse



select bibliography

Drimary Sources

Andrews, C.S., *Dublin Made Me*, Lilliput Press, 2001.

Breen, D., My Fight For Irish Freedom, Anvil Books, 1981.

Clarke, K., Revolutionary Woman: My Fight for Ireland's Freedom, Dublin, 1997.

Comerford, M., On Dangerous Ground: A Memoir of the Irish Revolution, Dublin, 2021.

Deasy, L., Towards Ireland Free: The West Cork Brigade in the War of Independence, 1917-21, Cork, 1973.

Good, J., Inside the GPO, 1916: A First-Hand Account, Dublin, 2015.

Monteith, R., Casement's Last Journey, Dublin, 1953.

O'Malley, E., On Another Man's Wound, Mercier Press, 2013.

Ryan, D., The Rising: The Complete Story of Easter Week, Dublin, 1966.

Skinnider, M., Doing My Bit for Ireland: A first-hand account of the Easter Rising, Luath Press, 2017.

Witness Statements Collection, The Bureau of Military History 1913-1921, Irish Military Archives.

Military Service Pensions Collection (1916-1923), Irish Military Archives.

Secondary Sources

Ambrose, J., Seán Treacy and the Tan War, Mercier Press, 2007.

Barry, M.B., Courage Boys, We Are Winning: An Illustrated History of the 1916 Rising, Andalus Press, 2015.

Barry, M.B., An Illustrated History of the Irish Revolution 1916-1923, Andalus Press, 2020.

Bateson, R., They Died by Pearse's Side, Dublin, 2013.

Bunbury, T., Easter Dawn: The 1916 Rising, Mercier Press, 2015.

Collins, L. and Kostick, C., The Easter Rising: A Guide to Dublin in 1916, O'Brien Press, 2000.

Collins, L., 1916: The Rising Handbook., Dublin, 2016.

Coogan, T.P., De Valera: Long Fellow, Long Shadow, Cornerstone, 1993.

Coogan, T.P., 1916: The Easter Rising, W&N, 2005.

Coogan, T.P., Michael Collins, Arrow, 2015.

Dorney, J., Peace After the Battle: The Story of the Irish Revolution, 1912-1924, New Island Books, 2020.

Durney, J., Foremost and Ready: Kildare and the 1916 Rising, Naas, 2015.

Durney, J., The War of Independence in Kildare, Mercier, 2013.

Enright, S., Easter Rising: The Trials, Merrion Press, 2014.

Fanning, R., Fatal Path: British Government and Irish Revolution 1910-22, Faber & Faber, 2013.

Fitzpatrick, D., Harry Boland's Irish Revolution, Cork, 2003.

Foy, M.T. and Barton, B., *The Easter Rising*, The History Press, 2011.

Gillis, L., Women of the Irish Revolution 1913-1923, Mercier Press, 2014.

Gillis, L; Richmond Barracks, 1916: "We Were There": 77 Women of the Easter Rising, Dublin City Public Libraries, 2016.

Hassett, N. and Jack, D., Searching for Seán: Remembering Seán Treacy 100 Years On, Waterford, 2020.

Hay, M., Na Fianna Éireann and the Irish Revolution, 1909-23: Scouting for Rebels, Manchester University Press, 2019.

Henry, W., Éamonn Ceannt: Supreme Sacrifice, Mercier Press, 2005.

Horgan, T., Dying for the Cause: Kerry's Republican Dead, Mercier Press, 2015.

Keane, B., Cork's Revolutionary Dead 1916-1923, Mercier Press, 2017.

Mac Lochlainn, P., Last Words: Letters and Statements of the Leaders Executed After the Rising at Easter 1916, Dublin, 1990.

McCool, S., No Ordinary Women: Irish Female Activists in the Revolutionary Years 1900-1923, O'Brien Press, 2015.

McGough, E., Diarmuid Lynch: A Forgotten Irish Patriot, Mercier Press, 2013.

Molyneux, D., and Kelly, D, When The Clock Struck in 1916: Close Quarter Combat in the Easter Rising, Collins Press, 2015.

Molyneux, D., and Kelly, D, Those of us who must die: Execution, Exile and Revival after the Easter Rising, Collins Press, 2017.

O'Halpin, E., and O'Corráin, D, The Dead of the Irish Revolution, Yale University Press, 2020.

O'Farrell, M., A Walk Through Rebel Dublin, 1916, Mercier Press, 1994.

O'Farrell, M., 1916, What the People Saw, Mercier Press, 2013.

Ó Lúing, S., I Die In A Good Cause, Thomas Ashe: A Biography, Mercier Press, 2017.

Wren, J., The GPO Garrison, Easter Week 1916: A Biographical Dictionary, Dublin, 2015.

Wren, J., The Four Courts Garrison and Mendicity Institution, Easter Week 1916: A Biographical Dictionary, Dublin, 2017.

The Catholic Bulletin, Dublin, 1917-1919.

The Last Post, Dublin, 1976.

The 16Lives Series, O'Brien Press, 2016.

Patrick Pearse (Ruán O'Donnell)

James Connolly (Lorcan Collins)

John MacBride (Donal Fallon)

Michael O'Hanrahan (Conor Kostick)

Edward Daly (Helen Litton)

Michael Mallin (Brian Hughes)

Joseph Plunkett (Honor O Brolchain)

Thomas Kent (Meda Ryan)

Roger Casement (Angus Mitchell)

Seán Heuston (John Gibney)

Seán Mac Diarmada (Brian Feeney)

Thomas Clarke (Helen Litton)

Thomas MacDonagh (Shane Kenna)

Éamonn Ceannt (Mary Gallagher)

Con Colbert (John O'Callaghan)

Willie Pearse (Róisín Ní Gharbhí)

The memories of the last visit to james connolly

As colo by

Nora Connolly O'Orien, 1966

"We were wakened up at about one o'clock at night. The message that was given us was that the prisoner, James Connolly, wanted to see his wife and eldest daughter. It jumped to my mind immediately that all had been executed up to then except himself and Seán McDermott so it jumped to my mind that he was going to be executed but Mama had the idea that he wasn't well and had taken a turn for the worst. Anyway, we got ready and we were taken in an Army lorry right through Dublin, an awfully queer, eerily trip because we were staying in William O'Brien's house at that time, coming down through O'Connell Street and all the smell of burning. There was still that horrible smell of burning and not a soul on the streets because there was a curfew you know at that time. We went through the dimly lit streets and not a soul. You didn't even see a soldier until you came to the bridge. There was some there. We went up to the Castle... Every time we went there we were searched, to see we didn't bring anything, I suppose to help him end his life or something like that, but the last time we went up there, the nurse said, 'I'm supposed to search you' but she said, 'You give me your word you've nothing that he can do away with himself with and I won't search you.' So she didn't search us but she pulled us away in case they might look just through the keyhole or open the door suddenly and see I wasn't doing my job, so then after she kept us there she opened the door and called us and said, 'Alright,' and as we went up. Sure when we got into my Father, he said, 'Well Lily,' he said, 'I suppose you know what this means?' 'Oh no not that.' He said, 'Yes Lily.' She broke down then and she said, 'Your beautiful life James, your beautiful life' and he said, 'Wasn't it a full life Lilian, isn't it a good end?' She still cried and he said, 'Please don't cry Lily, you'll unman me.' She tried to control herself. I was trying to control myself too. Then he said to me, 'Put your hand down on the bed' so I put it down on the bed and he said, 'That's a copy of my statement to the Court-Martial, try and get it out.' The piece of paper was folded up very tightly, so I took it anyway. We were there talking about little things. He was trying to plan her life for her after he was gone and then they told us: "Time is up. He is to be shot at dawn." We couldn't get Mam away from the bed. The nurse had to come and help her away, and I went back to him. That was the last I saw him. We went back in the morning to claim his body. We thought we would have to put in the claim anyway but of course they wouldn't hear of it but Mama had asked the nurse, when she was helping her away from the room, she said, 'Get me a lock of her hair,' and she did that."



The 1916 Easter Rising Service Medal that was awarded to active participants of the Easter Rising across Ireland. This award was commissioned by the Government of Ireland in January 1941.



SLIOCHT RÓISÍN – LIOSTA LAOCHRA NA POBLACHTA THEY DIED FOR IRELAND, VOLUME II (1920)

Expected Release in late 2023.